

*PROTO
NORTHERN
CHIN*

Christopher Button

School of Oriental and African Studies

University of London

STEDT Monograph 10

University of California, Berkeley

PROTO NORTHERN CHIN

by

Christopher T.J. Button

Volume #10 in the
STEDT Monograph Series

美國加州大學柏克萊分校語言學系

漢藏同源詞典研究所

Sino-Tibetan Etymological Dictionary and Thesaurus Project

<<http://stedt.berkeley.edu/>>

Department of Linguistics research unit

University of California, Berkeley

James A. Matisoff, Series Editor

Book design by Richard S. Cook.

Printing of 2011-07-14

ISBN 0-944613-49-7

©2011 The Regents of the University of California

All Rights Reserved

For Cingh No

Series Editor's Introduction

This impressive book originated as a doctoral dissertation submitted in 2009 to the School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London, based on fieldwork Chris Button conducted in Burma in 2006-07 on six Northern Chin languages. This dissertation ran to some 395 pages, whereas the present book has been compressed to less than 200, a testimony to the efficiency with which Button has managed to reformat and polish his manuscript in such a short period of time.

An especially interesting feature of Button's study is the fact that his Northern Chin data supports but one leg of a reconstructive tripod that also includes Old Burmese and Old Chinese. Though his Proto-Northern-Chin (PNC) is reconstructed independently on the basis of internal data, Button sensibly allows his etymological judgments in difficult cases to be influenced "teleologically" by what is known about other branches of Sino-Tibeto-Burman (henceforth STB).

After some introductory remarks about the subgrouping of the Chin family, Button proceeds to a theoretically sophisticated treatment of Northern Chin phonology, supported by spectrographic evidence, and presented in enough detail to provide a firm basis for the comparative work to come. This is followed by a chapter on the relatively complicated Chin morphology, with special attention paid to reconstructing the history of the morphophonemic alternations between the two stems ("Form I" and "Form II") that most Chin verbs display. Chapters on Old Burmese and Old Chinese come next, followed by a chapter discussing controversial points in general STB reconstruction. Chapter VI, entitled "Comparative Sets", offers 185 comparisons of Northern Chin etyma with forms from Old Burmese and Old Chinese, noting cases where the etyma seem to have been borrowed into STB from another language family. Finally, the second half of this study is devoted entirely to lists of PNC reconstructions, presented both in the PNC alphabetical order and in the order of their English glosses.

Throughout this book, Button demonstrates a deep familiarity with the scholarly literature on the various branches of STB. In his discussions of particular etymologies, he painstakingly assembles the opinions of various scholars, comparing and evaluating them in order to come up with his own judgments as to their relative plausibility. As we all know, there is much guesswork involved in historical reconstruction, even when some of the languages involved have long literary traditions. In particular, there are now several competing systems of reconstructions for Old Chinese, and individual scholars frequently change their minds on certain points. Button negotiates his way through this minefield with aplomb.

In the *Concluding Remarks* of the first part of this study, Button permits himself some speculative comparisons between the PSTB vowel system and those of Indo-European and Northwest Caucasian languages, leading him to surmise that there must exist some universal tendency to develop a primordial two-way vowel system consisting only of /a/ and /ə/. Button also ventures to hope that further research along these lines will eventually lead to a collapse of the distinction between vowels and consonants altogether.

While one might not want to go quite that far at the moment, we can confidently say that Button's work, along with the previous invaluable contributions of Khoi Lam Thang (2001) and Kenneth VanBik (2009), have made the Chin languages one of the most important growth points in STB reconstruction.

We are proud to make Christopher Button's highly original work available in the STEDT Monograph Series.

James A. Matisoff
Principal Investigator, STEDT

Proto Northern Chin

Volume 1

An Old Burmese and Old Chinese Perspective

Table of Contents

<u>Symbols & Abbreviations</u>	7
i. General	7
ii. Lexical Categories	7
iii. Languages and Proto-Languages	7
iv. Transcriptions	7
v. Spectrograms	8
vi. Burmese Inscriptional Sources	8
<u>Preface & Acknowledgements</u>	10
<u>Introduction</u>	11
i. Nomenclature	12
ii. Subgrouping	12
iii. Representative Languages	13
<u>Chapter 1: Northern Chin Phonology</u>	15
1.1 Rhymes	15
1.1.1 Diphthongs	16
1.1.2 Codas	19
1.1.2.1 Rhotic -r	19
1.1.2.2 Sibilant -s	20
1.1.2.3 Zahau -əwʔ / -ɐwʔ	20
1.1.2.4 Glide Codas and Syllable Weight	21
1.1.2.5 Thado -ʔ and Syllable Weight	22
1.2 Initials	23
1.2.1 Velars	23
1.2.1.1 Velar Clusters	24
1.2.2 Rhotics	24
1.2.3 Affricates	25
1.2.4 Coronals	25
1.2.5 Glides	26
1.2.6 Glottal Stop	26
1.3 Tonality	27
1.3.1 Tone Category I	27
1.3.2 Tone Category II	29
1.3.3 Tone Category III	30
<u>Chapter 2: Northern Chin Morphology</u>	31
2.1 Verbal Inflections	31
2.1.1 Stopped Syllable Variation	32
2.1.2 Open Syllable Variation in TC-II	32
2.1.3 Origin in Suffixal -s	33
2.1.3.1 Glottality	34

2.1.3.2 Open syllables and <i>-t / -k</i>	34
2.1.4 Superadded <i>-s</i> Suffixation	34
2.1.5 Causativity Paradigms	35
2.1.6 Alternations of <i>-k</i> and <i>-t</i>	36
2.1.7 Alternation of <i>-əʔ / -o^{III}</i> and <i>-əwʔ / -əw^{III}</i>	36
2.2 Nominalisation	36
2.3 Initial Aspiration	36
2.4 Vocalic Ablaut	37
<u>Chapter 3: Old Burmese</u>	38
3.1 Vocalism	38
3.1.1 Jones' Three Vowel <i>i/u/a</i> System	38
3.1.2 Gong's Three Vowel <i>i/u/a</i> System	39
3.1.3 Pulleyblank's Two Vowel <i>i/a</i> System	39
3.1.4 A Two Vowel <i>i/e</i> System	40
3.2 Pure Initials	42
3.3 Medials	43
3.3.1 Medials <i>-j-</i> and <i>-w-</i>	43
3.3.1.1 <i>c-</i> < <i>ts(j)-, tj-</i>	44
3.3.1.2 <i>ɲ-</i> < <i>ɲj-, ɲj-</i>	44
3.3.1.3 <i>rj-</i>	45
3.3.1.4 <i>s-</i> < <i>sj-</i>	46
3.3.2 Medials <i>-l-</i> and <i>-r-</i>	46
3.4 Tonality	46
<u>Chapter 4: Old Chinese</u>	49
4.1 Vocalism	49
4.1.1 Li's Four Vowel <i>i/u/ə/a</i> System	49
4.1.2 Pulleyblank's Two Vowel <i>ə/a</i> System	49
4.1.3 Baxter's Six Vowel <i>i/u/e/o/ə/a</i> System	50
4.1.4 A Two Vowel <i>ə/a</i> System	51
4.2 The <i>ə/a</i> Ablaut	53
4.3 Tonality	53
4.4 The TYPE-A and TYPE-B Syllable Distinction	54
4.5 Initials	55
4.5.1 Pure Initials	55
4.5.2 Prefixation	55
<u>Chapter 5: Sino-Tibetan / Tibeto-Burman</u>	57
5.1 Rhymes	57
5.1.1 Open Rhymes & Glide Codas	59
5.1.1.1 Shafer's 'Graded' <i>i/u/e/o/ə/a</i> System	59
5.1.1.2 Benedict's 'Open' <i>i/u/e/o/ə/a</i> System	60
5.1.1.3 A Vertical <i>ə/a</i> System	61
5.1.2 Other Closed Rhymes	61
5.1.2.1 Liquid <i>-r</i> and <i>-l</i>	62

5.1.2.2 Sibilant <i>-s</i>	62
5.1.2.3 Uvular <i>-q</i>	62
5.2 Initials	62
5.2.1 Affricate <i>ts^h</i> - and Coronal <i>t^h</i> -	63
5.2.2 Sibilant <i>s</i> -	64
5.2.3 Glide <i>w</i> - and Obstruent <i>p</i> -	64
5.2.4 Glottal <i>ʔ</i> -	64
5.2.5 Labiovelar <i>k^w</i> - and <i>ŋ^w</i> -	65
5.3 Tonality	65
5.3.1 Benedict's Two Tone System	65
5.3.2 Weidert's Four Phonation Types	66
5.3.3 A Segmentally Derived Three Tone System	66
5.4 Morphological Variation	67
5.4.1 Initials and Codas	67
5.4.2 Vocalism	67
<u>Chapter 6: Comparative Sets</u>	69
<u>Chapter 7: Concluding Remarks</u>	89
7.1 Vowelless Languages	89
7.1.1 Indo-European	89
7.1.2 Northwest Caucasian	90
7.1.2.1 Abaza	90
7.1.2.2 Kabardian	90
7.2 Indo-European versus Sino-Tibetan	91
<u>Bibliography</u>	92

Symbols & Abbreviations

i. General

- * Precedes a reconstructed form.
- Precedes a TYPE-A syllable in Old Chinese as distinguished from TYPE-B.
- > Identifies the immediately following form as a derivative of the immediately preceding one.
- < Identifies the immediately preceding form as a derivative of the immediately following one.
- ~ Separates a Northern Chin FORM-I from its inflected FORM-II.
- / Separates a written Burmese form from its inscriptional predecessor if distinct; separates alternative forms in free variation or complementary distribution.

ii. Lexical Categories

<i>n</i>	noun
<i>v</i>	verb
<i>v_b</i>	benefactive verb
<i>v_i</i>	intransitive verb
<i>v_t</i>	transitive verb
ATTR	attributive
PL	plural
SUBJ	subject
TC	tone category

iii. Languages and Proto-languages

AA	Austroasiatic
AN	Austronesian
LB	Lolo-Burmese
MC	Middle Chinese
MK	Mon-Khmer
NC	Northern Chin
OB	Old Burmese
OC	Old Chinese
ST	Sino-Tibetan
SC	Southern Chin
TB	Tibeto-Burman
TK	Tai-Kadai

iv. Transcriptions

- e Corresponds to ϵ in the same way as *i* to *ɪ* and *u* to *ʊ*.
- o Corresponds to o in the same way as *i* to *ɪ* and *u* to *ʊ*.

A	<i>e/a</i>
E	<i>ɛ/e</i>
I	<i>i/i</i>
O	<i>ɔ/o</i>
U	<i>ʊ/u</i>
V	Unspecified vowel
K	Alternation of <i>k</i> with <i>ʔ/h</i> (or rarely <i>t</i>)
Ŋ	Alternation of <i>ŋ</i> with <i>k/ʔ</i> (or rarely <i>w</i>)
T	Alternation of <i>t</i> with <i>d</i>
TS	Alternation of <i>ts</i> with <i>ɗz</i>
N	Alternation of <i>n</i> with <i>t</i>
P	Alternation of <i>p</i> with <i>b/w</i> (or rarely <i>f</i>)
M	Alternation of <i>m</i> with <i>p</i>
J	Alternation of <i>j</i> with <i>s</i>
L	Alternation of <i>l/r/n/d</i>
W	Alternation of <i>w</i> with <i>ʔ/h/b</i>
H	Alternation of <i>h</i> with <i>ʔ</i>
C	Unspecified consonant
^I	Tone category I
^{II}	Tone category II
^{III}	Tone category III
¹	Tone 1
²	Tone 2
-	Unspecified tone

v. Spectrograms

s	Seconds (on the horizontal axis)
kHz	Kilohertz (frequency on the left axis; pitch on the right axis)

vi. Burmese Inscriptional Sources

<i>BD</i>	<i>Inscriptions Collected by King Bodawpaya</i> ဘိုးတော်ဘုရား <i>in Upper Burma</i> – Taw Sein Ko (1913)
<i>IB</i>	<i>Inscriptions of Burma</i> မြန်မာတိုင်းရင်းကျောက်စာများ – Luce & Pe Maung Tin (1933-56)
<i>LK</i>	<i>The Lokahteikpan</i> လောကထိပ်ပန်း – Ba Shin (1962)
<i>MZ</i>	<i>The Burmese Face of the Myazedi</i> မြဝေတီ <i>Inscription at Pagan</i> – Duroiselle (1919)
<i>OBEP</i>	<i>Old Burma – Early Pagan (Volume 3)</i> – Luce (1969-70)

- SIP* *Selections from the Inscriptions of Pagan* ပုဂံကျောက်စာညွန့်ပေါင်း
– Pe Maung Tin & Luce (1928)
- UB* *Inscriptions Collected in Upper Burma (Volume 1)*
– Taw Sein Ko (1900-03)
- WK* *Wetkyi-in Kubyauk-gyi* ဝက်ကြီးအင်းပူပြောက်ကြီး
– Luce & Whitbread (1971)

Preface & Acknowledgements

This, along with Volume 2, is a thoroughly revised version of Button (2009) which was submitted as a Ph.D. dissertation to the School of Oriental and African studies, University of London.

The Northern Chin information presented herein was collected in Burma during 2006-07 and results from the immense efforts of many Chin people who willingly and patiently sacrificed their time. None of this would have been possible without them.

The moot distinction between the variant forms ဗမာ *bəmə*¹ *Burma* and မြန်မာ / မြီမာ *mrem¹mə*¹ *Myanmar* of the same Old Burmese word,¹ is of no consequence here; the former term is used in accordance with historical linguistic convention.

¹ See Luce (1959b:53), Hla Pe (1967a:79) and Okell (1995:105-6).

Introduction

“I was brought up to regard Far Eastern languages generally as (i) Monosyllabic (consisting of words of one syllable); (ii) Invariable (not modified by any inflexions); and (iii) Isolating (destitute of syntax). Chin is a language which disproves all three statements.”

– G. H. Luce (1959a:30)

Broad generalisations Luce’s remarks may be, but even in today’s more informed linguistic environment, the verbal inflections and surface vocalic length distinctions² of many Chin languages pit them against the norm for members of the Sino-Tibetan language family. The study here focuses on a reconstruction of the phonology and morphology of Northern Chin based on a closely related group of languages spoken in the Chin Hills on the Burmese side of the border with India. Specific attention is paid to external comparisons with Old Burmese, as attested in inscriptions,³ and Old Chinese.⁴ To compare evidence of such different time depths may seem anachronistic, but the unique insights afforded reveal striking typological similarities with the conservative Northern Chin languages that have not succumbed as easily to time’s gentle erosion as have the modern Burmese or Chinese languages.

Reliable descriptions of Northern Chin languages are scarce. The once promising future inaugurated by *The Chin Hills Linguistic Tour* of 1954 by Eugénie Henderson, Theodore Stern and Gordon Luce did not seem to have fate on its side; the foreshortening of the trip and the loss of much of Henderson’s data on the tour is recounted by Luce (1959a:20-3, 1968:106). The projected combined work based on the tour, *Studies in Chin Linguistics*, never made it to publication:⁵ Henderson’s reduced contribution appeared separately in 1965; Stern’s was partially published in 1963 but the textual data upon which it was based only appeared later in a different journal in 1984; Luce’s mammoth contribution, *Common form in Burma Chin Languages*, based on further research from his base in Rangoon and including much data from Southern Chin languages, still remains largely unpublished.⁶

² Sun (1982:286-91) shows that the few instances of distinctive vowel length in other Tibeto-Burman languages are marginal or secondarily derived.

³ The traditional date for the earliest inscription is 1112-3 AD. Duroiselle (1913:1-2) notes a few inscriptions prior to this date but cautions (1921:v-vi) that due care must be applied in ascertaining the originality of many of these. Luce & Pe Maung Tin (1933-56:I.4;II.4-5;IV.8-10) are even more discerning than Duroiselle, although Luce (1969-70:I.96) does recognise that some undated inscriptions may well have an earlier provenance.

⁴ Old Chinese is traditionally reconstructed back to the time of the *Shijing* book of poetry compiled between 1000 - 600 BC. Palaeographical evidence in the earliest Chinese inscriptions takes this back two centuries earlier.

⁵ Henderson’s (1962) typed introduction, as well as her preface to Luce’s contribution, may be found in the collection of her papers at the School of Oriental and African Studies in London.

⁶ A small selection of it may be found in Luce (1985:I.82-6;II.70-87); the complete work may be found in the collection of Luce’s papers at the National Library of Australia.

i. Nomenclature

The term used by Northern Chins to refer to themselves is customarily transliterated as *Zo* which may be reconstructed in Northern Chin as *jəw*¹. Konow (1904:1-2;58) notes the name *Chin* to be a Burmese exonym, *ချင်း*: *k^hjɛŋ*²,⁷ that is synonymous with the term *Kuki*, which Lehman (1963:5) suggests to be Manipuri in origin, on the Indian side of the border.⁸ The Chin are unequivocally attested in some of the later Burmese inscriptions:

သက်မြန်ချင်တိုအစိုရသော...ရခိုင်မင်သည် (UB 49.21)
Thet Mrun Chin PL rule ATTR... Arakan king SUBJ
*The Arakanese King... who ruled over the Thet, Mrun and Chin.*⁹

Luce (1959a:25-6, 1959c:89, 1976:35, 1985:I.80) suggests the homophony shared with *ချင်း*: *k^hjɛŋ*² *companion, ally* is due to a history of relative amicability between the Chins and the Burmans. However, if Luce’s (1959a:25, 1959b:60, 1985:I.86) association of the Chin with the Chindwin valley is correct then earlier inscriptional evidence supports the reconstruction of an original medial *-l-* in Chin as *ခွင်* *k^hlɛŋ*²:¹⁰

ခွင်တွင်ကပါသောကျွန်... (BD 38.10)
Chindwin from include ATTR slaves...
*Slaves included from Chindwin...*¹¹

ii. Subgrouping

Bradley (1997:26-31, 2002:90-1) splits off a Central Chin group from what is classified here as Northern; Peiros’ (1998:180) conflation of Bradley’s Northern and Central branches represents the approach adopted here. Peterson (2000), who focuses in particular on the evolution of the *r* phoneme, retains Bradley’s distinction of a Central group but fuses his Northern and Southern groups together. Particularly as regards Southern Chin evidence, a thorough discussion of such subgrouping issues is beyond the scope of this work. While the phonological and morphological evidence to be presented here shows Bradley’s division of a Central Chin group to be not simply a geographical one, the overwhelming similarity between these Central languages and their more

⁷ Lehman (1979:1-2, 1992b:62) and VanBik (2009:4) reject an exonymic source and prefer to derive the name from a Southern Chin word meaning *person* which was co-opted into Burmese; the viability of this proposal is beyond the scope of this work.

⁸ A hyphenated form *Kuki-Chin* is often found; this is somewhat tautological and the term *Chin* is exclusively used here due to its Burma-specific focus.

⁹ See Luce (1959a:25) for the context of this inscription; see Luce (1985:I.94-5) for a suggestion that *Mrun* may refer to the Mru ethnic group.

¹⁰ The confusion of *-l-* with *-j-* in Old Burmese does not rule out the possibility of a medial *-l-* in *companion, ally*, but the uniqueness of forms in *-j-* makes this unlikely.

¹¹ Luce & Pe Maung Tin (1933:4) question the originality of this inscription and Luce (1962:65) suggests it to be an early copy. Nevertheless, solid evidence for a medial *-l-* is found elsewhere in IB (294.24) where reference is made to a *ခွင်တွင်ညွန့်* *Chindwin garden*. Luce (1985:I.77) translates *Chindwin* literally as *Hole of the Chins*; Matisoff (1989a:600) suggests *Wellspring of the Chins* may be a nicer turn of phrase.

Northern counterparts, particularly in terms of degrees of mutual intelligibility as opposed to the Southern ones, supports the clumping of them together at least for the purposes of this exposition.

The number of Chin languages spoken in Burma is difficult to quantify; Luce (1962:2) suggests that his sampling of just over twenty northern and southern varieties may represent around half the actual number. Bradley (2007:168) suggests there to be around 550,000 speakers of Northern Chin languages in Burma; reliable figures for individual languages are mostly unavailable.¹²

iii. Representative Languages

The six Northern languages studied here may be viewed as generally spreading northwards from Zahau as the furthest south through to Sizang, Tedim, Zo and Thado in the North with Mizo flanking Zahau on the West. All six languages have missionary-based orthographies in which tone is never marked and surface vowel length is noted somewhat inconsistently if at all. Official orthographies for Zo and Sizang have only been established in recent years with projects to translate the Bible into their respective languages instead of having to rely on the Tedim standard. The languages are listed in the following order to reflect the most natural layout in terms of phonological linkages between them.

Mizo:

Reflecting a combination of mi^{IIIb} *person* and zəw^I *Zo*, Chhangte (1993:32) notes the name *Mizo* to be a specific usage of a generic term originally applied to all Chin people. It now appears to be the preferred designation for both the Burmese *Hualngo* and Indian *Lusei* varieties as distinguished by Luce (1959a:22) and Lehman (1963:16). An account for the older transliteration of the latter as *Lushai* may perhaps be found in the occasional confusion in Northern Chin of *-εj* and *-ej*, discussed in 1.1.2.3, and Chhangte's (1993:59) observation of an alveopalatal fricative allophone *ε-* of *s-*. Bradley (2007:168) notes that the large numbers of speakers in India make Mizo the most widely spoken of all Chin languages.

Zahau:

Often conflated with several languages spoken in and around Falam township under the general name *Falam Chin*,¹³ Zahau is barely distinguishable from its more prominent counterpart *Laizo* with which comparisons are occasionally drawn in the word list. Osburne (1975:4-5) and Bradley (2007:168) note a more generic usage of the term *Laizo*, composed of laj^I *middle* and zəw^I *Zo*, in reference to the many languages within Bradley's

¹² Bradley actually divides this between 150,000 for his Northern Chin group and 400,000 for his Central Chin group.

¹³ See Lehman (1963:105) for a brief comment on the linguistic situation. The language Khualsim, as surveyed by Luce (1959a:22, 1962) and to which reference is occasionally made in the word list, may also be included here.

Central Chin group, but its usage parallels Mizo in its more specific designation of an individual language. Its first syllable *Lai* should be further differentiated from its reference to a distinct language spoken in Hakha township, south of Falam, to which reference is occasionally made.

Thado:

Sparsely represented in Burma, Thado is often referred to as Thado-Kuki to reflect its Indian base. Bradley (2007:168) notes it to be the largest Kuki language with over 50,000 speakers. Lehman (1963:5) suggests Thado speakers were pushed north into Manipur by Mizo speakers in the mid 19th century.

Zo:

Identical in name to that of the Chin people in general, Hartmann (1988:102) shows the usage of the name Zo in reference to a specific Chin language to be paralleled in the names of some Southern Chin languages albeit with different surface reflexes. Zo, as a distinct Northern Chin language, is spoken both in Tedim and Tonzang townships. The latter is the focus of the study here, although Luce (1962:noteA) notes the Zo to be the original inhabitants of Tedim before being largely ousted by those now referred to as Tedim below.

Tedim:

Transliterated as *Tiddim* in Henderson (1965), Tedim is the language of the township that bears its name. Bradley (2007:167) notes the adoption of the township name for this language to have replaced the name *Kamhau*. Luce (1962:noteA) more specifically notes *Kamhau* to have been the name of a 19th century chieftain, whose very closely related *Sokte* dialect persists in a few nearby villages, who led his followers into Tedim and drove the original Zo speakers northwards.¹⁴ Tedim is the only Chin language that had started to develop an orthography before the development of missionary orthographies in the early 20th century: the original logographic script is still used in textual recitation but never developed into a complete system; the later syllabary, described in Bennison (1933:194-5;217-8), is conversely rendered unwieldy by its marking of non-phonemic surface differences.

Sizang:

Confined to the Burmese side, Sizang is spoken in several scattered villages south of Tedim by a very small population. The occasionally encountered name *Siyin* is noted by Stern (1963:224) to be a transliteration of its Burmese pronunciation. Stern (1963:225) further notes that this small linguistic group rose to prominence as a result of their spirited resistance to the British colonial incursions into the Chin hills which later made them favoured recruits for colonial armies.

¹⁴ Reference is sometimes made in the word list to Saizang and Teizang which are treated by Luce (1962:5) and Henderson (1963:551) respectively as very closely related dialects to Tedim.

Chapter 1

Northern Chin Phonology

1.1 Rhymes

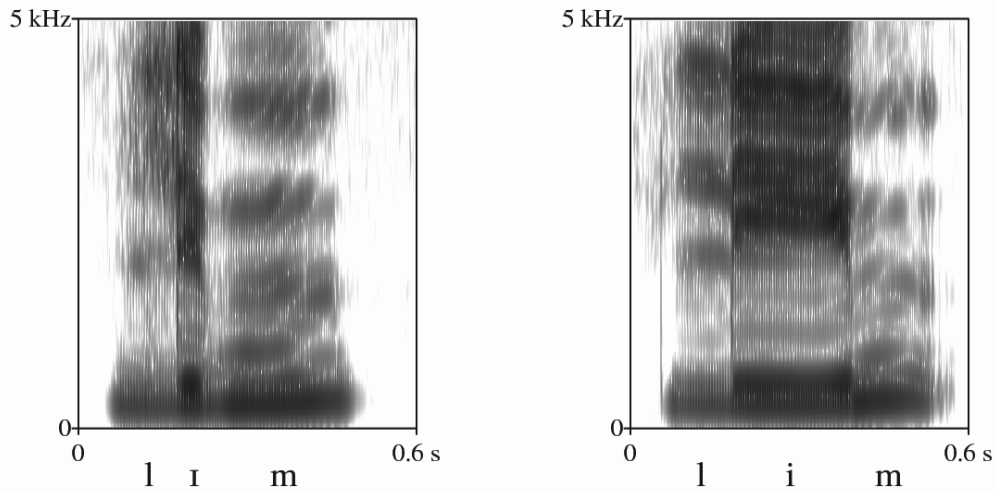
The five vowels of Northern Chin are generally regular across all six languages; they superficially appear to be divisible into two sets of distinctive length except in open syllables where the vowel naturally surfaces as long unless occurring as the short unstressed initial syllable of a disyllabic compound.¹⁵ Stern (1963:228-9) differs from other analyses of Northern Chin languages to suggest that in Sizang the length distinction may be better interpreted as syllabic peaking on the vocalic nucleus or on the sonorant coda. This is supported by some similar observations by Melnik (1997:17) on Lai Chin, and helps to account for the longer realisations of sonorant codas after short vowels such that, particularly in rising tones, the distinction in syllable length is relatively small whether the vowel surfaces as long or short. Stern's distinction may be more conventionally noted in terms of syllable weight; with weight being unable to fall on an obstruent coda, in purely notational terms it makes more sense to mark the distinction on the vowel, although with sonorant finals it could equally well be marked on the coda instead.

For the purposes of exposition, the vowels *e* and *o*, for which a more conventional transcription would call for [ɛ:] and [ɔ:] will be treated here in the same structural relationship to *ε* and *ɔ* as *i* and *u* with *ɪ* and *ʊ*. This approach essentially follows the structural arrangement of the American phonetic system, as originally outlined by Boas et al. (1916:2-3;9), while incorporating Halle & Mohanan's (1985:72-6) refinements regarding tense *e* and lax *ε* to extend it further to *o* and *ɔ*. The intent here is not to assume any tense/lax distinction in Northern Chin vowels but rather to incorporate Pulleyblank's (2003:723) observation that an association of syllable weight with the traditional tense/lax distinction may sometimes be drawn. Lindau's (1978:557-9) observation that tense vowels are relatively more centralised in the vowel space sits well with the phonetically reasonable transcription of the low vowel as an alternation of *ɐ* and *a* to give the following vocalic distinctions in Northern Chin:

<i>ɪ/i</i>		<i>ʊ/u</i>
	<i>ε/e</i>	<i>ɔ/o</i>
	<i>ɐ/a</i>	

The two spectrograms below of the Sizang words *lim^h image* and *lim^h ball of string* show the difference in surface realisation of syllable weight on the coda or on the vowel:

¹⁵ This concomitantly renders such unstressed syllables unable to bear distinctive tone.



1.1.1 Diphthongs

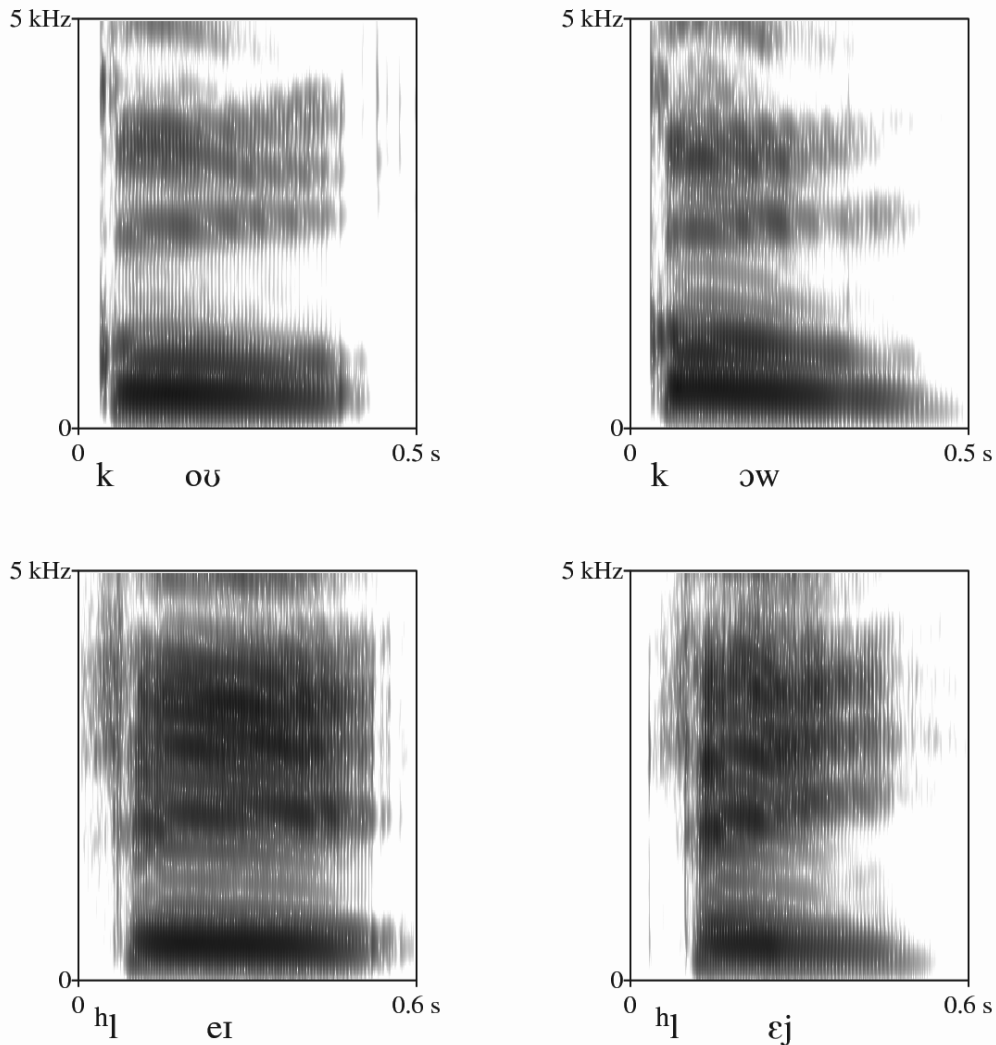
The analysis here treats *-j* and *-w* as codas that may freely occur after all vowels excluding *i/i* and *u/u* respectively. Alternatively, Luce (1962:55-60) treats all such cases as rising diphthongs ending in *-i* or *-u*. Bright (1957a:25) suggests that the situation in Mizo, for which Henderson (1948:716), Bright (1957b:101) and Chhangte (1993:42) use *-j* and *-w* while Burling (1957:154-5) and Weidert (1975:7) use *-i* and *-u*, rests on little more than a question of priorities regarding phonemic minimalism or syllabic regularity. Phonetically there is of course no real distinction and the discussion is rendered somewhat inconsequential as linguists have naturally dwelled on the transcriptional distinction between the glides *-j* and *-w* and their vocalic counterparts *-i* and *-u* when the distinction is equally valid to all other sonorant codas which just happen to lack such transcriptional flexibility. However, in phonological terms and incorporating the observations in Chhangte (1993:42:50-1), the divorcing of the synchronic from the diachronic entailed in the phonemic analysis means the syllable will be favoured in this work.

With the exception of the secondary dissimilatory diphthongisations of Sizang *e* to *ea* in all environments except before *-t*, *-n* and in open syllables,¹⁶ and Sizang *o* to *oa* before *-j*, the establishment of glide codas restricts diphthongs to two contrastive types distinguished by the presence or absence of rounding. Contrary to Stern's (1963:229) suggestion that Sizang diphthongs have contrastive weight, which most likely stems from a confusion with Tedim, syllabic weight is manifested with the nucleus either at the end in Mizo, Zahau, Zo and Tedim or at the beginning in Thado and Sizang:

NC	Mizo	Zahau	Thado	Zo	Tedim	Sizang
* <i>ia</i>	<i>ia</i>	<i>ia</i>	<i>ei</i>	<i>ie</i>	<i>ia</i>	<i>ie</i>
* <i>ua</i>	<i>ua</i>	<i>ua</i>	<i>ou</i>	<i>uo</i>	<i>ua</i>	<i>ue</i>

¹⁶ The diphthong *ea* is not noted by Stern (1963), but is noted by Luce (1962:tableA).

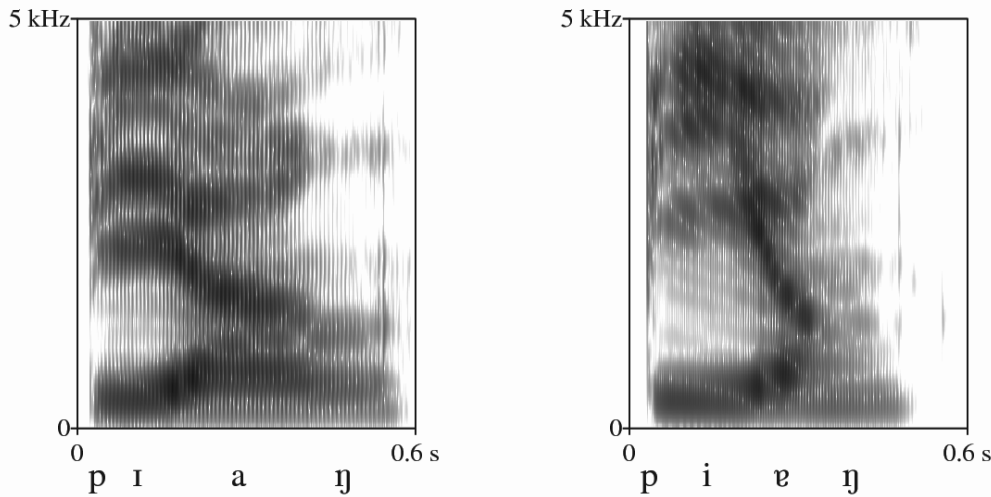
The following surface variations may be noted: Zo *vo* and Sizang *ve* surface as *ve* and *ue* respectively before *-j*; Mizo, Zahau and Sizang reduce the unrounded diphthong to ε before *-n^{III}* in inflected forms while all six languages, excepting Tedim, reduce the rounded diphthong to ə in the same environment;¹⁷ all six languages reduce the rounded diphthong before *-m^{III}* to ə in inflected forms. It should also be remarked that the Thado diphthongs *-ov* and *-er* tend to approximate the pure vowels [o:] and [e:] as noted by Luce (1962:57-9). In open syllables, they are very similar to the closed rhymes *-əw* [əʊ]¹⁸ and *-ej* from which they are nonetheless consistently discernible in words like *kou^{III} burrow* and *kəw^{III} call* or the inflected forms ^hle^{III} *snap* and ^hle^{III} *sift*:



¹⁷ There is an exceptional case in the word for *froth* in Thado and Zo where the change does not appear to occur.

¹⁸ This surface realisation is supported by Luce (1962:60, 1985:II.70-87) who has [əʊ].

Weidert's (1981:31-2) rather arbitrary rejection of Henderson's (1948:721) proposal to interpret the high vowel components in Mizo *ia* and *va* as palatal and labial features of the syllable initial is questioned by Matisoff (1982:29) who suggests that in diachronic terms it is of little relevance whether one treats the feature as part of the initial or the nucleus. For most Tibeto-Burman languages Matisoff's comment would be valid, but treating the first part of the diphthong as part of the initial reopens the possibility in Northern Chin for contrastive syllable weight in individual languages, as Stern supposed for Sizang diphthongs, which does not occur. The two spectrograms of Tedim *piəŋ*¹ and Sizang *piəŋ*¹ *come into being* below exemplify the difference in syllable weight between the two languages:



Benedict (1940:120, 1972a:58, 1977:12) supposes the pure vowels ε/e and ∂/o to be secondary derivations from *ia* and *va* but, as similarly noted by Matisoff (1972b:281) for Tangkhul Naga, is unable to account for cases where the diphthongs remain. Luce (1962:55;57-9, 1985:II.70-87), who transcribes the Northern Chin distinctions ε/e and ∂/o as $\check{\varepsilon}/\varepsilon$ and $\check{\partial}/\partial$ or $\varepsilon/\varepsilon:$ and $\partial/\partial:$, follows a proposal originally made in Luce (1959a:tableII), to suggest conversely that the diphthongs derived from the vowel-breaking of original [e] and [o] which he maintains to be still attested in Thado *ov* [o:] and *ei* [e:]. However, in addition to the respective alternations of *ia* and *va* with ε/e and ∂/o in certain morphological inflections discussed above, Stern (1963:236), Henderson (1965:24), Weidert (1975:69-70) and Chhange (1993:49-50) note that the diphthongs *ia* and *va* surface as ε and ∂ when forming the short unstressed initial syllable of a disyllabic compound. Furthermore, sporadic alternations of these diphthongs with their pure vowel correlates may be found throughout the word list. In a purely synchronic description, the restriction of the diphthongs to combinations with *a* may simply be regarded as a feature of the phonological system requiring no further explanation; in diachronic terms, the discussion in 5.1 shows that the weaker ∂ vowel in Sino-Tibetan *jə* and *wə* could not maintain a diphthongal articulation like *ja* and *wa* which gave *ia* and *va*, although for reasons still to be elucidated sometimes developed into *e* and *o*. The source of the

diphthongs in medial glides suggests that the syllable weight in Sizang *iɛ* is more likely a secondary development from an original placement in the latter part of the syllable as *ia*, although it may simply reflect a slightly different evolution. Notably, the secondarily derived Sizang diphthongs *ɛa* and *ɔa* also have syllable weight in the latter part.

1.1.2 Codas

Codas are always unreleased and are voiceless unless sonorant. A discussion of the correspondences of morphological inflections requires a separate analysis that will be addressed in 2.1. The correspondences of uninflected forms are noted below:¹⁹

NC	Mizo	Zahau	Thado	Zo	Tedim	Sizang
*-k	-k	-k	-ʔ	-ʔ	-k	-k
*-ŋ	-ŋ	-ŋ	-ŋ	-ŋ	-ŋ	-ŋ
*-t	-t	-t	-t	-t	-t	-t
*-n	-n	-n	-n	-n	-n	-n
*-p	-p	-p	-p	-p	-p	-p
*-m	-m	-m	-m	-m	-m	-m
*-j	-j	-j	-j	-j	-j	-j
*-r	-r	-r	-ʔ	-ʔ / -a	-k	-k
*-l	-l	-l	-l	-l	-l	-l
*-w	-w	-w	-w	-w	-w	-w
*-s	-ʔ / - ^{III}	-ʔ / - ^{III}	- ^{III}	- ^{III}	-ʔ / - ^{III}	- ^{III}

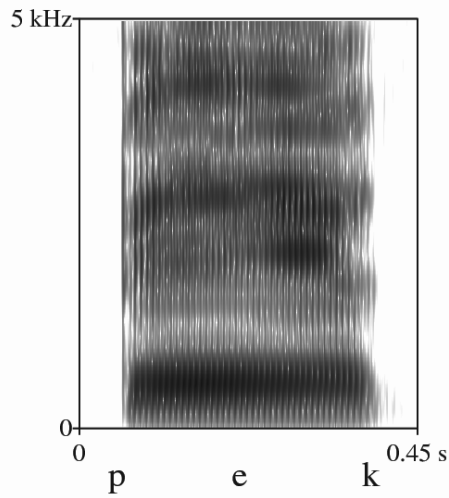
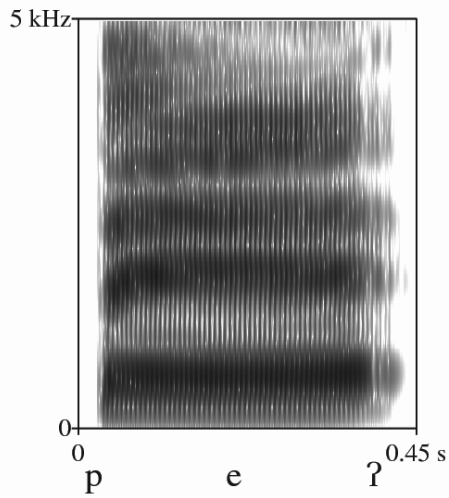
1.1.2.1 Rhotic -r

The association of *r* with a velar articulation in Thado, Zo, Tedim and Sizang, further reduced in coda position to -ʔ in Thado and Zo, is discussed in 1.2.2. When derived from original -*r*, the Zo glottal coda is only retained after the mid-vowels *ɛ/e* and *ɔ/o*; after *i/i*, *u/u* and *ɐ/a* it has vocalised to *a*.²⁰ The resulting reflexes of *ia* and *ɔa* remain distinct from the original Zo diphthongs *ie* and *vo* discussed in 1.1.1. The glottal coda in Zo is much weaker than in Thado; the distinction between Zo -ʔ and Tedim -*k* in the spectrograms below for Zo *peʔ^l back kick* and Tedim *pek^l wag, bob* is discernible but is not nearly as pronounced as in the Thado example discussed in 1.1.2.5.²¹

¹⁹ There is a sporadic shift of -*ik* and -*ij* to -*it* and -*im* in all six languages.

²⁰ There are a few exceptions in the word list which appear to provide a rare opportunity to clearly isolate inter-Chin loanwords. A good example is Zo *naʔ^l nose* which should regularly correspond to Mizo *^hnar^l* as *na^l* but is most likely a late loan in place of the more commonly used binome *nɛpkoo^{III} nose* literally meaning *snot burrow*.

²¹ When uttered in isolation, there is a very faint glottalic constriction in Zo syllables in TC-II which makes them difficult to distinguish from a slightly more clearly articulated glottal coda.

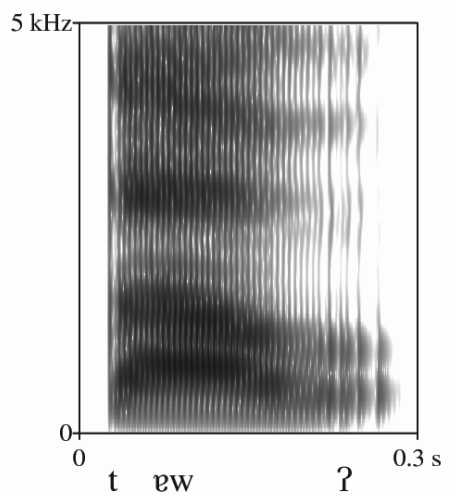
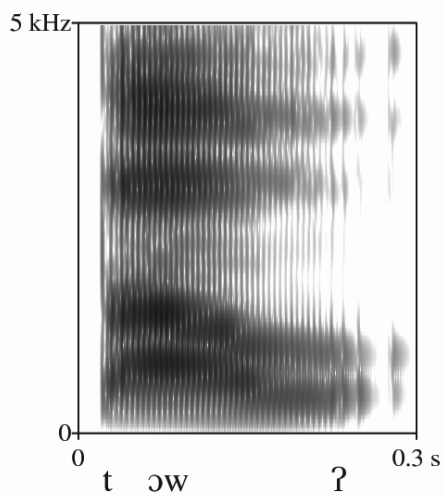


1.1.2.2 Sibilant -s

An association of Tibeto-Burman *-s* with Mizo *-ʔ* is noted by Shafer (1944:141-2) and Benedict (1972a:16). Focusing on Tedim, Ostapirat (1998:239-40) develops Benedict's observation by proposing that *-s* developed regularly to *-h* but then glottalised after surface short vowels while developing into TC-III after surface long vowels. Notably the distinction between *-ʔ* and TC-III only occurs in Mizo, Zahau and Tedim; Thado, Zo and Sizang unequivocally reflect TC-III.

1.1.2.3 Zahau -əwʔ / -ɐwʔ

Zahau *-əw* tends to be pronounced with a more open articulation than in the other five languages where it surfaces as [əʊ]. Consequently words like təwʔ *seat* (*v*) are barely distinguishable from the inflected form tɛwʔ of taw^{III} *sulk*:



Luce (1962:60) notes this also to be the case in some Mizo dialects. VanBik's (2009:401;411) assignation of free-variation to Northern Chin alternations of *-aw* with *-ɔw* and *-ej* with *-ɛj* is contradicted by the evidence here. In light of the historical association, discussed in 1.1.1, of *-ia-* with *-ɛ-* and *-va-* with *-ɔ-*, the lack of the diphthongs *-iaj* and *-vaw* in Northern Chin may seem superficially supportive of VanBik's suggestion. However, the discussion in 5.1 shows the source of *-ɛj* and *-ɔw* to be entirely distinct.

1.1.2.4 *Glide Codas and Syllable Weight*

Henderson (1948:716-7) makes no individual vocalic length distinctions before glide codas in Mizo, but Bright (1957a:25-6) notes a distinction before *-j* of all possible vowels in Mizo and tacitly assumes one before *-w*. Unless the surface vocalism is shortened for morphological reasons noted in 2.1, the Mizo data here only supports Bright's (1957a:25-6) distinctions of *-ej/-aj* and *-ɔj/-oj* such that his other distinctions may be rejected accordingly: the data in Weidert (1975:24) suggests Bright's *-ej*, contrasting with regular *-ɛj*, to be restricted to certain phonological exceptions associated with adverbial and onomatopoeic words which may be safely excluded;²² Bright's case in point for *-uj* is the word ^hmujⁱⁱⁱ *muzzle* which, as the only instance in the word list, contrasts with *-ɔj* in Zahau ^hmɔjⁱⁱⁱ *visage* and represents an Austroasiatic loanword; there are no cases of variation before *-w*, for which *-iw*, *-ew*, *-ɔw*, *-aw* are attested, except for ^hɾew^l *leech* for which an external origin is suggested by its irregular correspondence with a lateral initial in Thado and Zo ^hlɛw^l.

Excluding *-ɔj*, to be discussed below, the Mizo rhymes *-ej/-aj*, *-ɔj/-oj*, *-ɛj*, *-iw*, *-ew*, *-ɔw*, *-aw* may be extended to the other five Northern Chin languages, although Thado FORM-II derivations with *-ajⁱⁱⁱ*, *-ojⁱⁱⁱ* and *-ujⁱⁱⁱ* tend to surface as *-ɛjⁱⁱⁱ*, *-ɔjⁱⁱⁱ* and *-ɔjⁱⁱⁱ* such that *gaj^l pregnant* may occur in FORM-II regularly as *gajⁱⁱⁱ* or in a reduced form *gɛjⁱⁱⁱ* while *gajⁱⁱⁱ impregnate* and its regular FORM-II *gɛjⁱⁱⁱ* are invariable. The only exceptions are mainly confined to a handful of words in Thado: Thado has *-ɪw* instead of *-iw* in *ɪwⁱⁱⁱ elbow*, which is the only word attesting this rhyme, such that whether this is a regular Thado reflex or the result of the word being a contraction of an original compound noun, as Luce (1962:60) tentatively suggests, remains unclear; Thado has *how^l reprove, quarrel* as an ablaut of *haw^l* elsewhere; Thado has *xɛwⁱⁱ scrape* and *t^hɛwⁱⁱ graze*, along with *hɛwⁱⁱ prune* comparing with Zo *hɛwⁱⁱ shave, cut hair*, in an externally influenced word family attesting *-ew* elsewhere.

A clear distinction between *-ɔj* and *-uj* may be found in both Thado and Tedim as supported by Luce's (1985:II.70-87) transcriptions of *-wi* and *-ui* respectively. Zahau, excluding a shift to *-i* after coronal initials, and Sizang concur with Mizo in solely reflecting *-ɔj*, while Zo conversely merges them as *-uj* to give the following distinctions:

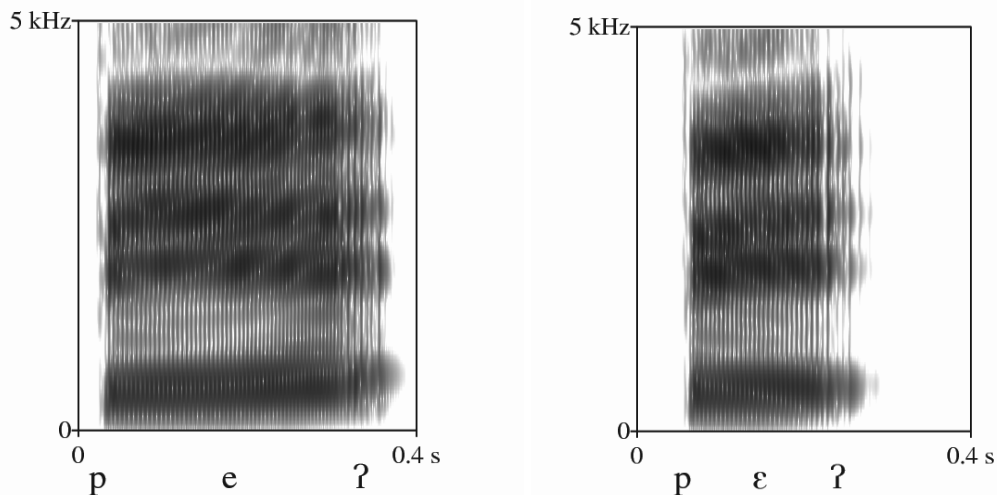
²² These cases are not addressed in the work here; see Henderson (1965:94) and Bhaskararao (1989:110) and for a discussion of the special phonological characteristics of adverbial usage in Tedim.

Mizo	Zahau	Thado	Zo	Tedim	Sizang
-ɔj	-ɔj / -i	-ɔj	-uj	-ɔj	-ɔj
-ɔj	-ɔj / -i	-uj	-uj	-uj	-ɔj

A few exceptions may be noted: the status of Zo $vɔj^I$ – *elephant* as an Austroasiatic loanword is supported by its irregular initial in Sizang; Thado $tɔj^I$ *egg* and $tɔj^{II}$ *water* contrast with Tedim tuj^I and tuj^{II} , yet Luce (1962:59;85;tableA) has Thado tuj^I *egg* and $tɪ^{II}$ *water*, while in Teizang, which would be expected to correlate with Tedim, Henderson (1963:551) has $tɔj^I$ *egg* and $tɔj^{II}$ *water*; Thado $ɲuj^{II}$ *sad, sleepy* compares with Tedim $ɲɔj^{II}$ *tired out*, but variations in initial and rhyme elsewhere suggest external influence.

1.1.2.5 *Thado -ʔ and Syllable Weight*

There is a reduction of the surface length of vowels bearing syllabic weight in Thado syllables before a glottal stop. In words in TC-I and TC-II, this is not to the extent of a vowel not bearing syllable weight and the distinction is not noted in the transcriptions here;²³ in words in TC-III, the vocalism merges with that of a vowel without syllable weight and is noted as such in the transcription. Consequently the inflected form of Thado $peʔ^I$ *back kick* is $peʔ$, which can no longer bear distinctive tone,²⁴ rather than $peʔ^{III}$ as would be expected by analogy with Zo which, excluding tonal distinctions, is homophonous in the uninflected form. The two Thado forms are shown below:



²³ If length rather than syllable weight were being marked, this could be distinguished as [ː] and [ˑ] after the vowel.

²⁴ This change renders it homophonous with the uninflected Thado word $peʔ$ *flat*.

1.2 Initials

NC	Mizo	Zahau	Thado	Zo	Tedim	Sizang
*k-	k-	k-	k-	k-	k-	k-
*k ^h -	k ^h -	k ^h -	x-	x-	x-	k ^h -
*kr-	t-	t-	k-	k-	k-	k-
*kr ^h -	t ^h -	t ^h -	x-	x-	x-	k ^h -
*kl-	t ^l -	t ^l -	^h l-	t-, (tʃ-)	t-, (tʃ-)	t-, (tʃ-)
*kl ^h -	t ^{hl} -	t ^{hl} -	^h l-	^h l- / h-	x-	t ^h -
*ŋ-	ŋ-	ŋ-	ŋ-	ŋ-	ŋ-	ŋ-
* ^h ŋ-	^h ŋ-	^h ŋ-	ŋ-	ŋ-	ŋ-	ŋ-
*ts-	ts-	ts-	tʃ-	t-, (tʃ-)	t-, (tʃ-)	t-, (tʃ-)
*ts ^h -	ts ^h -	s-	s-	s-	s-	s-
*dz-	f-	f-	tʃ-	t-, (tʃ-)	t-, (tʃ-)	t-, (tʃ-)
*t-	t-	t-	t-	t-, (tʃ-)	t-, (tʃ-)	t-, (tʃ-)
*t ^h -	t ^h -	t ^h -	t ^h -	t ^h -, (s-)	t ^h -, (s-)	t ^h -, (tʃ ^h -)
*d-	d-	d-	d-	d-	d-	d-
*n-	n-	n-	n-	n-	n-	n-
* ^h n-	^h n-	^h n-	n-	n-	n-	n-
*p-	p-	p-	p-	p-	p-	p-
*p ^h -	p ^h -	p ^h -	p ^h -	p ^h -	p ^h -	p ^h -
*b-	b-	b-	b-	b-	b-	b-
*m-	m-	m-	m-	m-	m-	m-
* ^h m-	^h m-	^h m-	m-	m-	m-	m-
*r-	r-	r-	g-	g-	g-	ŋ-
* ^h r-	^h r-	^h r-	h-, (g-)	h-, (g-)	h-, (g-)	h-, (ŋ-)
*l-	l-	l-	l-	l-	l-	l-
* ^h l-	^h l-	^h l-	l-	l-	l-	l-
*j-	z-	z-	ʒ- / z-	z-	z-	z-
*w-	v-	v-	v-	v-	v-	v-, (h-)
*s-	s-	s-	s-	s-	s-	s-
*h-	h-	h-	h-	h-	h-	h-
*ʔ-	∅-	ʔ-	∅-	∅-	∅-	∅-

1.2.1 Velars

The obvious attestation of *b-* and *d-* leads Ohno (1965:16-7) to suggest that it must be possible on distributional grounds to reconstruct an original *g-*, but that the actual processes are still unclear. Luce (1962:39) notes evidence for preglottalisation in some Southern Chin languages of *b-* and *d-* which he transcribes with the implosives *b̥-* and *d̥-*. VanBik (2009:64-5) suggests that implosion may have originally been characteristic of the voiced obstruent series with *g̥-* shifting to *k-* due to a similar lack of *g̥-* in some Austroasiatic and Tai-Kadai languages which attest *b̥-* and *d̥-*. However, VanBik's analysis, based on Hartmann's (1985, 2001) and Nolan's (2001:68) respective analyses of two Southern Chin languages does not account for plain *b-* and *d-* in these languages. Furthermore, Hartmann's (1985, 2001) analysis shows preglottalisation, along with

prenasalisation, to be a morphologically conditioned change resulting from nasal and glottal prefixes that are applicable to all initial types. A more likely cause is a simple devoicing of plain Tibeto-Burman *g-* to Northern Chin *k-* that is supported by the discussion in 1.2.2 where the Sizang shift of *r-* > *ɣ/k-* > *g-* > *ŋ-* demonstrates the difficulty in maintaining the voicing of velar obstruents in Northern Chin.

1.2.1.1 Velar Clusters

For the purposes of exposition, *kr-* and *kl-* are treated as unitary clusters. Their original source in a *k-* prefix that has been retained before liquids is supported in a few cases in the word list where reflexes of original *kr-* and *kl-* are confused with *r-* and *l-*. Based on ideas in Shafer (1940:309-10) and Benedict (1972a:41-2), Solnit (1979:117-8) concludes that *pr-* and *pl-* may be treated as standard sources of Mizo *t-* and *tʰ-* along with *kr-* and *kl-*, but this is unwarranted: Mizo *tʰal¹ summer* and *tʰu³ ~ tʰuk³ fall* do not correlate with Tedim *pʰel³ winter* and *puk³ fall*, but with Tedim *kʰal¹ summer* and *tuk³ fall*; Mizo *tʰa³ ~ tʰet good* and the avian name *tʰaj¹* do compare with Tedim *pʰa³ ~ pʰet* and *baj¹*,²⁵ but are exceptional cases resulting from external influence via a bilabial pre-syllable that may also account for the irregular FORM-II inflections of the former.²⁶ Two further cases may also be noted: Mizo *tɔw¹ ~ tɔw³* and Tedim *pɔw¹ ~ pɔw³ sprout (v)*; Zahau *tʰim¹*, for which there is no Mizo correlate, and Tedim *pʰim¹ needle*.²⁷

The Zo *ʰl-* and *h-* reflexes of *kʰl-* generally reflect speaker idiosyncrasy. The evidence of one speaker suggests a lexical distinction between the two such that *moon* is always *ʰla³* and *wing, feather* is always *ha³*. Only the transcription *ʰl-* is used in the word list.

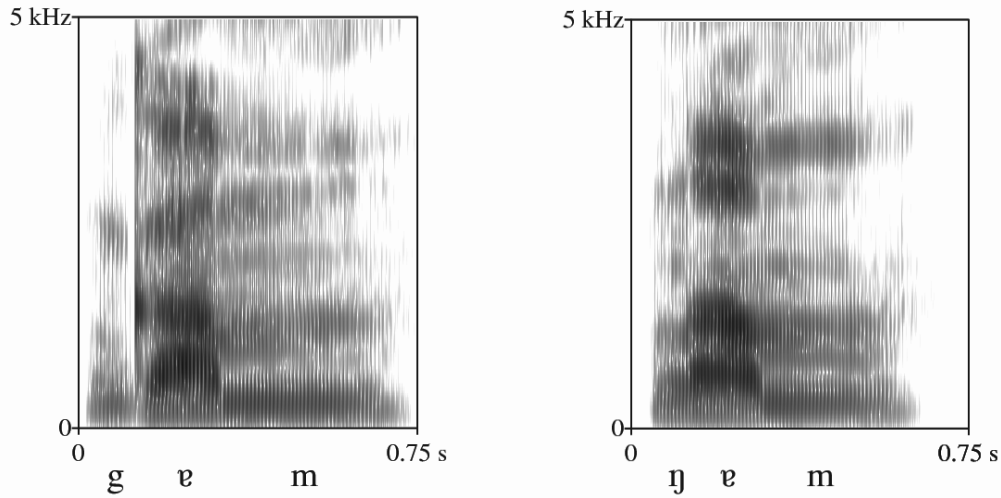
1.2.2 Rhotics

Luce (1962:52, 1985:I.81-2) and Peterson (2000:81-5) note that several Southern Chin reflexes of *r-* have a uvular *ʁ-* or velar-fricative *ɣ-* articulation. This supports Solnit's (1979:115-6) suggestion for a shift *r-* > *ɣ-* > *g-* in languages like Zo, Tedim and Thado. This development was no doubt triggered by the shift of *g-* to *k-*, discussed in 1.2.1, due to *g-* becoming being an available slot in the phonemic inventory. Ohala's (1983:195;199-200) observations that prenasalisation is often used as means to maintain voicing, which is harder to maintain for back articulations, provides a good account for Sizang's further shift of *g-* > *ŋ-* which is also noted for Teizang by Henderson (1963:551). Notably, Luce (1962:52;noteA, 1985:II.70-87) actually transcribes Zo, Thado and Tedim *g-* as *ŋg-*. Although this provides a nice bridge between Thado, Zo and Tedim *g-* and Sizang *ŋ-*, this prenasalisation is not noted by Henderson (1965:16) for Tedim. While there is possibly some faint nasalisation of *g-*, the spectrograms below of Tedim *gem¹ forest, territory* and *ŋem¹ dare* do not conclusively warrant a transcription of *ŋg-* for the former:

²⁵ The avian name is not in the word list, but supported in Luce (1962:tableB).

²⁶ For the latter, compare Mizo *bak¹ᵃ*, in irregular TC-IIA rather than TC-IIB, and Tedim *bak¹ bat* with Khualsim *pelak¹ᵃ* from Luce (1962:tableB) and with the forms in VanBik (2009:85).

²⁷ VanBik (2009:291-2) adduces a few other cases on the basis of Old Burmese and Southern Chin, but these do not pertain to Northern Chin reflexes.



The occasional failure of Thado, Zo, Tedim and Sizang to manifest $^h r-$ > $h-$ and instead develop as if from unaspirated $r-$ most likely reflects the instability of preaspiration before sonorants noted by Luce (1962:43-4) and supported in Southern Chin by Löffler (2002a:133-4). Luce's (1962:50) suggestion that the reflexes in $h-$ may reflect a local variant of $h-$ in Mizo and Zahau, manifested as $^h r-$, is belied by statistical evidence; Solnit's (1979:116) suggestion of an original Tibeto-Burman distinction of $sr-$ and $s-r-$ finds little supporting evidence in 5.2.

1.2.3 Affricates

The voiceless affricates $tʂ-$ and $tʂ^h-$ are retained as such in Mizo.²⁸ Benedict's (1940:123, 1972a:18) derivation of Mizo $f-$ from Tibeto-Burman $dz-$ is supported by Löffler (2002a:128-9) and may be adopted at the Northern Chin level.²⁹ The change this entails is not too dissimilar from the fronting of $\theta-$ to $f-$ in Cockney English; VanBik (2009:26;174) actually reconstructs original Chin $\theta-$. The loss of voicing, paralleling the change of $g-$ to $k-$ discussed above, is readily accounted for by Ohala's (1983:201-2) observation that fricatives have an even greater tendency to become voiceless than stops.

1.2.4 Coronals

The coronals $t-$, t^h- , $d-$, $^{(h)}n-$, $^{(h)}l-$ have a dental articulation in Mizo and Zahau. Luce (1962:40) extends this to the other four languages which is supported by Stern (1963:226) for Sizang. However, the evidence here supports Henderson (1965:9-10;16) in noting purely alveolar articulations in Tedim, and contrasts Stern in only noting a dental articulation in Sizang for unaspirated $t-$; Zo appears to parallel Sizang while Thado inconsistently attests a dental articulation for t^h- as well. The dental articulation in Mizo

²⁸ The shift of $tʂ-$ to $t-$ in Tedim leads Matisoff (1988b:4-9) to suggest an erroneous association between Northern Chin $tʂem^1$ *level* and dim^1 *full*.

²⁹ Benedict's further derivation of Mizo $f-$ from a voiced sibilant $z-$ is rejected in 5.2.2.

and Zahau,³⁰ most likely represents the original state of affairs with the shift to an alveolar articulation possibly influenced by Burmese; in this regard it would be interesting to compare the reflexes on the Indian side.

There is an allophone t^c of Zo, Tedim and Sizang t - before i/i which is reflected as s - when from underlying t^h - except in Sizang where it becomes t^h -. The origin of Northern Chin t^h -in Tibeto-Burman s -, discussed in 5.2.2, leads VanBik (2009:17) to suggest that i/i inhibited the shift of $s > t^h$ - in Tedim, but the evidence for palatalisation elsewhere suggests a circular shift of $s > t^h$ - $> s$ - in this restricted environment.

1.2.5 *Glides*

Peterson's (2000:94) observation that j - in some Southern Chin languages corresponds to z - in the Northern ones is supported by the data in Luce (1985:II.70-87). Peterson's (2000:80) further suggestion that the shift to z - first occurred in languages like Mizo and Zahau and then diffused northwards is supported by the fact that Thado, as the language furthest north, still retains a post-alveolar articulation $ʒ$ - which appears to be slipping towards the alveolar z -; this variation is also noted by Luce (1962:noteB). In the word list only the transcription $ʒ$ - is used.³¹ Peterson's (2000:94) proposal for an original $^h j$ - in Southern Chin is not noted by Luce (1962:39) or VanBik (2009:271).

The provenance of v - from a labiovelar glide w - is well-supported: Benedict (1972a:18), relying on missionary orthographies, transcribes the Mizo reflex as w -; Luce (1962:55;noteB, 1985:II.70-87) records w - for some Southern Chin languages. The shift of w - $> v$ - probably spread northwards in a similar manner to j - $> z$ - and was possibly facilitated via the devoicing entailed in the Mizo and Zahau shift of dz - $> f$ -. it is possible that the Sizang allophone of v - as h - before u may also reflect a previous non-fricated source.³² Luce (1962:51) explicitly notes no evidence for $^h w$ - in Northern Chin.

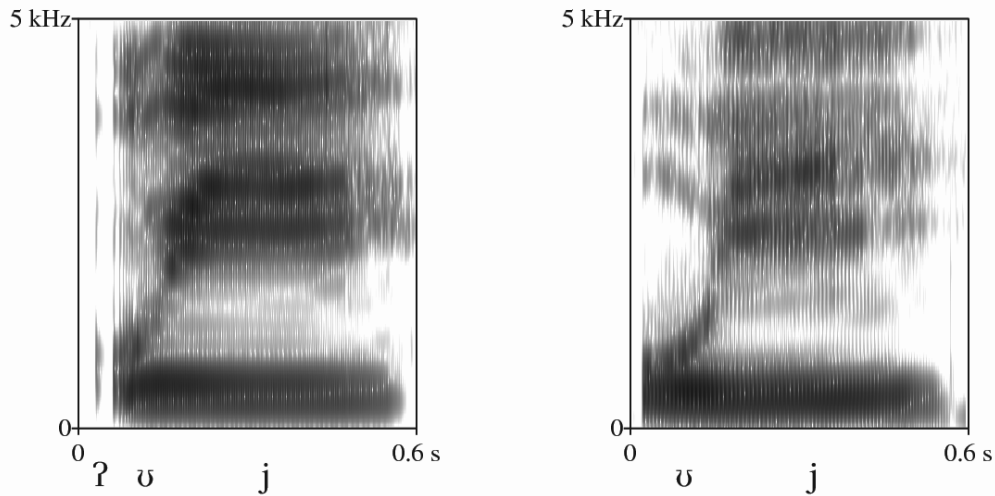
1.2.6 *Glottal Stop*

The glottal stop is essentially a default feature of vocalic onset, but the overtly creaky phonation in Zahau in comparison to the other languages suggests Osburne's (1975:3) tentative supposition of a distinct phoneme in Zahau to be preferable. Henderson (1965:13;16) and Stern (1963:226) both note a prominent glottalic onset in the word for *dog* in Tedim and Sizang respectively; Weidert (1981:9) questions Henderson's transcription and the word list here provides no evidence for such an onset in either language. The glottalic onset in the spectrogram for Zahau $ʔv_j^{ll}$ *dog* is clearly evident when compared to Tedim v_j^{ll} *dog*:

³⁰ This may also be extended to the lateral plosives t^l - and t^{lh} -.

³¹ Notably there are also a select few cases of x - being articulated as k^h -; whether this represents dialect confusion or shift is unclear and only the transcription x - is used in the word list.

³² There are two words where Sizang reflects v - before u : *vot ash*; $v_j^{ll}(saj^{ll})$ *elephant*. The latter is an Austroasiatic loanword that is internally irregular in Northern Chin.



1.3 Tonality

In syllables with weight falling on the vowel or the sonorant coda, Mizo and Zahau have four possible tones while Thado, Zo, Tedim and Sizang have three.

	Mizo	Zahau	Thado	Zo	Tedim	Sizang
I	⌈	⌈	⌈	⌈	⌈	⌈
IIA	{ ⌈	⌈ }	⌈	⌈	⌈	⌈
IIB	{ ⌈	⌈ }				
III	⌋	⌋	⌋	⌋	⌋	⌋

The tripartite division follows Luce's (1959a:28-9, 1985:I.83) assumption that Mizo and Zahau have undergone a later split of TC-II.³³ Löffler's (2002b:128) suggestion that TC-I and TC-II are primary fits well with the common association of TC-III with derived verbal and nominal forms, to be discussed in 2.1 and 2.2, that pertains equally to Old Burmese and Old Chinese.

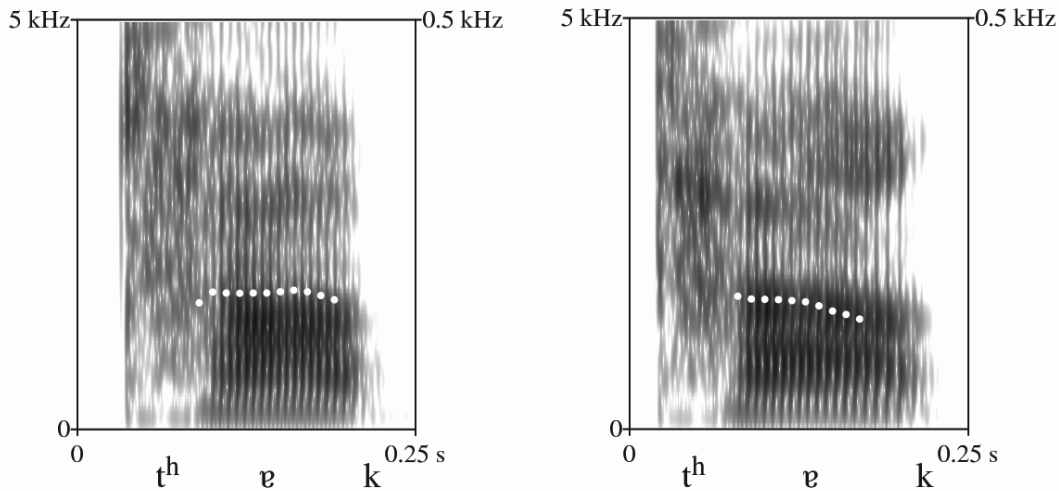
1.3.1 Tone Category I

This is attested in Mizo, Zo and Tedim as a level tone. Stern's (1963:229-30) observation that in Sizang it often surfaces as a low level tone ⌋ is also supported here, but his treatment of the frequent Sizang high level tone ⌈ as part of the basic tone system is identified by Luce (1962:68) as a result of sandhi. The Thado and Zahau rising contours correlate with TC-II(A) elsewhere, but Hyman (2005) and Osburne (1975:16) note them respectively to have high level sandhi alternates. Although Osburne also notes an alternation in Zahau with the low falling tone in a separate environment, it is tempting to invoke Yue-Hashimoto's (1986:171-3) suggestion that sandhi alternations of tones may

³³ Luce's TC-II and TC-III are inverted here.

reflect earlier forms. Treating TC-I as an original level tone and TC-II as an original rising tone would support the discussion in 5.3 regarding their historical origins, but further research into Northern Chin tone sandhi is required.³⁴

Stopped syllables with syllable weight not falling directly on the vowel are generally not tone bearing units; their pitch tends to approximate that of TC-III. Consequently the occlusion of Mizo and Zahau *-r* to *-ʔ* or *-k* in Thado, Zo, Tedim and Sizang usually involves concomitant re-assignment of syllable weight to the vowel if not already there. However, in Tedim and Sizang there are a few exceptions in TC-I in which the syllable weight has not shifted solely to the vowel but the syllable has curiously retained the distinctive tone contour. The case of Tedim *t^hek^l new*, corresponding to Mizo *t^her^l new*, is also noted by Henderson (1965:20), and may be contrasted with Tedim *t^hek^l itch* which, along with Mizo *t^hek^l itch*, is unable to bear distinctive tone. In the spectrograms below the Tedim word for *new* has a higher pitch contour than the default contour in the following word *itch*:



The same word, usually after the animal prefix *sə-*, also means *serow*; the irregular correspondence between the Mizo and Zahau forms, *t^har^l* and *t^her^{ll}* respectively, suggests an external origin which is the case for Tedim *kək^l peel* from Austroasiatic. The sole other case in the word list involves Tedim *hək^l difficult* which is confined to a binomial form that allows Henderson (1965:94) to suggest that its curious behaviour may be attributable to its adverbial status.³⁵ The Tedim cases above are all equally applicable to

³⁴ A brief discussion may be found in Luce (1962:11) with more detailed analyses for Sizang by Stern (1963:230-3), Tedim by Henderson (1965:13-4;34-9), Mizo by Weidert (1975:53-6) and Chhangte (1993:54-8), and Zahau by Osburne (1975:14-21).

³⁵ The curious phonology of adverbs was noted in 1.1.2.4. Luce (1962:54) notes further difficulties with initial correspondences in Southern Chin reflexes.

Sizang, and although a specific account cannot be made for the curious tonal contour of *new*, its exceptional status likely stems from a previous adverbial or external source.³⁶

1.3.2 *Tone Category II*

Osburne (1975:7;23) does not distinguish TC-IIA and TC-IIB in Zahau except as a result of surface intonation. The primary distinction posited here is supported by Luce (1959a:tableI, 1962:tableA;noteC).

Unlike the split of Old Chinese TC-I in Early-Mandarin, as discussed by Pulleyblank (1978:192), and the split of Lolo-Burmese TC-I and TC-II in Lahu and Lisu, as discussed by Matisoff (1970:14), the division of TC-II in Mizo and Zahau is not associated with manner features of initials. Luce (1959a:28) suggests that TC-IIA and TC-I, excepting when an obstruent coda in Thado, Zo, Tedim and Sizang corresponds to an original *-r*, never occur with obstruent codas. Löffler (2002a:129) notes a general association of TC-IIB with obstruent codas in Mizo, and Weidert (1975:11) attributes the few cases outside of TC-IIB in Mizo to a mostly phonoaesthetic origin; Ostapirat (1998:235-7) and Löffler (2002b:139) similarly note an association of TC-II with obstruent codas in Tedim. Luce’s (1962, 1985:II.84-7) data also has no cases of TC-IIB with final sonorants; there are actually numerous instances but they can generally be attributed to morphologically derived forms, discussed in 2.1, which are not recorded in Luce’s word list.³⁷ In closed syllables, this allows TC-IIB to be limited to tone-bearing syllables with obstruent codas and to derived forms. Open syllables appear to occur in TC-IIA or TC-IIB, but while Luce (1962, 1985:I.83;II.82) and Weidert (1979:80;90;114-5) do not treat open rhymes in TC-IIA as aberrant, they do both note an abundance in TC-IIB.³⁸ Cases of TC-IIA in the correspondence sets suggest them to be loanwords or a result of onomatopoeia. Consequently, for native uninflected tone-bearing syllables the following correspondences may be suggested:

	Mizo	Zahau	Thado	Zo	Tedim	Sizang
<i>open</i>	IIB	IIB	II	II	II	II
<i>stop</i>	IIB	IIB	II	II	II	II
<i>closed</i>	IIA	IIA	II	II	II	II

In his “redundancy-free” representation of Mizo, Weidert (1975:4-8) removes a vowel length notation from syllables with obstruent codas suggesting that vowel length is a concomitant realisation of TC-IIB; Lehman’s (1978:720) logical counter that the argument could be inverted to treat syllabic shortness as the generator of reduced tone disregards the intrinsic association of TC-IIB, as opposed to TC-I, TC-IIA or TC-III, with obstruent codas.

³⁶ It is perhaps of relevance that the Tedim form, unlike the Sizang form, does not inflect. However the failure of other morphemes to always exploit their inflectional potential due to the gradual reduction of inflections across all the languages makes this an unreliable indicator of anything being amiss.

³⁷ The derived nature of TC-III excludes it from the discussion.

³⁸ Luce’s tentative proposal that the open rhymes in TC-IIB may have been conditioned by the loss of an original final voiced obstruent is based on the now disfavoured proposal for voiced obstruents in Old Chinese; see Li (1974:249). It is likely Luce was influenced in this analysis by the association of TC-IIB with obstruent codas.

However, the fact that stopped syllables were originally not able to bear distinctive tone favours inverting Weidert's argument to treat TC-IIIB as the concomitant realisation of surface vowel length. Rather than following Weidert in his synchronically reasonable decision not to note the vowel distinction before obstruent codas, it would be preferable in diachronic terms not to note the tonal distinction. This is adopted for the Northern Chin reconstructions in the word list, but the distinction of verbal inflections in TC-III and onomatopoeic words or loanwords in category TC-I or TC-IIA with obstruent codas, requires vocalic and tonal distinctions to be noted before obstruent codas for the individual languages.

1.3.3 Tone Category III

This is attested as a falling tone in all the languages which concurs nicely with its historical source proposed in 5.3. Luce (1959a:tableI, 1962:noteC) only notes Thado TC-I and TC-II, but elsewhere Luce (1962:68;noteB) notes a TC-III contour possibly associated with phrase intonation. Luce's comments are similar to those of Osburne (1975:23) on Zahau TC-IIIB, discussed in 1.3.2, and, as with Zahau TC-IIIB, Thado TC-III is unequivocally attested as a primary tone in the word list here. The contour ʌ of Zo TC-III is supported by Luce (1962:68,noteC), but it sometimes appears to approximate the contour ↓ of Tedim TC-III which conversely has a sandhi variant, noted by Luce (1962:11), that parallels the Zo contour.

Chapter 2

Northern Chin Morphology

Northern Chin words may be classified as either nouns or verbs.³⁹ Most Northern Chin verbs have a basic form FORM-I and an inflected form FORM-II; specific syntactic functions vary between languages.⁴⁰

2.1 *Verbal Inflections*

The regular FORM-II derivations from a reconstructed FORM-I base are noted below:⁴¹

	Mizo	Zahau	Thado	Zo	Tedim	Sizang
*-k	-ʔ	-ʔ	-ø ^{III}	-ø ^{III}	-ʔ	-ø ^{III}
*-k ^I	-ʔ	-ʔ	-ø ^{III}	-ø ^{III}	-k ^{III} / -ʔ	-k ^{III} / -ø ^{III}
*-k ^{III}	-ʔ	-ʔ	-ø ^{III}	-ø ^{III}	-ʔ	-ø ^{III}
*-t	-ʔ	-ʔ	-ø ^{III}	-ø ^{III}	-ʔ	-ø ^{III}
*-t ^I	-ʔ	-ʔ	-t ^{III}	-t ^{III}	-t ^{III} / -ʔ	-t ^{III} / -ø ^{III}
*-t ^{III}	-ʔ	-ʔ	-ø ^{III}	-ø ^{III}	-ʔ	-ø ^{III}
*-p	-ʔ	-ʔ	-ø ^{III}	-ø ^{III}	-ʔ	-ø ^{III}
*-p ^I	-ʔ	-ʔ	-p ^{III}	-p ^{III}	-p ^{III} / -ʔ	-p ^{III} / -ø ^{III}
*-p ^{III}	-ʔ	-ʔ	-ø ^{III}	-ø ^{III}	-ʔ	-ø ^{III}
*-ø ^I	-t	-t	-t	-t	-t	-t
*-ø ^I	-k ^{IB} / -t ^{IB}	-k ^{IB} / -t ^{IB}	-ʔ ^I / -t ^I	-ʔ ^I / -t ^I	-k ^I / -t ^I	-k ^I / -t ^I
*-ø ^{III}	-k	-k	-ʔ	-ʔ	-k	-k
*-ŋ ^{I/II}	-n ^{III}	-n ^{III}	-n ^{III}	-n ^{III}	-n ^{III}	-n ^{III}
*-ŋ ^{III}	-n ^{IB}	-ŋ ^{IB}	-ʔ	-ʔ	-t	-k
*-n ^{I/II}	-n ^{III}	-n ^{III}	-n ^{III}	-n ^{III}	-n ^{III}	-n ^{III}
*-n ^{III}	-n ^{IB}	-n ^{IB}	-t	-t	-t	-t
*-m ^{I/II}	-m ^{III}	-m ^{III}	-m ^{III}	-m ^{III}	-m ^{III}	-m ^{III}
*-m ^{III}	-m ^{IB}	-m ^{IB}	-p	-p	-p	-p
*-r ^I	-r ^{III}	-r ^{III}	-ʔ	-ʔ ^{III} / -a ^{III}	-k ^{III}	-k ^{III}
*-r ^{II}	-r ^{III}	-r ^{III}	-ʔ / -ø ^{III}	-ʔ ^{III} / -a ^{III}	-k ^{III} / -ʔ	-k ^{III} / -ø ^{III}
*-r ^{III}	-r ^ʔ	-r ^ʔ	-ʔ	-ʔ ^{III} / -a ^{III}	-k ^{III}	-k ^{III}
*-l ^{I/II}	-l ^{III}	-l ^{III}	-l ^{III}	-l ^{III}	-l ^{III}	-l ^{III}
*-l ^{III}	-l ^ʔ	-l ^ʔ	-l ^{III}	-l ^{III}	-l ^ʔ	-l ^{III}
*-j ^{I/II}	-j ^{III}	-j ^{III}	-j ^{III}	-j ^{III}	-j ^{III}	-j ^{III}
*-j ^{III}	-j ^ʔ	-j ^ʔ	-j ^{III}	-j ^{III}	-j ^ʔ	-j ^{III}
*-w ^{I/II}	-w ^{III}	-w ^{III}	-w ^{III}	-w ^{III}	-w ^{III}	-w ^{III}
*-w ^{III}	-w ^ʔ	-w ^ʔ	-w ^{III}	-w ^{III}	-w ^ʔ	-w ^{III}

³⁹ Following Osborne (1975:120) and Chhangte (1993:75), numerals may be classified as intransitive verbs.

⁴⁰ See Henderson (1965:84-9), Stern (1963:243-51), Chhangte (1993:135-75) and Lehman (1996).

⁴¹ A reconstructed FORM-I base is used for simplicity of exposition. A coda *-s is not included due to its early convergence with -ø^{III} or, in the case of short surface vowel length in Mizo, Zahau and Tedim, its development into -ʔ which can no longer inflect. See the discussions in 1.1.2.2, 2.1.3 and 5.1.2.2.

The following restrictions to the chart should be noted: non-native or onomatopoeic FORM-I syllables with original obstruent codas in TC-I or TC-II(A) are not included in the chart and appear to develop TC-III in FORM-II without loss of the coda; in the case of sonorant codas, syllable weight may not be assigned to the vowel in Mizo and Zahau derivations in TC-IIB,⁴² nor in Thado, Zo and Sizang derivations in TC-III corresponding to -ʔ in Mizo, Zahau and Tedim; open syllables with diphthongs tend to develop TC-II(B) in FORM-II regardless of original tone due to their surface vowel length before obstruent codas having an inherent association with TC-II as discussed in 1.3.2.⁴³

2.1.1 Stopped Syllable Variation

The alternative Sizang reflexes of $-k/t/p^{II}$ are in free-variation; in Tedim they are only in free-variation after the diphthongs *ia* and *va* otherwise only the former surfaces. It appears that the former variants in TC-III represent the earlier state of affairs that is gradually shifting to a complete loss of the original coda.⁴⁴ Significantly, Osborne (1975:140) notes a similar variation in a few verbs in Zahau where $-k/t/p^{II}$ give either $-k/t/p^{III}$ or $-ʔ$ although only reflexes in $-ʔ$ exist in the Zahau recorded here.⁴⁵ In Thado, the variation appears confined to reflexes of $-r^{II}$ when derived from Northern Chin $-r^{II}$, and only cases of variation across the word list rather than free-variation were noted.⁴⁶

2.1.2 Open Syllable Variation in TC-II

The general FORM-II reflex is $-k$ and is derived from regular syllables corresponding to TC-IIB in Mizo and Zahau. Like the grammatically conditioned tonal splits in certain Lolo-Burmese languages, noted by Burling (1967:57) and Matisoff (1978b:19-20;33), Mizo regularly shifts all verbs with open rhymes from TC-IIB to TC-III; this does not affect the form FORM-II inflections. Any nominal forms associated with FORM-I retain the original tone such that Mizo $k^{h_u^{IIB}}$ *smoke* (*n*) correlates with $k^{h_u^{III}}$ *smoke* (*v*). The shift to TC-III in verbs renders Hillard (1975:12;16-9) unable to separate when Mizo $-k$ develops from original TC-III, and when $-k^{IIB}$ develops from secondarily derived TC-III.⁴⁷ Cases with $-t$ appear in words corresponding to irregular open syllables in TC-IIA discussed in 1.3.2. The suggestion that such words belong to a more recent layer is supported by Zahau syllables in $-i$, that are shown in 1.1.2.4 to have developed from $-vj$ after coronal initials, always developing FORM-II inflections in $-i^{IIB}$ regardless of tone. Occasional occurrences of $-t$ instead of $-k$ from TC-IIB are most likely further analogical extensions of the $-t/-k$ alternations discussed in 2.1.6 and attributed to mutual influence between languages.

⁴² Exceptional cases of long vowels with sonorant codas in TC-IIB are externally influenced.

⁴³ The few instances where TC-III develops, sometimes in free-variation, may be associated with the discussion in 2.1.1.

⁴⁴ In some cases a secondary semantic distinction has emerged: the variant FORM-II derivative $p^{h_{ia}ʔ}$ of Tedim $p^{h_{iat}^{II}} \sim p^{h_{iat}^{III}}$ *sweep* is only used in its nominal sense of *broom*; see 2.2 for the association of FORM-II with nominalisation.

⁴⁵ The exceptional status of Zahau $t^{h_{uk}^{IIB}} \sim t^{h_{uk}^{III}}$ *deep* is also attested in Mizo, Thado and Zo. Benedict (1972a:66-7) compares $t^{h_{ai}ʔt^{h_{ai}ʔ}$ ၵိၵိၵိၵိၵိ $t^{h_{ikt}^{h_{ik}}}$ *thickly*, but its rhyme shows it to be a non-native word whose verbal source ၵိၵိ *worthy, suitable* is noted by Luce (1973:listA) to be Mon or Shan in origin.

⁴⁶ The Zo reflexes in $-a$ from an original rhotic correspond to the preceding vocalism as discussed in 1.1.2.1.

⁴⁷ Hillard's associated proposal that FORM-II may therefore be primary is discussed in 2.1.3.

2.1.3 *Origin in Suffixal -s*

Although noting a general change to TC-III in form FORM-II, the variety of FORM-II reflexes leads Weidert (1979:98-107) to reconstruct a suffixal combination $-(s-)d^h$ whereby the dentalisation triggered by the $-d^h$ suffix could be modified by glottalisation caused by the $-s$ - infix. Matisoff (1982:9-17) criticises Weidert's proposal for being typologically bizarre and phonetically aberrant; preferring to opt out of any all-inclusive hypothesis, he proposes three separate suffixes $-s$, $-t$, and $-k$ to which he can assign no semantic function nor account for the selection of one over another. Ostapirat (1998:244-6) makes the interesting suggestion that in Tedim there is a tense-lax alternation such that syllables in TC-II (tense) give TC-III (lax) but syllables in TC-III (lax) give $-ʔ$ (tense) but then admits that this leaves no account for the derived forms with $-t$ and $-k$. In spite of Hillard's (1974:78, 1975:1) suggestion that the alternation between FORM-I and FORM-II is not directly phonologically conditioned and, specifically in reference to Mizo, is largely irregular, Hillard (1975:9-12) suggests an inverse proposal that Mizo FORM-I open-rhymes may actually be derived from their FORM-II counterparts which retain etymological $-t$ and $-k$ suffixes, but notes that the lack of a $-p$ coda in this analysis is a problem. Significantly, Hillard does note a correlation between tones and $-t$ versus $-k$ suffixes, but prefers to assume that the different tonal contours were triggered by the different status of the codas before they were lost. Noting a similar correlation, Löffler (2002b), in essentially a reversion of Hillard's proposal back to a more plausible derivation of FORM-II from FORM-I, believes that all the verbal paradigms may be derived from a single suffix. Löffler (2002b:124;130) tentatively suggests this may be something like $-t$ with two alternative surface realisations: $-k$ in open syllables according to the tone contour; $-ʔ$ in closed syllables that would either replace obstruent codas or, in the case of sonorant codas, would either disappear to leave a distinctive tonal reflex or remain as a coarticulation depending on the tone of the syllable and manner of articulation of the coda.⁴⁸

Löffler succeeds in identifying most of the main derivational patterns outlined above, but the phonological development of his $-t$ coda is rather arbitrary. Significantly Löffler (2002a:128), following his own proposals cited in Henderson (1976:16), notes that the Tibetan equivalent of his final $-t$ appears to be final $-s$, but excludes this from consideration on the basis that Northern Chin root final $-s$ becomes $-ʔ$ as discussed in 5.1.2.2. A possible association with the Tibetan $-s$ suffix is proposed in Pulleyblank (1966b:423); Henderson (1976:7;9) takes up this proposal and suggests a further possible comparison (1976:11) to the Old Chinese TC-III derivations. Unfortunately Henderson is unable to take the comparison out of the realms of speculation, but her hunch seems to be correct when the different conditioning environments are taken into account. Excluding the general association of $-s$ with TC-III, as also attested in Old Burmese and Old Chinese in 3.4 and 4.3, and the loss of original stop codas before $-s$ which is noted in 4.1.2 to also occur in Old Chinese, the developments of $-ʔ$, $-t$ and $-k$ remain to be discussed.

⁴⁸ Löffler's (2002b:129-30) proposal for distinctive tones on short stopped syllables to account for verbs that do not inflect seems unnecessary. Verbs in other categories sometimes do not inflect and the process rather represents the gradual depletion of inflections that, as shown in Hartmann (2002:81), has almost completely disappeared in many southern Chin languages.

2.1.3.1 Glottality

An association of *-s* with glottality in the development of TC-III in Old Burmese and Old Chinese is noted in 3.4; this renders its development here under the conditioning environments noted above phonologically possible. The association of root final *-s* with glottality, discussed in 5.1.2.2, may also be noted here. The attestation of glottalised nasals in Lai Chin where Mizo and Zahau have nasals in TC-IIB corresponding to obstruents in Thado, Zo, Tedim and Sizang suggests a glottalic development here also that parallels the glottalised liquids and glides in Lai Chin that are still maintained in Mizo, Zahau and Tedim. The typological naturalness of a development of *-p/t/k* from *-mʔ/-nʔ/-ŋʔ* is noted in Matisoff (1982:49). The alternative emergence of TC-IIB after nasals in Mizo and Zahau is suggestive of the glottalic origin of TC-II; this is supported by the occasional occurrence of liquids and glides in TC-IIB that tend to be in free-variation with their glottalised counterparts such that they are of no reconstructive significance.⁴⁹ The further development of *-ŋʔ* to Mizo *-n^{IIB}* and Tedim *-t* appears to be the result of the spreading of the coronal feature of suffixal *-s*.⁵⁰

2.1.3.2 Open syllables and -t / -k

Matisoff (2003:431) shows the development of *-s* into *-t* to be a regular development in Tibeto-Burman; it is also noted in 5.1.2.2 to have occurred sporadically in Old Chinese. A development of *-s* into *-k* is less well-supported cross-linguistically, but the shift of *-r* to *-k* in certain Northern Chin languages, discussed in 1.1.2.1 and 1.2.2, via an intermediary uvular or velar fricative articulation certainly makes such a change less typologically unreasonable when the close relationship of *-s* with the laryngeal fricative *-h*, to be discussed below, is taken into account.

2.1.4 Superadded -s Suffixation

An issue with the *-s* hypothesis is that words in TC-III which were originally derived from suffixal *-s* are allowed to further inflect as if they were suffixed again. Pulleyblank (1966b:423) suggests the complexity of the inflectional system may be due to analogical extension affecting different layers of language; in the case of derived words from an original TC-III this seems to have indeed been the case. However, if a FORM-II derivation could be lexically reanalysed in FORM-I and inflected again, the *-s* suffix that triggered the first inflection must have developed into something else before *-s* could be suffixed again. This calls into question how *-s* suffixation could still exist as a formative process if there was no trace of suffixal *-s* left in the lexicon.

A solution to this lies in the development of *-s* in Old Chinese. Pulleyblank (1973b:371, 1978a:173-4) observes that the development of *-s* into a laryngeal fricative *-h* by the time of the *Qieyun* was a sporadic process that affected some rhymes earlier than others. In support of this diglossic situation, Pulleyblank (1978:200) notes a similarity with

⁴⁹ Occasionally a semantic distinction appears to have emerged or the variant forms have been reanalysed via analogy as inflectional derivatives; see also Löffler (2002b:132).

⁵⁰ See also the discussion in 5.1.2.2.

Henderson's (1952:169-70) observation that the Cambodian final sibilant *-s* is not distinguished from final aspiration *-h* except in careful reading pronunciation. The most likely scenario in Northern Chin is that *-s* gradually started to shift to *-h* in some words which were then open to further suffixation by the lexically still viable *-s* remaining in other words. By the time all cases of *-s* had shifted to *-h*, the pattern was already set such that analogy was allowed to take over to derive the rest of the lexicon. A clear example of this distinction in suffixal levels, and the effect of analogy thereon, may be found in words of the type *-ŋ^{III}* which should all be attested as *-n^{III}* if derived from an original *-ŋ^{I/II}* with suffixal *-s* causing coronalisation. The situation is similar to that of *ŋ^{III}-s* becoming *-n^{IB}* or *-t* in Mizo or Tedim respectively but *-ŋ^{IB}*, *-k* or *-ʔ* in Zahau, Sizang or Thado/Zo respectively.

2.1.5 Causativity Paradigms

The cases of superadded *-s* suffixation tend to mark an interesting process in Northern Chin of causativisation or, to use Chhangte's (1993:86-9) broader terminology, valency change. Henderson (1965:83) shows a few examples of Tedim paradigms whereby FORM-II inflections of intransitive verbs may be used as transitive verbs in FORM-I while the FORM-II inflections of transitive verbs may be used as benefactive verbs in FORM-I which may also manifest a distinct FORM-II. Examples in Thado, Zo, Tedim and Sizang are relatively rare; Zahau and, to a lesser extent, Mizo show broader support, but usually show loss of the intermediate stage such that only the FORM-II inflection of the derived FORM-I remains.⁵¹ This leads Osburne (1975:114), along with Peterson (1998:93-4) and Matisoff (2003:472-3) who focus on Lai, to suggest a distinctive FORM-III inflection in cases like Zahau *t¹ŋ^{II} ~ t¹ŋ^{III} return (v_i)* and *t¹ŋ^{IB} return (v_i)*. Correlates like Thado *^hlŋ^{II} ~ ^hlŋ^{III} arrive (v_i)* and *^hlŋ^{III} ~ ^hlŋ^{IB} bring (v_i)* show these isolated third forms rather to evince the gradual reduction in verbal inflections that Hartmann (2002:81) shows has already occurred on a massive scale in Southern Chin languages. This is hinted at by Hillard (1974:82-3), who compares Henderson's Tedim paradigms and some Mizo paradigms in Bright (1957b:110) to suggest that they may represent a similar process, but is unable to take the comparison further. The sporadic nature of this reduction means there are also several cases where the FORM-II of the derived transitive or benefactive FORM-I is not attested, although this may sometimes be attributed to phonological convergence preventing verbs from inflecting any further. The ascendancy of benefactive and causative particles in Northern Chin, as discussed by Peterson (1998:94-7) for Lai, seems to have been a major contributor in the reduction of verbal forms.

The ousting of original secondarily derived FORM-I inflections by their FORM-II counterparts in Mizo and Zahau provides clues towards the source of verbal inflections that appear not to fit the correspondences in 2.1. The FORM-II inflection in cases like Mizo *deŋ^I ~ deŋ^{IB} throw (v_{i/t})* appears superficially appear irregular, but its variant FORM-II *deŋ^{III}* is entirely regular and shows *deŋ^{IB}*, still attested in Zahau with its derived benefactive sense *throw (v_b)*, to have simply merged grammatically with *deŋ^{III}* while

⁵¹ There do still remain a few examples where Mizo and Zahau maintain the full paradigm as well as cases where Thado, Zo, Tedim and Sizang lose the derived FORM-I.

retaining its phonological distinctiveness. In certain cases, the transitive/benefactive FORM-II derivation has completely ousted the original FORM-II intransitive/transitive derivation from which it was originally derived. Direct evidence of the existence of original FORM-II may only be recovered from neighbouring languages, although Chhangte (1993:87) notes that variant use can occasionally distinguish Northern and Southern Mizo dialects.

2.1.6 Alternations of -k and -t

Sizang and Zo occasionally reflect *-t* instead of *-k* or *-ʔ* respectively in their derivations of $\eta^{III}-s > -\etaʔ > -k (> -ʔ)$; in most cases the two are in free-variation. The explanation lies in the dominance of Tedim, discussed in the introduction, whose shift of $-\eta^{III}-s > -nʔ > -t$ appears to have been adopted by Zo and Sizang in some items. Sizang makes a secondary semantic distinction between $ne\eta^{III} \sim nek$ *sluggish* and $ne\eta^{III} \sim net$ *ill* which also occurs in $\eta a^{II} \sim \eta a^{III} / \eta a^{III}$ *tight* (v_i) and $\eta ak^{II} \sim \eta ak^{III} / \eta a^{III}$ *tighten* (v_i) in which *-t* and *-k* do not appear to be derived. Stern (1963:245) notes a similar distinction in the FORM-II of $ta^{II} \sim ta^{III} / tak^{II} \sim tak^{III}$ *fear* (v_i) which he treats as ta^{II} *fear* (v_i) and tak^{II} *fear* (v_i), but this is not supported in the Sizang recorded here. Occasional variation of *-t* and *-k* was noted in 2.1.2 where it was suggested to be isolated and not of reconstructive significance.

2.1.7 Alternation of -əʔ/-o^{III} and -əwʔ/-əw^{III}

Some words with the rhyme *-əw* have developed FORM-II reflexes in *-əʔ* in Mizo, Zahau and Tedim or *-o^{III}* in Thado, Zo and Sizang. The expected FORM-II reflex would be *-əw^{III}* which even if ousted by a further derived form would be reflected as *-əwʔ* in Mizo, Zahau and Tedim or retained as *-əw^{III}* in Thado, Zo and Tedim. Weidert's (1979:100) failure to acknowledge the discrepancy, and Löffler's (2002b:132-3) observation that this does not occur in the Southern Chin language Maraa, suggests that the distinction must have been a subtle one.

2.2 Nominalisation

Sporadic cases of denominal verbalisation with nouns being used as uninflected verbs in FORM-I are attested throughout the word list. More significant to a morphological study of Northern Chin are cases of nominalisation via FORM-II inflections as noted by Henderson (1976:9) and Chhangte (1993:79). The nominalising function of the *-s* suffix in Old Burmese and Old Chinese is discussed in 3.4 and 4.3 respectively and brings it into alignment with its function in Northern Chin.

2.3 Initial Aspiration

That a prefixal *s-* may have caused initial aspiration in Northern Chin transitive inflections is proposed by Wolfenden (1929a:185-6) who also makes a comparison with Burmese. As with Old Burmese, mentioned in 3.4, the process is no longer productive but a few isolated examples in Tedim and Sizang are provided by Henderson (1965:22) and Stern (1963:251) respectively and several more may be found in the word list. Although

the functions of the *s-* prefix and *-s* suffix tend to coalesce, the former only seems to represent an alternation of transitivity without attesting the full causativity paradigm associated with the latter. However, it seems unnecessary to draw a fundamental grammatical distinction here as the benefactive derivations of suffixal *-s* seem to be simply an extension of its transitive derivations under the broad notion of causativisation discussed in 2.1.5. Notably, there are a handful of cases where both prefix and suffix are attested that parallels the situation in Burmese discussed in 3.4.

2.4 *Vocalic Ablaut*

Noting a distinction between Mizo/Thado sen^1 and Tedim sen^1 *red*, Benedict (1972a:17-8) suggests that the variation results from an original medial *-j-* which has coloured the Mizo/Thado vowel. However, Benedict's Old Burmese comparison supporting the medial is rejected in 3.3.1.1,⁵² and Benedict appears unaware that Thado actually reflects both sen^1 and sen^1 . The Thado case is reflective of a sporadic Northern Chin *v/a* and *e/ε* ablaut evinced in several cases throughout the word list. In certain cases the variation appears to have been exploited to create a new semantic distinction or more explicitly define an already existing one: Zahau kek *crack* (*v_i*) and kek *crack* (*v_i*); Thado ter^1 *hard* and ter^1 *elderly*.

A less frequent ablaut also occurs with *υ/u* and *ɔ/o*. Excluding occasional evidence of secondary vowel rounding in a labial environment, other sporadic vocalic alternations tend to attest external influence or onomatopoeia.

⁵² Benedict's (1972a:159) further comparison with Old Chinese 丹 tan^1 *cinnabar, red*, which is supported by Sagart (2006a:220), should also be rejected.

Chapter 3 Old Burmese

The validity of orthographic evidence alongside modern dialect evidence has been the subject of several debates concerning the reconstruction of Lolo-Burmese and hence Old Burmese. As noted by Beckwith (2002b:213-4), the main difficulty stems from an over-reliance on modern Written Burmese forms in the literature. While Matisoff (1969:119-20) chides Burling (1967:3) for rejecting Written Burmese as a valid source of evidence for his reconstruction of the Lolo-Burmese subgroup, Jones (1970:231) believes Matisoff goes too far in the other direction. Unfortunately, the lack of any real concordance of Inscriptional Burmese forms means that inscriptional evidence, gleaned haphazardly from sporadic citations in other academic works, tends to be unjustly conflated with Written Burmese in terms of usefulness. Benedict's (1972a:41) dismissal of the pivotal role of Inscriptional Burmese in distinguishing Tibeto-Burman medials is approvingly cited by Matisoff (1978b:30, 2003:70) which will no doubt allay some of Jones' concerns but not those of Beckwith. The unwieldiness of Inscriptional Burmese in terms of its inconsistent spellings is noted by Pe Maung Tin (1929:78), but he hastens to observe its paramount importance in elucidating the evolution of the language. Notably, Ba Shin's (1962:36-9) study of the regularities behind the alternations shows them to represent little more than orthographic variation before script standardisation from which the fundamental underlying system, as will be presented below, may be deduced.

3.1 Vocalism

3.1.1 Jones' Three Vowel i/u/a System

◌ [◌]	-i	◌ _၁	-u	◌ [◌]	-a
◌ [◌] / ◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-ij	◌ [◌] / ◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-uj	◌ [◌]	-aj
◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-im	◌ [◌] ◌ [◌] (◌ [◌])	-um	◌ [◌] (◌ [◌])	-am
◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-in	◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-un	◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-an
◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-iη	◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-uη	◌ [◌]	-aη
◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-ip	◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-up	◌ [◌]	-ap
◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-it	◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-ut	◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-at
◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-ik	◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-uk	◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-ak
		◌ [◌] / ◌ [◌] ◌ [◌]	-uw	◌ [◌] / ◌ [◌]	-aw
				◌ [◌]	-ac
				◌ [◌]	-aη

Jones' (1976:45) three vowel system provides a symmetrical account for Old Burmese but struggles with the palatal codas. Following a line of thought similar to Duroiselle (1915:99-102), Jones (1988:207) later removes ◌[◌] -aη due to its various non-nasal pronunciations in Modern Burmese; contrary to Duroiselle, and in line with the criticisms made by Blagden (1916a:94-5), Jones supposes that it once existed but was lost very

early on. However, his treatment of the two palatal codas as $-\delta$ *-ac* and $-\zeta$ *-aj* disregards Shafer's proposal (1941:22) to treat them as reflecting Old Burmese *-ik* and *-ij* in which the palatal feature of the vowel is assumed to have shifted to the coda.⁵³ If Shafer's proposal is correct, an account then has to be made for what $\overset{\circ}{\underset{\text{L}}{\text{C}}}$ and $\overset{\circ}{\underset{\text{L}}{\text{C}}}$, Jones' *-ik* and *-ij*, represent.

3.1.2 Gong's Three Vowel i/u/a System

$\overset{\circ}{\text{C}}$	<i>-i</i>	$\underset{\text{L}}{\text{C}}$	<i>-u</i>	C	<i>-a</i>
$\overset{\circ}{\text{C}}\text{Y}$	<i>-ij</i>	$\underset{\text{L}}{\text{C}}\text{Y}$	<i>-uj</i>	CY	<i>-aj</i>
$\overset{\circ}{\text{C}}\text{M}$	<i>-im</i>	$\underset{\text{L}}{\text{C}} (\overset{\circ}{\text{C}})$	<i>-um</i>	$\text{C} (\overset{\circ}{\text{C}})$	<i>-am</i>
$\overset{\circ}{\text{C}}\text{N}$	<i>-in</i>	$\underset{\text{L}}{\text{C}}\text{N}$	<i>-un</i>	CN	<i>-an</i>
$-\zeta$	<i>-ij</i>	CY	<i>-uj</i>	C	<i>-aj</i>
$\overset{\circ}{\text{C}}\text{P}$	<i>-ip</i>	$\underset{\text{L}}{\text{C}}\text{P}$	<i>-up</i>	CP	<i>-ap</i>
$\overset{\circ}{\text{C}}\text{T}$	<i>-it</i>	$\underset{\text{L}}{\text{C}}\text{T}$	<i>-ut</i>	CT	<i>-at</i>
$-\delta$	<i>-ik</i>	CY	<i>-uk</i>	CT	<i>-ak</i>
		$\overset{\circ}{\underset{\text{L}}{\text{C}}}$	<i>-uw</i>	C	<i>-aw</i>

Luce (1940:304, 1973:listA/B, 1985:I.100) suggests that most words with $\overset{\circ}{\underset{\text{L}}{\text{C}}}$ and $\overset{\circ}{\underset{\text{L}}{\text{C}}}$, Jones' *-ik* and *-ij*, appear to be Mon, Shan and Pali/Sanskrit loanwords. Shorto, in Pulleyblank (1963:217), also supports Luce's proposal for an external source. Unaware of, or unwilling to accept, Luce's proposal, Benedict (1972a:76-7) proposes that the source of these rhymes was Tibeto-Burman long *-u:k* and *-u:η* in contrast to the short rhymes *-uk* and *-uη* which gave CY and CN as in Jones' scheme. Nishi (1997:983-4) marvels at Benedict's ability to find such cognates in Tibeto-Burman when none are to be found in much more closely related Burmish languages. This conundrum is solved by Dempsey (2001:207-8) who, following Nishi's (1999b:73-4) skepticism, shows that Benedict's correspondence sets are based on faulty associations. Shafer's (1941:22) proposal, with the additional observations by Luce and Shorto, allows Gong (1980:458-61) to modify Jones' scheme by omitting $\overset{\circ}{\underset{\text{L}}{\text{C}}}$ and $\overset{\circ}{\underset{\text{L}}{\text{C}}}$ from consideration.

3.1.3 Pulleyblank's Two Vowel i/a System

A distributional issue, not raised by Jones or Gong, occurs with medial *-w-*. The fact that it may freely occur after any consonant leads Matisoff (1976b:v, 1986a:83) to treat it as part of the rhyme rather than as part of an initial consonant cluster. A difficulty with this otherwise sound proposal is that medial *-w-* is restricted in distribution to before the low vowel *a*. Noting this complementary distribution of *-u* with *-wa*, Pulleyblank (1963:214-8) reanalyses *-u* as *-wi* thereby reducing the system to a two vowel *i/a* contrast.

⁵³ Shafer, who makes no comment regarding the status of the orthographic form $\overset{\circ}{\text{C}}\text{N}$ suggests that *-in* merged with *-ij* to give $-\zeta$ *-aj*; this is discussed in 3.1.4.

◌ [◌]	-i	◌ _◌	-wi	◌◌	-a	◌◌◌	-wa
◌ [◌] ယ	-ij	◌ _◌ ယ	-wij	◌ယ	-aj	◌◌ယ	-waj
◌ [◌] မ်	-im	◌ _◌ မ် (◌ _◌)	-wim	◌မ် (◌ _◌)	-am	◌◌မ် (◌ _◌)	-wam
◌ [◌] န	-in	◌ _◌ န	-win	◌န	-an	◌◌န	-wan
◌ [◌] ည်	-iη	◌◌ည်	-wiη	◌ည်	-aη	◌◌ည်	-waiη
◌ [◌] ပ်	-ip	◌ _◌ ပ်	-wip	◌ပ်	-ap	◌◌ပ်	-wap
◌ [◌] တ်	-it	◌ _◌ တ်	-wit	◌တ်	-at	◌◌တ်	-wat
◌ [◌] စ်	-ik	◌◌တ်	-wik	◌တ်	-ak	◌◌တ်	-wak
◌ [◌] ဝ	-iw			◌ဝ	-aw		

Pulleyblank (1963:217-8) literally interprets ◌[◌] and ◌[◌], the latter composed of the individual form ◌ of ◌_◌ and the tonal variant ◌ of ◌[◌], to support an underlying *wi*, but these are orthographic conventions of no phonological import.⁵⁴ Regardless of the symmetry afforded with *wa*, Nishi's (1999a:678) suggestion that Pulleyblank's system has little value is overly dismissive: Pulleyblank's observation of the medial ◌◌ -w- in the Written Burmese form ◌◌ of ◌_◌ယ -wij, which rhymes with -ij ◌◌ / ◌[◌]ယ, is supported by Benedict (1972a:67) and provides a simpler diachronic account than Nishi's (1999a:678) proposed vowel-breaking of -uj > -wij;⁵⁵ Pulleyblank's treatment of Jones' and Gong's phonological distinction of *u* and *uw* as *wi* and *iw* resolves the lack of any real phonetic distinction, unless distinctive vowel length is assumed, in their systems; Pulleyblank's (1963:218) suggestion that his *i* may originally stem from *i* unwittingly resolves the similar lack of phonetic distinction between Jones' and Gong's -*i* and -*ij* which may be distinguished as -*i* and -*ij*.

3.1.4 A Two Vowel *i/e* System

◌◌	-e	◌ _◌	-wi	◌◌◌	-we	◌ [◌]	-i	◌◌◌	-je
◌ယ	-ej	◌ _◌ ယ	-wij	◌◌ယ	-wej	◌ [◌] ယ	-ij	-	
◌မ်	-em	◌ _◌ မ်	-wim	◌◌မ်	-wem	◌ [◌] မ်	-im	◌◌မ်	-jem
◌န	-en	◌ _◌ န	-win	◌◌န	-wen	(◌ [◌] န -in), ◌ [◌] ည်	-eη	◌◌န	-jen
◌ည်	-eη	◌◌ည်	-wiη	◌◌ည်	-weη	(◌ [◌] ည် -iη), ◌ [◌] ည်	-eη	◌◌ည်	-jeη
◌ပ်	-ep	◌ _◌ ပ်	-wip	◌◌ပ်	-wep	◌ [◌] ပ်	-ip	◌◌ပ်	-jep
◌တ်	-et	◌ _◌ တ်	-wit	◌◌တ်	-wet	(◌ [◌] တ် -it), ◌ [◌] စ်	-ec	◌◌တ်	-jet
◌တ်	-ek	◌◌တ်	-wik	◌◌တ်	-wek	(◌ [◌] တ် -ik), ◌ [◌] စ်	-ec	◌◌တ်	-jek
◌ဝ	-ew	-		-		◌ [◌] ဝ	-iw	◌◌ဝ	-jew

⁵⁴ See Shorto's comments in Pulleyblank (1963:218).

⁵⁵ Nishi (1999a:678) suggests -uj > -wij on the basis of a few later inscriptional cases of ◌◌ယ, but the attestation of this form in a very early inscription, discussed by Luce (1969:I.108-9, 1973:81), suggests the -w- may be original rather than derived. Particularly as regards Benedict's (1972a:67) difficulty in distinguishing -waj from -oj, Nishi's (1999a:678) tentative suggestion that Benedict's -wij may be better treated as -uj is nonetheless preferable to Matisoff's (1992:170-3) treatment of ◌[◌] as -uj which falls victim to the same overly literal orthographic interpretation as Pulleyblank.

Pulleyblank's system has two major drawbacks: the general lowering of Sino-Tibetan *a* to Tibeto-Burman *a*, discussed in 5.1, renders his *i/a* not directly comparable with his Old Chinese *a/a* system, discussed in 4.1.2; there is evidence for an original medial *-j-*, discussed in 3.3.1, to parallel medial *-w-*. Positing medial *-j-* in the column headed by $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *-i* would make the rhyme $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *-ij* violate the phonotactic constraint prohibiting a parallel *-jaj*. The discussion in 5.1 shows the source of this rhyme to be *-jə > -i > -ij* whose overlap in phonological development with *-əj > -ij > -i* explains why Luce (1981:iii) is unable to disambiguate them in the inscriptions; the lack of any medial *-j-* in the latter case is explained by the palatal coda *-j* preventing the lowering of Sino-Tibetan *a* to *a*.

Further confusion stems from $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *-ɲ* and $\overset{\circ}{\delta}$ *-ec* which are vying with $\overset{\circ}{\xi}$ *-in* / $\overset{\circ}{\zeta}$ *-iŋ* and $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *-it* / $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *-ik* for the same slots. Pulleyblank (1963:218) accepts Shafer's derivation of $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *-ɲ* and $\overset{\circ}{\delta}$ *-ac* from *-ik* and *-iŋ*. Bradley (1985:194) claims that $\overset{\circ}{\delta}$ *-ac* has been pronounced *-iʔ*, as its modern pronunciation would indicate, since at least 1450, but this results from a misreading of Miller (1954:383) and, as Dempsey (2001:219) observes, a prejudice towards later developments.⁵⁶ Dempsey (2001:218) uses Hla Pe's (1960:74;94) data on Pali loanwords to show that Shafer's *-ik* must have been much closer in pronunciation to $\overset{\circ}{\delta}$ *-ec* as its conventional transcription would indicate.⁵⁷ Tacitly rejecting his previous proposal, Pulleyblank (1977-8:191-2) attempts to bolster his proposal for Old Chinese palatal codas, discussed in 4.1.2, by conversely suggesting that the palatal codas are original. Inscriptional evidence for $\overset{\circ}{\delta}$ *-wɛc* and $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *-wɲ*, not noted by Pulleyblank, is superficially supportive, but the source of the palatal codas *-ɲ* and *-ec* in Sino-Tibetan *-jəŋ/n* and *-jək/t*, discussed in 5.1, makes the source of medial *-w-*, which could not co-occur with *-j-*, curious. The sparseness of the evidence for the rhymes makes an alternative explanation likely: Luce (1981:50;60, n.d.) treats *-wɛc* as a scribal variant of $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *-wit*, which it settles as in Written Burmese; Luce's (1973:17) observation of $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *klwɲ* for the sole nasal form $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ / $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *klwɲ*² *serve* allows a similar suggestion for $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *-wɲ* and $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *-wij*.

Gong's (1980:459) three vowel proposal does not mention Shafer's (1941:22) suggestion that *-in* merged with *-iŋ* as $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *-ɲ*. Matisoff's (1968:895) proposed shift of *-it > -δ -ec* parallels that of *-ik > -δ -ec* and restores symmetry to Shafer's proposal. Benedict (1972a:75-6;79-80) suggests that $\overset{\circ}{\xi}$ *-in* may derive from a long vowel *-i:n*; Matisoff (1972a:65, 1979:19) extends Benedict's proposal to derive $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *-it* from *-i:t*. Noting a paucity of Lolo-Burmese comparative sets, Thurgood (1974:100-1) cautiously accepts the proposal for $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ *-it*, but suggests that $\overset{\circ}{\xi}$ *-in* may lie in loanwords or specially

⁵⁶ The date cited by Bradley presumably refers to an unrelated Burmese tribute that, according to Miller, was made to the Chinese court in 1451. Miller (1954:371-2) suggests the Sino-Burmese vocabulary dates from works made sometime in the 16th century but notes that the compiler was born in 1649 and the preface to the work to which it is attached is dated 1683.

⁵⁷ Hla Pe (1960:93) notes transcriptions to indicate that $\overset{\circ}{\omega}$ appears to have already lost its nasality.

conditioned cases of phonological change.⁵⁸ Although Thurgood (1977:182) later adopts Benedict's and Matisoff's proposals, his original caution regarding Benedict's and Matisoff's two main supporting cases is well-considered: Nishi (1974:37) criticises Matisoff's (1972a:65, 1979:19) comparison, originally proposed by Benedict (1972a:80), of ရိတ် *rit reap* with Mizo *rit^l hoe* which suffers from internal irregularities in Northern Chin; Benedict's (1972a:79) comparison of ချိန် / ခိန် *k^hin^l weigh*, reconstructed as Lolo-Burmese *kji:n^l* by Matisoff (1988a:555), with Mizo *k^hin^{III} weigh* is similarly problematic.⁵⁹ Further support comes from the occupation of the *-ik* and *-ij* slots by externally sourced $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}\text{ဝ်} -ik$ and $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}\text{င်} -ij$.⁶⁰

Observing that the digraph $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}$ is restricted to the velar codas $-\delta -w$, $-\text{ဝ်} -k$, $-\text{င်} -ij$, Jones (1976:45;49) logically concludes that the phonetic change undergone before velars by the sound represented by $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}$ caused the scribes to use a different symbol $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}$ to represent it. This is synchronically reasonable and Nishi's (1999a:676) berating of Jones for not acknowledging Shafer's contribution is only partially warranted. The complementary distribution of $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}$ and $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}$ makes it curious how much the phonological value of the latter has been debated since it was correctly identified by Blagden (1914:138).⁶¹ The value posited here is further supported by Okell's (1995:8-9) observation that Arakanese has merged $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}\text{ဝ်} -ij$ with $-\delta -ec$ and $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}\text{င်} -ij$ with the secondary palatalised rhyme $-\text{င်} -aj$ to be discussed in 3.3.1.2.

3.2 Pure Initials

Following Hla Pe (1948:62, 1960:97), Old Burmese initials are distinguished purely around aspiration which Okell (1969:205-8) and Thurgood (1981:35-7) show often marks a transitivity distinction in verbs; cases of secondary developed voicing sandhi are discussed by Nishi (1998:255-9).

⁵⁸ See the discussion of မိန်း(ဝ) / မိဝ်(ဝ) *mij²(mæ⁷) woman* under [#128] *Person* in Chapter 6; Thurgood's proposal for a suffixal $-\text{န်} -n$ in Written Burmese is rather the result of assimilation of the glide coda to the following nasal.

⁵⁹ It may be noted that the nominalised form အချိန် / အခိန် *ək^hin^l weight* has merged with အချိန် / အခြိန် *ək^hrin^l time* in Written Burmese which nullifies Stewart & Dunn's (1940-80:53) suggestion that *time* may be a specialised use and renders unnecessary Matisoff's (1978a:35, 2003:277) allofamic variation.

⁶⁰ Thurgood (1974:100) also notes $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}\text{န်} -win$ to correlate poorly in Lolo-Burmese. Burling's (1967:55) reconstruction of $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}\text{န်} -wen$ as *-un* on the basis of Lolo-Burmese reflexes is supported by Nishida (1972:258) in spite of Nishida's (1956:30) earlier observation that Arakanese rhymes $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}\text{န်} -wen$ with $-\text{န်} -en$; Matisoff (1968:894) tentatively reconstructs a separate *-un* rhyme to account for $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}\text{န်} -win$. It is possible that Sino-Tibetan *-wən* merged with *-wan* as $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}\text{န်} -wen$ in Old Burmese rather than giving $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}\text{န်} -win$, but further research is needed.

⁶¹ The confusion stems mostly from the loss of orthographic *-w -δ* in the Written Burmese form $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}$ of $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}\delta$. Most recently, Yanson (2006:113-4) chides Dempsey (2002:208-11) for interpreting the combination as *ə* or *i* on the basis of comparative Mon usage; see also the discussion in Lehman (2008). Whatever the provenance of the digraph, Yanson appears to be erroneously conflating Dempsey's opinion with that of Nishida (1955:22, 1972:259-60), Miller (1957:42) and Gong (1980:461) who interpret $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}\delta$ as the unrounded vowel *-u* regardless of the orthographic *-w -δ*, while Dempsey treats $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}\delta$, and its reduced Written Burmese form $\frac{\circ}{\text{I}}$ as *-əw*.

က- <i>k-</i>	ခ- <i>k^h-</i>	င- <i>ŋ-</i>	ငှ- <i>^hŋ-</i>
စ- (<i>c-</i>) < <i>ts-</i>	ဆ- (<i>c^h-</i>) < <i>ts^h-</i>	(ည- <i>ɲ-</i>)	(ညှ- <i>^hɲ-</i>)
တ- <i>t-</i>	ထ- <i>t^h-</i>	န- <i>n-</i>	နှ- <i>^hn-</i>
ပ- <i>p-</i>	ဖ- <i>p^h-</i>	မ- <i>m</i>	မှ- <i>^hm-</i>
ယ- <i>j-</i>	ဃ- <i>^hj-</i>	ရ- <i>r-</i>	ရှ- <i>^hr-</i>
လ- <i>l-</i>	လှ- <i>^hl-</i>	ဝ- <i>w-</i>	ဝှ- <i>^hw-</i>
သ- <i>s-</i>	(ဟ- <i>h-</i>)	(အ- <i>ʔ-</i>)	

Initials with slightly misleading orthography under the effects of medials *-j-* and *-w-*, discussed in 3.3.1, are enclosed in parentheses: ည- *ɲ-* < *ɲj-/ŋj-* and ညှ- *^hɲ-* < *^hɲj-/^hŋj-*; စ- *c-* < *ts(j)-* and ဆ- *c^h-* < *ts^h(j)-*. The laryngeals are also included in parentheses: the rare initial ဟ- *h-* is shown in 5.2.4 not to be from original Lolo-Burmese; initial အ- *ʔ-* appears to be a vocalic place holder with a purely orthographic function. A few late changes in the pronunciation of initials, dated by Pe Maung Tin (1922:129-30) to have begun around the end of the 18th century, had no effect on the orthography: the appropriation of the original sibilant value of သ *s-*, which was shifting to a new dental fricative articulation, by palatal စ *c-* whose aspirated partner ဆ *c^h-* became a typologically rare aspirated sibilant; the merger of ရ *r-* with ယ *j-*.⁶²

3.3 Medials

Benedict's (1972a:37-8) tentative suggestion that the distribution of Tibeto-Burman medial *-j-* parallels medial *-w-*, in contrast with *-r-* and *-l-*, is supported in the discussion of Old Burmese rhymes in 3.1.4.

3.3.1 Medials -j- and -w-

ကျ-	<i>kj-</i>	ကွ-	<i>kw-</i>
ကြ-, ညှ-, င-	(<i>ɲ-</i> <) <i>ŋj-</i>	ငှ-	<i>ŋw-</i>
စ-	(<i>c-</i> <) <i>tsj-</i>	စှ-	<i>tsw-</i>
စ-	<i>c-</i> (< <i>tj</i>)	တွ-	<i>tw-</i>
ည-	<i>ɲ-</i> (< <i>ɲj-</i>)	နှ-	<i>nw-</i>
ပျ-	<i>pj-</i>	ပှ-	<i>pw-</i>
မျ-	<i>mj-</i>	မှ-	<i>mw-</i>
-	-	ယှ-	<i>jw-</i>
ရျ-	<i>rj-</i>	ရှှ-	<i>rw-</i>
လျ-	<i>lj-</i>	လှှ-	<i>lw-</i>
သ-	<i>s-</i> < <i>sj-</i>	သှ-	<i>sw-</i>

⁶² The merger of all obstruent codas to a glottal stop and the reduction of all remaining nasal codas to nasalisation of the preceding vowel most likely occurred around this time; Pe Maung Tin (1922:130) believes it to have occurred slightly later, but Yanson (2006:119) suggests the middle of the 18th century.

Following the discussion in 3.1.4, the medials *-j-* and *-w-* are only attested orthographically before *v*. Medial *-jw-* clusters, including $\text{ည- } jw- < njw-/njw-$, are omitted due to their secondarily derived or external origins.⁶³ Orthographic fluctuations of $\text{ယ-}\sim\text{ယျ- } ^hj-$, from which သျ- may plausibly be excluded according to the discussion in 3.3.1.4, and $\text{ရှ- } ^hr-$, from which တြ- may be excluded following Yanson's (1978, 1994:366-7) demonstration of Mon scriptural influence, make disambiguating Old Burmese $^hj-$ and $^hr-$ somewhat complex.⁶⁴

3.3.1.1 *c- < ts(j)-, tj-*

Nishi's (1974:1, 1999a:668-9) correlation of Inscriptional Burmese *-jen* and *-jet* with Written Burmese *-ɛŋ* and *-ɛc* via a palatalizing medial *-j-* attests a second wave of palatalisation after the development of original Old Burmese *-ɛŋ* and *-ɛc* from Sino-Tibetan *-jen* and *-jet* as discussed in 5.1. Nishi (1974:26, 1997:979-80;992) notes that secondarily palatalised nasal codas may be distinguished from the original palatal nasals by their distinctive modern nasal articulation and the Written Burmese orthographic convention of distinguishing them as $-\text{၌}$ and $-\text{၎်}$ respectively.⁶⁵ Consequently, Nishi (1974:16) is able to distinguish Old Burmese *ts-* and *tsj-*, concurrent with Matisoff's (1969:157) Lolo-Burmese distinction, which have merged as *ɔ-* *c-* by the time of the inscriptions.⁶⁶ In spite of a few cases of $\text{တျ- } tj-$ in Written Burmese, which Nishi (1974:19;42-3) treats as peripheral to the Old Burmese phonological system,⁶⁷ the shift of *tj- > c-* occurred prior to Old Burmese.

3.3.1.2 *n- < nj-, nj-*

An account for Pe Maung Tin & Luce's (1963:97) remarks on inscriptional fluctuations between $\text{ည- } n-$ and *c- nj-* is made by Nishi's (1974:18-20) identification of confusion between *nj-* and *n-* in words like $\text{ညှိ} / \text{ဦ} \text{ } n̥i^1$ *younger brother*,⁶⁸ in which medial *-j-* is

⁶³ The most common cluster *kjw-* may derive from *k-* prefixation on *lw-* in cases like [#159] *Stone* and [#30] *Buffalo* in Chapter 6. Several loans from Mon attesting *-jw-* are identified by Hla Pe (1967a). Binomial compounding, discussed in the notes to 3.3.2, is another possible cause.

⁶⁴ Internal evidence is sometimes forthcoming in cases like $\text{ယှဲ၎်} \text{ } ^hren^1$ *put side by side* whose unaspirated intransitive form $\text{ရဲ၎်} \text{ } ren^1$ *side by side* supports an original rhotic and a secondary palatalised coda $-\text{၎်}$. Note also Pe Maung Tin's (1933:33) and Yanson's (2002b) discussion of $\text{ရဲ၎်} / \text{ဟိ}^2$ *be, have* whose rare initial *h-* has developed via the same epenthetic medial *-j-*, discussed in 3.3.1.2, to give orthographic $\text{ရှ} \text{ } ^hr-$ in Written Burmese.

⁶⁵ Bradley's (1985:194) attribution of $-\text{၎်}$ mainly to loanwords is incorrect, but Hla Pe's (1960:92-3) observation of frequent interchange between $-\text{၎်}$ and $-\text{န}$ in Pali loanwords does support a coronal origin.

⁶⁶ Matisoff's (1988b:6) comparison of $\text{ပြည့်} / \text{ပွည့်} \text{ } plej^1$ *full* with $\text{ပျဉ်} / \text{ပျန်} \text{ } pjen^1$ *plank* may be rejected on these grounds.

⁶⁷ This rejects Benedict's (1972a:17-8;52) comparisons of the old literary form $\text{နီတျာ} \text{ } ni^1təje^1$ of $\text{နီတာ} \text{ } ni^1te^1$ *very red*, which Bernot (1978-92:VII:56-7) shows to attest such a meaning only when preceded by $\text{နီ} \text{ } ni^1$ *red*, with Mizo *sen^1 red*, as discussed further in 2.4, and $\text{တျက်တျက်} \text{ } tjektjek$ of $\text{တက်တက်} \text{ } tektek$ *completely* with Mizo *tek real*.

⁶⁸ Sagart's (1999b:35) comparison of Old Chinese $\text{弟} \text{ } ljə^2$ *younger brother* with $\text{ညှိ} / \text{ဦ} \text{ } n̥i^1$ *younger brother* does not take into account the original velar initial in Old Burmese.

epenthetic after a velar initial before *i*,⁶⁹ and ညှဉ် / ငန့် ^hηjɛn¹ *ill-treat* in which Nishi suggests the medial *-j-* that palatalised the coda has been omitted in the inscriptional form. Similar cases like ညှ ~ ညှဉ် / င ~ ညှန့် ηjɛn² *night*⁷⁰ and ညှဉ်: / ငန့် ^hηjɛn² *trumpet*, support Yanson's (1990:57-9, 2006:104-5) observation that orthographic *ηj-* did not occur in the inscriptions; he alternatively draws an interesting link with orthographic င- *ηr-*.

In spite of Okell's (1971:23) observation of a distributional difficulty whereby *-j-*, *-r-*, and *-l-* may occur after *k-*, *p-* and *m-* while only *-r-* may occur after *η-*, Bradley (1979:147) follows Benedict (1972a:38;44) to reconstruct *ηr-*. Alternatively, Yanson (1990:57-9, 2006:104-5) suggests that the occasional Written Burmese variant င- *ηr-* of ညှ- *n-* represents original *ηj-* as a result of the merger of the medials *-j-* and *-r-* and the prior existence of the orthographic combination *ηr-* in the Sanskrit/Pali loanword ငရဲ / ငဝ် ၵရဲ² *hell*. In fact, Yanson's sporadic association of orthographic င- *ηr-* may be taken back to the inscriptional level: Nishi (1974:19) reluctantly reconstructs Old Burmese *ηr-* on the basis of ငဝ် ၵim¹ *calm*, but the medial *-r-* may be better treated as representing epenthetic *-j-*. The treatment of ငဝ် as *-iw* in 3.1.4 affords a similar analysis of cases like ငဝ် / ညှ ၵiw¹ *dark (in colour)* which Benedict (1972a:44) notes but is unable to explain. As with *tj- > c-*, the shift of *ηj- > n-* is assumed to have happened prior to Old Burmese. Evidence may be found in cases like ညှ ၵnem² *inferior* whose ablaut variant နိဝ် ၵnim² *inferior* retains the original coronal due to medial *-j-* being lost in its merger with *ə* to give *i*.

3.3.1.3 *rj-*

Yanson's (2002a:166) rejection of Benedict's (1972a:54) suggestion that inscriptional င- *rj-* has unequivocally simplified to Written Burmese ရ *r-* is problematic: Hla Pe (1967a:75), supported by Peiros (1997:245), provides a Mon source for ဝာ / ရာ rjɛ¹ *dry field* whose Written Burmese initial ဝ- *j-* is noted by Nishi (1975:3, 1977:46-7) to be the sole exception; Yanson misreads Hla Pe to assume that the date cited refers to its earliest attestation in Mon when it actually refers to the time of the loan into Burmese. No inscriptional evidence has been found for ^h*rj-* which appears to have simplified to ^h*r-* prior to Old Burmese.

⁶⁹ This represents a development of Okell's (1971:8-10) resolution of Pe Maung Tin's (1933:32) conundrum as to why *k-* initialled words like ငကျး / ဝိဝ် kij² *parrot* attest no inscriptional medial *-j-*.

⁷⁰ Benedict (1972a:100;188) appears unaware of the original initial *η-* or coda *-n*, attested in cases like IB (170.46) and LK (221) respectively, in his comparison of Mizo/Zahau zan^{III}/zan^{III} *night* via prefixal *n-* which would not have supported the shift of *-န့် -n* to *-ဉ် -n* via medial *-j-* due to the merger of *ηj-* with *n-* prior to Old Burmese; see Luce (1981:3) and Thurgood (1981:10). Sagart's (1999b:35) comparison of Old Chinese 夜 la(k)-s *night* suffers from the same difficulties as *younger brother* discussed above.

3.3.1.4 s- < sj-

Original *sj-* has merged with *s-* by the time of Old Burmese. It seems only to be maintained in loanwords like ရှမ်း / သျမ် *sjəm*² *Shan*, discussed in Luce (1959b:68-9), although Nishi (1999a:675) suggests it may simply represent a variant inscriptional form သျ- of ယ- ~ ယျ- ^h*j-* and ရှ- ^h*r-*.

3.3.2 Medials -l- and -r-

ကြ-	<i>kr-</i>	ကျ- / ဣ-	<i>kl-</i>
ပြ-	<i>pr-</i>	ပြ- / ပွ-	<i>pl-</i>
မ္ရ-	<i>mr-</i>	မ္ရ- / မွ-	<i>ml-</i>

Disregarding orthographic ပြ- *nr-* and ကြ- *hr-*, discussed in 3.3.1, the medials *-l-* and *-r-* are restricted to *k-* and *p-/m-* as a result of the retention of Sino-Tibetan prefixes before liquid initials.⁷¹ The shift of inscriptional *-l-* to Written Burmese *-j-* and *-r-* after *k-* and *p-/m-* respectively is noted by Pe Maung Tin (1933:31).⁷²

3.4 Tonality

I	-	- ¹
II	-◌ / (-◌ ^၂)	- ²
III	-◌ / ^၂ / _၂	- [?]

The inscriptions generally, albeit inconsistently, mark TC-III as ^၂/_၂ -[?] which is reduced to -◌ in Written Burmese. The distinction between TC-I and TC-II is unmarked except in one inscription, discussed by Pe Maung Tin & Luce (1960:239-50) and Luce (1969-70:I.111-3), where TC-II is often marked with -◌^၂ *-h* which appears to correspond to the later Written Burmese use of Sanskrit *visarga* -◌: which also represents *-h*. Egerod (1971:168-9), Haudricourt (1975:342) and Pulleyblank (1978:175) note a similarity with the glottalic -[?] and breathy *-h* (< *-s*) phonations of Middle Chinese TC-II and TC-III, discussed in 4.3, but Weidert (1987:83) notes this to imply a flip-flop whereby Old Burmese TC-II and TC-III appear to correspond to Old Chinese TC-III and TC-II respectively.

⁷¹ See Thurgood (1977:151-4) for a discussion of the velar prefix; see the discussion in 5.2 for prefixal *m-*, and Benedict (1972a:111) for the difficulty in distinguishing bilabial nasal and obstruent prefixes. Another source is binomial compounding in cases like မြောက် / မြောက် *mlwīk north* which Luce (1973:85, 1978:580) and Ohno (1976:87) show to be a compound of မြစ် / မြစ် *mlēc river* and အောက် / အောက် *iwk under*.

⁷² See Okell (1971:15-20) and Nishi (1977:44-7) for a discussion of some exceptional cases. Of particular notes is ချဉ် / ချဉ် *k^hlɛŋ¹ ~ ချနံ *k^hjɛŋ¹ sour*, as evinced in cases like IB (164.17) and WK (2.4a), whose secondary palatal coda yet concomitant evidence for an original medial *-l-* resolves Matisoff's (1988a:459) query as to why his Lolo-Burmese reconstruction *ʔ-kjɪŋ¹* does not compare with his Lahu data that suggests *ʔ-kjan¹*.*

Pe Maung Tin & Luce's (1960:243) and Sawada's (2003:330) observation that $-\text{ʉ} -h$ is generally only used to mark TC-II in conjunction with short vowel symbols, which are usually reserved for glottalic TC-III in open syllables, is reminiscent of Shorto's (1976:1060) comment that the vowel length distinction in Mon inscriptions was neutralised before $-h$ and $-ʔ$. In spite of his concomitant suggestion that it could have represented breathiness, Sawada's (2003:339;346) suggestion that $-\text{ʉ} -h$ may not have represented a separate tonal category tends toward the fact that the transcription of short vowels with $-\text{ʉ} -h$ was simply a borrowed transcriptional convention from Mon, to parallel short vowels with glottal $\frac{\text{c}}{\text{ʉ}}$ $-ʔ$, that was devoid of phonological significance. Unlike the development of $\frac{\text{c}}{\text{ʉ}}$ to $-$, the orthographic form of $-\text{ʉ} -h$ is unrelated to $-:$ and, regardless of Bradley's (1982:122) discussion of whether its usage represents a later breathy phonation, an original breathy phonation cannot be transferred back to Old Burmese as Lehman (1992a:236;240) and Nishi (1997:993) attempt. With Old Burmese evidence not precluding the derivation of TC-II from Sino-Tibetan $-ʔ$ in 5.3, an account still needs to be made for TC-III: Pulleyblank's (1986b:78-80) response to Sagart's (1986:90, 1988:84) evidence for creaky phonation in some Chinese languages suggests a development of $-s > -h > -ʔ$, as espoused by Sagart (1999b:132-3), which concurs with the Burmese development. Matisoff's (1999:11;18) observation that the preponderance of Old Chinese words in TC-I contrasts with a roughly equal frequency in Lolo-Burmese TC-I and TC-II is addressed in 5.1.2.2 where Matisoff's (1982:45) suggestion that words with Tibeto-Burman final $-s$ may have merged with Lolo-Burmese TC-II is discussed.

Alternatively, Thurgood (1977:166-8, 1981), developing Matisoff's (1972a:16-22) proposals for a Lolo-Burmese glottalising $s-$ prefix,⁷³ suggests that Burmese TC-III may have developed from a prefixal $s-$. Matisoff (1982:45) and Benedict (1983:16) are supportive, but Jones (1986:136) prefers the conservative assumption that it derived from a glottal suffix which may now be treated as derived from $-s$. Weidert (1987:156) criticises Thurgood's (1977:168, 1981:49) proposal that this must have occurred independently from aspiration via prefixal $s-$ which is the usual Burmese reflex for glottalised initials elsewhere in Lolo-Burmese. Benedict's (1983:15-16) associated attempt to distinguish between root clusters beginning with $s-$ that gave aspiration and root initials with $s-$ prefixes that gave TC-III is unable to account for Burmese verbal forms with both aspiration and TC-III. In fact, Thurgood (1981:43;49-50;56) only proposes $s-$ prefixation for certain TC-III verbs with TC-I provenances and notes that a separate account, which he accepts could theoretically derive from $-s$, is required elsewhere; evidence for TC-II verbs with TC-III counterparts are equally mitigating. Nevertheless, Thurgood's association of causation with Old Burmese TC-III and initial aspiration nicely parallels Sun's (1999:194-5) association of prefixal $s-$ and suffixal $-s$ with causation in Tibeto-Burman. While its prefixal and suffixal functions tend to coalesce, the discussion of Northern Chin in 2.1.5 shows the former solely to affect transitivity while the latter more broadly to affect valency in what Henderson (1965:83) terms causativity paradigms. Thurgood's (1981:67-9) further association of verbal

⁷³ Thurgood (1977:162-8) merges Matisoff's $s-$ and $ʔ-$ prefixes, which Matisoff (1972a:25) maintains as distinct only before nasal initials, on the basis that it pertains to a few peculiarities at the Loloish level that do not stem from Lolo-Burmese.

nominalisation with TC-III compares well with the discussions of Northern Chin and Old Chinese in 2.2 and 4.3 and respectively.

Chapter 4 Old Chinese

4.1 Vocalism

4.1.1 Li's Four Vowel i/u/ə/a System

	Yin	Yang	Ru
I		侵 -ə m , -iə m	緝 -ə p , -iə p
II		談 -ə m , -iə m	盍 -ə p , -iə p
III	微 -ə d , -iə d	文 -ə n , -iə n	術 -ə t , -iə t
IV	歌 -ə r , -uə r , -iə r	元 -ə n , -uə n , -iə n	月 -ə t , -uə t , -iə t
V	脂 -i d	真 -i n	質 -i t
VI	支 -i g	耕 -i η	錫 -i k
VII	之 -ə g , -iə g	蒸 -ə η , -iə η	職 -ə k , -iə k
VIII	魚 -ə g -, iə g	陽 -ə η , -iə η	鐸 -ə k , -iə k
IX	幽 -ə g w, -iə g w	冬 -ə η w	毒 -ə k w-, iə k w
X	侯 -u g	東 -u η	屋 -u k
XI	宵 -ə g w, -iə g w		藥 -ə k w, -iə k w

Li's (1974) four vowel system is premised upon the existence of three diphthongs *iə*, *ia* and *ua*. While the roundness of *ua* explains its lack before bilabial codas and velar codas which would presumably have merged with the labiovelar series, its lack of a counterpart *uə* before coronals is curious. Li (1974:260;264) suggests *uə* results from a phonological shift of *ə* between a coronal initial and coda but can find no such conditioning environment for *a* which forces him to reconstruct *ua* as a temporary measure. Li (1974:264) follows Pulleyblank (1963:208-9) by rejecting Yakhontov's (1970) proposal, later adopted by Baxter (1992:236-40) below, that *ua* may represent vowel breaking of a rounded vowel *o* in a similar manner to *u* for *uə*. Li's pure vowels also suffer from distributional difficulties with *i* only occurring before dentals or velars and *u* only before velars. Li (1974:250;261) accounts for the distributional difficulty between *-d* and *-r* by assuming that *-ər* developed as *-ar* into Middle Chinese while a possible *-ad* would have been very close to *-ar* in any case. Li's proposals for *-ər* are actually hitting on a more fundamental *ə/a* ablaut to be discussed below.

4.1.2 Pulleyblank's Two Vowel ə/a System

Developing ideas in Pulleyblank (1963:207-14), Pulleyblank (1977-8) reconstructs a series of palatal *-j/-c/-ŋ*, labiovelar *-w/-k^w/-ŋ^w*, and uvular *-x/-q* codas to reduce Li's unbalanced four vowel system to a balanced two vowel *ə/a* system which is bolstered by solid evidence for a low *a* vowel in rows VI and X.

	Yin	Yang	Ru
I		侵 - <i>əm</i>	緝 - <i>əp</i>
II		談 - <i>am</i>	盍 - <i>ap</i>
III	微 - <i>əl</i>	文 - <i>ən</i>	術 - <i>ət</i>
IV	歌 - <i>al</i>	元 - <i>an</i>	月 - <i>at</i>
V	脂 - <i>əj</i>	真 - <i>ən</i>	質 - <i>ət</i>
VI	支 - <i>aj</i>	耕 - <i>ən</i>	錫 - <i>ət</i>
VII	之 - <i>əɣ</i>	蒸 - <i>əŋ</i>	職 - <i>ək</i>
VIII	魚 - <i>aɣ</i>	陽 - <i>aŋ</i>	鐸 - <i>ak</i>
IX	幽 - <i>əw</i>	冬 - <i>əŋ^w</i>	毒 - <i>ək^w</i>
X	侯 - <i>aw</i>	東 - <i>aŋ^w</i>	屋 - <i>ak^w</i>
XI	霄 - <i>aɬ</i>		藥 - <i>aɣ</i>

Pulleyblank's convincing reductionism is mitigated by his handling of Li's diphthongs: Pulleyblank (1977-8:200-2) accounts for Li's *ua* via an original *-w* coda that metatheisized with the *-a-* vowel via the addition of dental suffixes *-l*, *-n* and *-t*; Pulleyblank (1977-8:184) accounts for Li's *iə* and *ia* via palatal features originally associated with initials. It seems unlikely that either proposal could account for all the relevant reflexes. Pulleyblank's (1962:216-221, 1973b:371) replacement of Li's voiced obstruents with glides follows a proposal by Haudricourt (1954b:364) to account for contacts between *Ru* and *Yin* rhymes as a result of suffixal *-s* on final obstruents.⁷⁴ Pulleyblank (1977-8:185-6) follows Schuessler (1974a) in reconstructing final *-l* which he assumes to have merged with *-j* very early on.

4.1.3 Baxter's Six Vowel i/u/e/o/ə/a System

The precursor to Bodman's (1980) and Baxter's (1980) six vowel system was essentially that of Pulleyblank (1962:141-2). In spite of Pulleyblank's (1963:207-8) later abandonment of the proposal, Bodman (1980:47) and Baxter (1980:8-9) correlate their vowel-breaking with Li's system accordingly: *e > ia*; *o > ua*; *i > iə*. The occasional correlation of Bodman's *i* with Li's *ə* is explained by Baxter's (1992:251-5) modification of Baxter (1980:9-10) to note that Li's *iə* between coronals may be treated as *ə* due to Li's *ə* being restricted to velar initials before coronal codas such that Li's *ə* between coronals, which Li believed to develop into *uə*, may be treated as original *u*. The difficulty with Bodman's and Baxter's proposal is that many new rhyme categories need to be established in order to obtain an equal distribution of vowels before codas. Rather than viewing these older rhymes as unattested in the *Shijing* dialect, Baxter (1992:235-90;367-564) proposes statistical evidence to suggest several new rhyming categories in the *Shijing* that are unrecognized in Li's and Pulleyblank's systems where the main vowel in each row remains constant.

⁷⁴ Pulleyblank (1977-8:186-7) vacillates over the status of *-y* which he suggests to have very little frication; Pulleyblank (1995c:297-8) modifies it to *-uɣ* and treats it as a case of epenthesis used to make open syllables well-formed.

	Yin	Yang	Ru
I		侵 - <i>əm</i> , - <i>um</i> , - <i>im</i>	緝 - <i>əp</i> , - <i>up</i> , - <i>ip</i>
II		談 - <i>am</i> , - <i>om</i> , - <i>em</i>	盍 - <i>ap</i> , - <i>op</i> , - <i>ep</i>
III	微 - <i>əj</i> , - <i>uj</i>	文 - <i>ən</i> , - <i>un</i>	術 - <i>ət</i> , - <i>ut</i>
IV	歌 - <i>aj</i> , <i>oj</i>	元 - <i>an</i> , - <i>on</i> , - <i>en</i>	月 - <i>at</i> , - <i>ot</i> , - <i>et</i>
V	脂 - <i>ij</i>	真 - <i>in</i> , (- <i>iŋ</i>)	質 - <i>it</i> , (- <i>ik</i>)
VI	支 - <i>e</i>	耕 - <i>eŋ</i>	錫 - <i>ek</i>
VII	之 - <i>ə</i>	蒸 - <i>əŋ</i>	職 - <i>ək</i>
VIII	魚 - <i>a</i>	陽 - <i>aŋ</i>	鐸 - <i>ak</i>
IX	幽 - <i>u</i> , - <i>iw</i>	冬 - <i>uŋ</i>	毒 - <i>uk</i> , - <i>iwk</i>
X	侯 - <i>o</i>	東 - <i>oŋ</i>	屋 - <i>ok</i>
XI	宵 - <i>aw</i> , - <i>ew</i>		藥 - <i>awk</i> , - <i>ewk</i>

Baxter's (1992:294;414) treatment of Pulleyblank's *-l* as *-j* struggles to account for occasional rhyming contacts with *-n*. Schuessler's (1974a:83) hypothesis that an original *-r* may have merged with *-l* is developed in Starostin's (1989:338-41) suggestion, adopted by Baxter (1995), that *-r* merged with *-n* and *-j* dialectally. However, Baxter's (2005:4-21) and Baxter & Sagart's (2008:25-7;48-51) treatment of the *-j* reflex as a restricted dialect feature that was occasionally preserved mitigates its usefulness as a complete account for *Shijing* rhyme correspondences which Pulleyblank's *-l* better serves. Baxter's (1992:257) broadening of the more restricted proposals in Pulleyblank (1991a:66) to suggest a complete merger of *-iŋ/k* with *-in/t* is well-founded, but difficulties with his further association of *-iŋ/k* with *-eŋ/k* will be discussed in 4.2 below. Baxter's (1992:563) tentative suggestion that *-i* may have merged with *-ij* is unnecessary according to the discussion in 3.1.3; an explanation for the distributional lack of *-ej* will be found below.

4.1.4 A Two Vowel ə/a System⁷⁵

	Yin	Yang	Ru
I		侵 - <i>əm</i> , - <i>jəm</i>	緝 - <i>əp</i> , - <i>jəp</i>
II		談 - <i>am</i> , - <i>jam</i>	盍 - <i>ap</i> , - <i>jap</i>
III	微 - <i>əj</i> , - <i>wəj</i>	文 - <i>ən</i> , - <i>wən</i>	術 - <i>ət</i> , - <i>wət</i>
IV	歌 - <i>aj</i> , - <i>waj</i>	元 - <i>an</i> , - <i>wan</i> , - <i>jan</i>	月 - <i>at</i> , - <i>wat</i> , - <i>jat</i>
V	脂 - <i>jə</i>	真 - <i>əŋ</i> (< - <i>jən/ŋ</i>)	質 - <i>əc</i> (< - <i>jət/k</i>)
VI	支 - <i>ja</i>	耕 - <i>jaŋ</i>	錫 - <i>jak</i>
VII	之 - <i>ə</i>	蒸 - <i>əŋ</i>	職 - <i>ək</i> (~ - <i>əq</i>)
VIII	魚 - <i>a</i>	陽 - <i>aŋ</i>	鐸 - <i>ak</i>
IX	幽 - <i>əw</i> (~ - <i>wə</i>), - <i>jəw</i>	冬 - <i>wəŋ</i>	毒 - <i>wək</i> , - <i>jəq</i>
X	侯 - <i>wa</i>	東 - <i>waŋ</i>	屋 - <i>wak</i>
XI	宵 - <i>aw</i> , - <i>jaw</i>		藥 - <i>aq</i> , - <i>jaq</i>

⁷⁵ This is originally presented in Button (2010:7) without detailed discussion.

Pulleyblank's (1977-8:188, 1979:29) suggestion that the coda of *-aŋ* and *-ac* were retracted to velar articulations *-jŋ* and *-jk* in Middle Chinese is unlikely. Pulleyblank's (1991a:47) reinterpretation of Old Chinese *-ŋ* and *-c* as *-ŋʰ* and *-kʰ* is phonologically more plausible in terms of Middle Chinese, but his concomitant reanalysis of *-q* as *-kʷ*, with his original labiovelars being reinterpreted as labioplatovelars, results in an unlikely proliferation of velar codas. Nonetheless, Pulleyblank's recognition of the ability of velar codas to maintain palatal and labial articulations is crucial in elucidating the separation of the rhyme categories. A reanalysis of Pulleyblank's *-aŋ/c* as *-jaŋ/k*, to contrast with *-əŋ/c* from an original *-jəŋ/k* prior to the *Shijing*, allows a reanalysis of *-aŋʷ/kʷ* and *-əŋʷ/kʷ* as *-waŋ/k* and *-wəŋ/k*. Their Middle Chinese reflexes with *-wŋ/k* similarly support the reassignment of the glide to the coda as in the case of *-jŋ/k* above. Applying the same logic to the other codas, but disregarding *-jən/t* which has merged with *-jəŋ/k* as *-əŋ/c*, accounts for all the variations noted by Li and Baxter. The inability of these codas to support the glides is manifested by their Middle Chinese reflexes, where combinations like *-jm* and *-wn* are unattested, and accounts for the convergence of rhyming categories regardless of the medial. The medials *-j-* and *-w-* are not assumed to be distinctive in the *Shijing* before codas with palatal and labial features respectively; the latter includes bilabials, contra Baxter (1992:356), and uvulars to be discussed below.

Pulleyblank reconstructs *-aɤ* for *-aw* to correspond with *-aq* in its *Ru* counterpart. Pulleyblank's (1977-8:197-200) uvular series accounts better for the lack of a typologically unusual uvular nasal *Yang* rhyme than Li's and Baxter's labiovelar series that would suggest *-ŋw* or *-wŋ* in their respective transcriptions. Unlike *-aq* whose Middle Chinese reflexes vary in labiality such that Li and Baxter must posit sporadic delabialisation,⁷⁶ the reflexes of *-aɤ* are always rounded such that Pulleyblank suggests a shift of *-aɤ > -aβ > -aw*. Treating this as original *-aw* simplifies the reconstruction and, in terms of the merger of *Ru* with *Yin* as a result of suffixal *-s*, a shift of *-q-s* to *-w*, possibly via *-ɤ > -β*, parallels the shift of *-t-s* to *-j*. The merger of the lost row XII with row IX suggests a possible account for why the Early Middle Chinese reflex *-ɛjk* of *-jəq*, representing *-iəkw* and *-iwk* in Li's and Baxter's respective systems, is unrounded. The merger of *-əq* with *-ək* is addressed in 5.1.2.3, while the necessity to distinguish Sino-Tibetan *-wə* from its merger with *-əw* in Old Chinese is made apparent in 5.1.1.

Although Baxter's *-j* coda is adopted for Pulleyblank's *-l*, this represents a lack of distinction between *-l* and *-j* in the *Shijing* that eventually settled as *-j*, rather than an unequivocal *-j* coda which had completely merged with an obsolete *-l* as Baxter (1994b:156) concedes may have happened. Following Pulleyblank (1993a:362-3), and the discussion in 5.1.2.1, Sino-Tibetan *-r* is assumed to have shifted to *-n* or dialectally to *-l > -j*.

⁷⁶ An association of labialisation with back articulations may be found in the Cockney English change of velarised/pharyngealised *-ɫ* into *-w*.

4.2 The ə/a Ablaut

Although the statistical evidence marshalled by Baxter (1992) in support of *i, u, e, o* is strong, the two vowel system above accounts for all of Baxter's considerations while heeding Pulleyblank's (1993a:371) suggestion that exceptional cases result from them ultimately being allophones of what are treated here as underlying *jə, wə, ja, wa*. Furthermore, by taking its structural premise from Pulleyblank (1963, 1977-8), this system feeds cleanly into Pulleyblank's (1984a, 1991b) meticulous reconstruction of Middle Chinese to form a complete system; Baxter's (1992:27-32) Middle Chinese notation, in which *o* is allowed to stand for an unrounded vowel, provides no such testing ground for Old Chinese.

Morphological evidence for a vocalic ablaut between *ə/a* neatly accounts for haphazard alternations in Baxter's system. In addition to the brief observations in Baxter (1992:348), Li's (1974:274) sporadic merger of *-in/t* and *-iŋ/k* corresponds with Baxter's (1992:257) *-in/t* and *-eŋ/k* which leads to a conflict with Baxter's complete merger of *-in/t* with *-iŋ/k*. The latter is represented as *-jən/t* and *-jəŋ/k* here while the former as *-jəŋ/k* and *-jaŋ/k* in support of Pulleyblank's (1982a) proposed *ə/a* ablaut. As Pulleyblank (1963:220-1, 1965a:238-9, 1989:8-14, 1994b:163, 2000:33-5) endeavours to show elsewhere, this ablaut extends across the lexicon. While the original morphological function, for which Pulleyblank proposes an extrovert/introvert distinction, requires further research, the phonological implication is apparent. Pulleyblank's (1965a) further speculation that the ablaut may pertain to Sino-Tibetan as a whole is, albeit on somewhat different grounds,⁷⁷ upheld in 5.1.

4.3 Tonality

I	—
II	-?
III	-s

The Old Chinese system with TC-I and TC-II as basic and TC-III as derived,⁷⁸ corresponds to the Northern Chin and Old Burmese evidence discussed in 2.1.3 and 3.4 respectively.

The source of TC-II in a glottal stop is first suggested by Pulleyblank (1962:225), via analogy with Haudricourt's (1954a:80-1) proposal for Vietnamese, and developed in detail by Mei (1970:88-97). The idea that TC-II may sometimes have been suffixal in origin like *-s* for TC-III is discussed in Sagart (1999b:133-4). The origin of TC-III in suffixal *-s* is proposed by Haudricourt (1954a:70-78, 1954b:346). Downer (1959) distinguishes several categories for TC-III as a derivational suffix in Classical Chinese, but his inability to isolate a specific grammatical function leads him to propose that any

⁷⁷ Pulleyblank's proposal that Tibetan verbal alternations represent this primitive ablaut is rejected by Róna-Tas (1985:178-179).

⁷⁸ The late development of the Mandarin Chinese TC-IB category from different manner features of initials is discussed in Pulleyblank (1978:192).

regularity may be fortuitous with derived forms essentially being created on a need-by-need basis. Mei (1980:434-9) reduces Downer's categories to three predominant ones in which he suggests the last may be attributed to later analogical developments: verbs to nouns; endoactive verbs to exoactive verbs; nouns to verbs.

Schuessler (1985), on the basis of pre-classical evidence from Early Zhou Chinese, questions Mei's separation of Old Chinese into distinct layers to suggest that Downer's categories obscure an underlying unilateral inversion of attention flow. The desirability of Schuessler's proposal is that it attributes a single function to the *-s* suffix believed to have triggered the derivations; the difficulty lies in Schuessler's (1985:354) counterintuitive treatment of *-s* as an intransitiviser which somehow triggers causativisation. The main obstacle to conciliation with Mei's proposals, is Schuessler's identification of verbal derivations from nouns in Early-Zhou Chinese that runs counter to Mei's proposal for analogical development post Classical Chinese.

The force of Schuessler's argumentation is strong enough that Mei (1989:47-8) is persuaded. Yet, whatever the significance of analogy in TC-III derivations may have been, several examples in Northern Chin, like Tedim pol^I *group* only retaining its FORM-II derivation pol^{III} for the verb *associate* such that it superficially appears to derive from the noun, show that the perceived association between a noun and a derived verb may rather reflect the loss of an original underived verb rather than any direct correlation between the two. This then allows TC-III as a nominaliser and transitivity/causativity of verbs in Old Chinese to correspond with its similar functions in Northern Chin and Old Burmese.

4.4 The TYPE-A and TYPE-B Syllable Distinction

Following Pulleyblank's (1977-8:183) terminology, Old Chinese syllables are bifurcated into TYPE-A and TYPE-B. Following Pulleyblank's (1962:98-100) tentative suggestion of long vowels as the source of TYPE-B, Pulleyblank (1973a:118-20, 1994a:91-3, 2001:27;32) suggests a prosodic accent which he associates with syllabic weight in Sizang Chin, as discussed in 1.1. Conversely, Starostin (1989:328-9;516-7) suggests there to be a significant correlation between short surface vowel length in Mizo and TYPE-B.

As essentially the inverse of each other, it is unlikely that either Pulleyblank's or Starostin's proposal is valid: Pulleyblank's (2001:34) discussion of the phonological difficulties with Starostin's proposal may be extended to include the observation in 1.1 that Northern Chin vowel length is a surface phenomenon in any case; Pulleyblank's proposal disregards Weidert's (1975:4-8) observation, discussed in 1.3.2, of a concomitant realisation of TC-IIB with surface vowel length before obstruent codas in Mizo which would then violate Norman's (1994:402-3) observation that TYPE-B syllables are unmarked in Old Chinese. Although Sagart (2006a:213) remains cautiously optimistic about Starostin's proposal, Matisoff's (2007:440) rejection of any correlation concurs with comparative evidence in chapters 5 and 6. Notably, Sagart & Baxter (2009:224-6) prefer to adopt Norman's (1994) proposal, rejected by Pulleyblank (1996), that initial pharyngealisation blocked palatalisation in TYPE-A syllables. In the reconstructions here,

the diacritic ^h is posited before TYPE-A syllables with no phonological implication intended.

4.5 Initials

4.5.1 Pure Initials

<i>k-</i>	<i>k^h-</i>	<i>g-</i>	<i>ŋ-</i>	<i>^hŋ-</i>
<i>k^w-</i>	<i>k^{wh}-</i>	<i>g^w-</i>	<i>ŋ^w-</i>	<i>^hŋ^w-</i>
<i>ts-</i>	<i>ts^h-</i>	<i>dz-</i>		
<i>t-</i>	<i>t^h-</i>	<i>d-</i>	<i>n-</i>	<i>^hn-</i>
<i>p-</i>	<i>p^h-</i>	<i>b-</i>	<i>m-</i>	<i>^hm-</i>
<i>r-</i>	<i>^hr-</i>			
<i>l-</i>	<i>^hl-</i>			
<i>w-</i>	<i>^hw-</i>			
<i>s-</i>				
<i>ʔ-</i>				

The system adopted here essentially follows that of Sagart (1999b:25-42) and Baxter & Sagart (2008) without their uvular hypothesis.⁷⁹ Sagart & Baxter's (2009) detailed proposal for uvulars tacitly expounds upon ideas briefly espoused, and later abandoned, by Pulleyblank (1977-8:198-9, 1982b). The unlikelihood of original uvular initials in Sino-Tibetan is discussed in 5.2.4.

4.5.2 Prefixation

Although Pulleyblank's (1973a:114-6) proposal for an intransitivising voicing prefix is well-founded, his phonological treatment of this prefix is criticised by Beckwith (1996) and Sagart (1999b:77). Sagart's (1999b:77, 2003, 2006b) proposal for prenasalisation, speculatively from an original *m-*, is better supported: Sagart (2006b:66) effectively reconciles the conundrum in Benedict (1972a:124-5) whereby Lolo-Burmese does not have intransitive voicing due to it already having prenasalised initials as reconstructed by Matisoff (1972a:14). However, an account for Sagart's (1999b:63-73) observation that prefixal *s-* generally gives distinct sibilant reflexes in Old Chinese rather than initial aspiration as in Old Burmese and Northern Chin still needs to be made. To facilitate comparisons with Old Burmese and Northern Chin, distinctive voicing is simply noted as part of the initial itself (e.g. *m-t-* and *d-* are both treated as *d-*) in the Old Chinese reconstructions presented here.

Other morphological prefixes convincingly identified by Sagart (2001, 2005b) are *k-* and *m-* with the latter being distinct from the source of intransitive prenasalisation.⁸⁰ Sagart's (1999b:124-130) differentiation of monosyllabic and iambisyllabic prefixes concurs with

⁷⁹ See the original presentation in Button (2010:7) without detailed discussion. Sagart's (1999b:28) initial *ʔ^w-* is treated as *ʔw-* which is functionally *ʔ-* followed by medial *-w-*, but see the discussion in 5.2.4

⁸⁰ Sagart's (1997) proposal for prefixal *t-* identifies some interesting correspondences but it remains to be seen whether they may be subsumed under such a prefix.

similar proposals for Tibeto-Burman by Matisoff (1972a:25-6), but requires further research.⁸¹

Pulleyblank's (1965c:205) reconstruction of medial *-r-* provides a neat account for certain Middle Chinese reflexes. Accounting for Coblin's (1986:13) and Benedict's (1987a:30-1, 1988b:18) observations of a more restricted distribution in Tibeto-Burman is problematic: Pulleyblank (1973a:118), supported by Handel (2002), suggests it may sometimes reflect an original prefixal *-r-* that has been dropped; Baxter (1994a:26) suggests an original morphological function may have proliferated via analogy and may correspond to other Tibeto-Burman phonemes as well as *-r-*.

⁸¹ Possibly of relevance are Northern Chin forms like (k)raŋ¹ *white* and (k)riŋ¹ *stripe*.

Chapter 5
Sino-Tibetan / Tibeto-Burman

The term *Tibeto-Burman* is noted by Matisoff (1991b:472) to have been applied in the 1850s to a group of related languages, including Northern Chin, with the name stemming from the value attached to the extensive, and still extant, literary traditions of Tibetan and Burmese. The term *Sino-Tibetan* appears to stem from an original coinage by Przyluski (1924) which is first used in English by Kroeber in his editorial forward to Shafer (1938); this precipitated a discussion between Maspero (1938:206) and Shafer (1940:302) concerning its validity. The term Sino-Tibetan is used here in accordance with the generally accepted notion of a genetic relationship between the Sinitic and Tibeto-Burman languages;⁸² no position is adopted here regarding the various approaches towards the exact nature of this association.

5.1 Rhymes

ST	NC	OB	OC
-ə	-a	-e	-ə
-a	-a	-e	-a
-jə	-i	-ij	-jə
-ja	-e, -ia	-je	-ja
-wə	-əw	-wi	-əw
-wa	-o, -ɔa	-we	-wa
-ək	-ek/-ak	-ek	-ək
-ak	-ek/-ak	-ek	-ak
-jək	-ik/-ik	-ec	-əc
-jak	-ek/-ek, -iak	-jek	-jak
-wək	-ɔk/-uk	-wik	-wək
-wak	-ək/-ok	-wek	-wak
-əŋ	-eŋ/-aŋ	-eŋ	-əŋ
-aŋ	-eŋ/-aŋ	-eŋ	-aŋ
-jəŋ	-iŋ/-iŋ	-eŋ	-əŋ
-jaŋ	-eŋ/-eŋ, -iaŋ	-jaŋ	-jaŋ
-wəŋ	-ɔŋ/-uŋ	-wiŋ	-wəŋ
-waŋ	-əŋ/-oŋ	-weŋ	-waŋ
-ət	-et/-at	-et	-ət
-at	-et/-at	-et	-at
-jət	-it/-it	-ec	-əc
-jat	-et/et, -iat	-jet	-jat

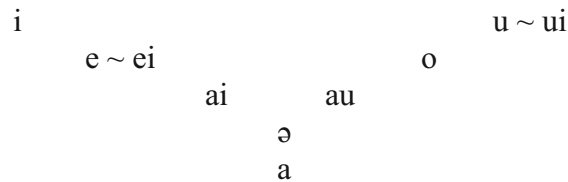
⁸² See Miller (1988) and Beckwith (2002a) for dissenting views.

-wət	-ʊt/-ut	-wīt	-wət
-wat	-ət/-ot, -ʊat	-wet	-wat
-ən	-en/-an	-en	-ən
-an	-en/-an	-en	-an
-jən	-ɪn/-in	-eɪn	-əɪn
-jan	-en/en, -ɪan	-jen	-jan
-wən	-ʊn/-un	-wɪn	-wən
-wan	-ən/on, -ʊan	-wen	-wan
-əp	-ep/-ap	-ep	-əp
-ap	-ep/-ap	-ep	-ap
-jəp	-ɪp/-ip	-ɪp	-jəp
-jap	-ep/-ep, -ɪap	-jep	-jap
-wəp	-ʊp/-up	-wɪp	-əp
-wap	-əp/-op, -ʊap	-wep	-ap
-əm	-em/-am	-em	-əm
-am	-em/-am	-em	-am
-jəm	-ɪm/-im	-ɪm	-jəm
-jam	-em/-em, -ɪam	-jem	-jam
-wəm	-ʊm/-um	-wɪm	-əm
-wam	-əm/-om, -ʊam	-wem	-am
-əj	-ej	-i	-əj
-aj	-ej/-aj	-ej	-aj
-wəj	-ʊj/-uj	-wɪj	-wəj
-waj	-əj/-oj, -ʊaj	-wej	-waj
-əl	-el/-al	-ej	-əj
-al	-el/-al	-ej	-aj
-jəl	-ɪl/il	-ɪj	-əj
-jal	-el/-el, -ɪal	-ej	-aj
-wəl	-ʊl/-ul	-wɪj	-wəj
-wal	-əl/-ol, -ʊal	-wej	-waj
-ər	-er/-ar	-e	-ən
-ar	-er/-ar	-e	-an
-jər	-ɪr/-ir	-i	-əɪn
-jar	-er/-er, -ɪar	-je	-jan
-wər	-ʊr/-ur	-wɪ	-wən
-war	-ər/-or, -ʊar	-we	-wan
-əw	-u	-ɪw	-əw
-aw	-aw	-ew	-aw

-jəw	-iʷ	-iʷ	-əw
-jaw	-ew	-jɛw	-jaw
-əs	-ɛs/-as	-ɛ ^{2ʔ}	-əs
-as	-ɛs/-as	-ɛ ^{2ʔ}	-as
-jəs	-ɪs/-is	-i ^{2ʔ}	-jəs
-jas	-ɛs/-es	-jɛ ^{2ʔ}	-jas
-wəs	-ʊs/-us	-wi ^{2ʔ}	-wəs
-was	-əs/-os	-wɛ ^{2ʔ}	-was
-əq	-ɛk/-ak	-ɛk	-ək
-aq	-ɛk/-ak	-ɛk	-aq
-jəq	-ɪk/-ik	-ɛc	-jəq
-jaq	-ɛk/-ek, -iak	-jɛk	-jaq

5.1.1 Open Rhymes & Glide Codas

5.1.1.1 Shafer's 'Graded' i/u/e/o/a System

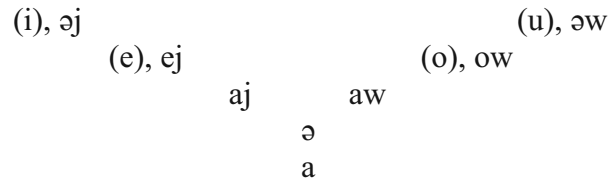


Shafer's (1940, 1941, 1966-7:57-73) vowel system is tentatively premised on vowel gradation between *i ~ e/ei ~ ai* and *u/ui ~ o ~ au* in which diphthongs are limited to open syllables. Shafer's (1940:332) speculative hankering for an original *i/u/a* system, in which Sino-Tibetan ə has lowered to Tibeto-Burman a,⁸³ appears further influenced by the restricted occurrence of medial *-w-* before *-i* and *-a*, with phonotactic constraints preventing a parallel case before *-u*.

Nishida (1968:17-9), Miller (1968:404-5) and Benedict (1972a:69) criticize Shafer's proposals for vowel gradation which represent an all-encompassing attempt to rein in unwieldy data. Furthermore, Shafer's over-reliance on Written Burmese orthographic evidence results in the curious combination *-ui* and the restriction of *-wi* to open syllables as opposed to *wa* in open and closed syllables; Shafer (1940:313) seems to attribute Written Burmese *ja* in open and closed syllables to gradation.

⁸³ See Shafer (1941:31) from which only the Old Chinese evidence is relevant due to Tai-Kadai being removed from Tibeto-Burman by Benedict (1942:587-91).

5.1.1.2 Benedict's 'Open' i/u/e/o/ə/a System



In spite of Benedict's (1972a:69) explicit rejection of Shafer's vowel gradation, Egerod (1973) and Miller (1974) note that Benedict's (1972a:57-9) system, replete with extra distinctions, struggles to achieve any completely convincing regularity. Excluding Benedict's diphthongs *-ew* and *-oj*, which will be discussed separately below due to their exploitation of the blurring between open and closed syllables in Benedict's counterintuitive treatment of Shafer's diphthongs as open syllables closed with *-j* and *-w*, the above layout of Benedict's phonemes demonstrates the pervasive influence of Shafer's system.⁸⁴ Benedict (1972a:58;65) implicitly supports his reanalysis of Shafer's diphthongs via a length distinction of *-aj* and *-aw* from *-a:j* and *-a:w* to account for a supposed merger of *-aj* and *-aw* with *-ej* and *-ow* in Northern Chin. Benedict's separate patterning of *-aj/-aw* from *-əj/-əw* and *-ej/-ow* retains the association of the latter two pairs with their pure vowel counterparts *-i/-u* and *-e/-o*, included by Benedict in parentheses due to their rarity, that Matisoff (2003:160) notes could be viewed as a typologically curious vowel length distinction in open syllables.

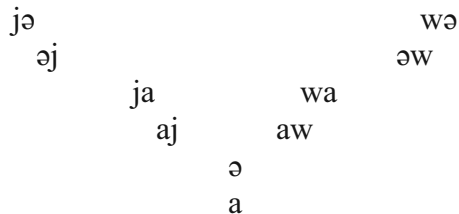
Ironically, Benedict's (1973b:11, 1977:2;8-9, 1988b:11) attempt to regularise his system by allowing a length distinction in all vowels closed with glides to parallel the situation before obstruent and nasal codas, removes any regularity in the system by violating the very ground upon which such syllables could be treated as open if representative of a length distinction. The phonological curiousness of *ə:* aside, while Shafer's *-e/-ei* and *-u/-ui* pairs may be distinguished via closed and open syllable types, an account for Benedict's corresponding *-e/-ej* and *-u/-əw*, further augmented by his new distinctions of *-i/-əj* and *-o/-ow*, is difficult to make: Benedict's (1973b:7;13, 1977:3) suggestion that *-əj* and *-əw* had essentially replaced original *-i* and *-u* by the time of Sino-Tibetan minimises the Old Burmese distinction upon which it is based;⁸⁵ Benedict's (1972a:58-9) association of *-e* and *-o* with Northern Chin *-ia* and *-va* concurs well with the discussion in 1.1.1 and leads Benedict (1973b:7;13) to hanker for the same original *i/u/(ə)/a* system as Shafer, but Benedict is not explicit regarding *-ej* and *-ow* whose evolution is made problematic by the lack of the Northern Chin diphthongs *-iaj* and *-vaw* as discussed in 1.1.2.3. Although a secondary evolution for Benedict's rare diphthongs *-ew* and *-oj*, not included above for simplicity, is tenable, lacking from the system are *-iw* and *-uj*: Nishi (1999a:678) tentatively suggests that the latter may be a better reconstruction for Benedict's *-wəj* which, paralleling Shafer's *-wi*, is limited to open syllables, but the

⁸⁴ Benedict's (1972a:187) discussion of Old Chinese *â*, which he follows Shafer (1941:29) to note is indistinguishable from Tibeto-Burman *a*, represents an artefact of Karglren's (1957) system that may be safely conflated with *-a*.

⁸⁵ See the discussion in 3.1. Benedict's *-u/-əw* actually merged in Old Chinese prior to the time of the *Shijing*.

phonological difficulties this poses are discussed in 3.1.3; Matisoff (1992:170-3) suggests that the latter may reflect the correlate *-wi* of *-wəj*, but Matisoff falls victim to the same overly literal interpretation of Written Burmese $\frac{o}{\bar{1}}$, discussed in 3.1.3, which is correctly analysed by Benedict (1972a:60;69) in his rejection of Shafer's diphthong *-ui*.

5.1.1.3 A Vertical ə/a System



Benedict's diphthongs may be unequivocally analysed as closed rhymes with a *-j* or *-w* coda that pattern as all other closed syllables in the vertical vowel system. By treating Shafer's diphthongs with *-i* and *-u* as *-j* and *-w*, Benedict draws tantalizingly close to achieving a vertical ə/a system which may be achieved by some reanalysis:⁸⁶ Benedict (1972a:61-2) contrasts the pure vowels *-i/-u* with *-əj/-əw*, treated here as *-əj/-wə* and *-jə/-əw* respectively, to account for Old Burmese *-i/-wi* as opposed to *-ij/iw*, yet Benedict's *-i* and *-u* are actually the sources of Northern Chin *-ej* and *-əw* thereby concomitantly removing the need for Benedict's *-ej* and *-ow*;⁸⁷ Benedict's (1972a:58-9) *-e* and *-o* may be removed due to his general identification of them with *-ia* and *-wa*, treated here as *-ja* and *-wa* respectively, and the lack of supporting evidence for the handful of cases where he retains pure vowels. It is perhaps not insignificant that Benedict (1972a:69-70) retains the possibility of Pulleyblank's (1965) proposals for a Sino-Tibetan ə/a ablaut as an account for Shafer's vowel gradation.⁸⁸ Furthermore, Matisoff (2003:159) compares Hockett's (1947:266-7) two vowel system for Mandarin Chinese that Pulleyblank (1984a:46-57, 1984b) uses to justify his proposal for a basic ə/a system underlying Old Chinese.

5.1.2 Other Closed Rhymes

Benedict's (1972a:76;79-80, 1977:2) distinction of *i* from *i:*, before velars and coronals, and *u* from *u:*, before *-k*, to account for Old Burmese reflexes is dismissed in 3.1.2. With Benedict's tacit implication of distinctive vowel length in open syllables and explicit proposal for distinctive vowel length before glides being rejected in 5.1.1.2, Benedict's (1973b:7-10, 1977:2;13-21) extension of distinctive length to all closed rhymes is

⁸⁶ It is notable that Benedict maintains his anomalous *-wəj* without adopting Nishi's suggestion of *-uj* as discussed in 3.1.3.

⁸⁷ Benedict's (1972a:16;91;61-2) association of his *-i* and *-u* with Mizo *-i* and *-u* is untenable: an association of $\text{ᵛ} \text{ni}^1$ *red* with Mizo $\text{h}^{\text{ni}^{\text{IB}}}$ *gums* is semantically unlikely; the onomatopoeic association between $\text{ᵛ} \text{twi}^1$ *hammer* and Mizo tu^{III} *hammer* is bolstered by the Mizo verbal inflection tək *carve* being compared by Benedict (1972a:82) with $\text{ᵛᵛᵛᵛ} \text{twik}$ *fillip* with which Shorto (2006:143) proposes a MK association via onomatopoeia.

⁸⁸ See the discussion in 5.4.2.

unlikely. Excluding cases of palatalisation via medial *-j-* of *-ŋ/n* and *-k/t* to *-ŋ* and *-c* respectively in Old Burmese and Old Chinese, reflexes which are divergent from their Sino-Tibetan source will be discussed below.

5.1.2.1 Liquid -r and -l

Benedict (1940:114-27) and Shafer (1944:137-41) give lengthy treatments to the codas *-r* and *-l* and their confusion with *-n* but fail to elucidate them convincingly. Erroneous comparisons and loanwords aside, the evidence here suggests the following:⁸⁹ lateral *-l* is generally retained in Northern Chin and shifts to *-j* in Old Burmese and Old Chinese, yet Luce (1962:55;noteB) notes a dialect of Thado where it vacillates with *-j* and sporadic evidence for original *-l* in Old Chinese is noted in 4.1; rhotic *-r* is retained in Northern Chin but disappeared in Old Burmese while generally giving Old Chinese *-n* along with a dialect shift of *-r > -l > -j* as noted in 4.1.

5.1.2.2 Sibilant -s

While Old Chinese appears to pattern as Thado, Zo and Sizang in solely reflecting TC-III, the Lolo-Burmese development of TC-II and TC-III where Mizo, Zahau and Tedim have *-ʔ* and TC-III respectively resolves a couple of conundrums: Weidert's (1987:83;95-6) observation of an occasional flip-flop of Lolo-Burmese TC-II and Old Chinese TC-III; Matisoff's (1999:11;18) observation of a preponderance of Old Chinese words in TC-I in contrast with a roughly equal frequency in Lolo-Burmese TC-I and TC-II that leads Matisoff (1982:45) to suggest that words with Tibeto-Burman final *-s* may have sometimes merged with Lolo-Burmese TC-II. An occasional hardening of *-s* to *-t* in Old Burmese and Old Chinese appears restricted to numerals and loanwords.

5.1.2.3 Uvular -q

Evidence in Old Chinese, where they have mostly disappeared, suggests an original uvular coda *-q*. Following Jacques (2004:262-5), this may tentatively be extended to Sino-Tibetan. It is assumed that Sino-Tibetan *-jəq* would have given Old Burmese *-ɛc* in the same way as *-jək*, but supporting evidence is not forthcoming at present.

5.2 Initials

Benedict's (1972a:17-8;20-1) proposal for a two-way voicing distinction in Tibeto-Burman is criticized by Miller (1974:196-7;200) as inexplicit. Matisoff's (1972a:12-26) evidence for a Lolo-Burmese voicing *m-* prefix, giving Old Burmese unvoiced initials due to devoicing, and an aspirating *s-* prefix⁹⁰ supports such an assumption in one branch.

⁸⁹ Matisoff (2003:409-13) credits VanBik with associating Northern Chin *-l/il* and Old Burmese *-wij*, but, even disregarding issues of labialisation, the comparisons are either semantically tenuous or internally problematic in Northern Chin. Matisoff's (2003:409-13) alternative association of Northern Chin *-l/il* and Old Burmese *-i* follows Benedict's (1972a:37) curious semantic association of *testicle* with *earthworm*, supported by Matisoff (2004:364), but this stems from a faulty transcription of Thado *-tel^m earthworm*.

⁹⁰ See Thurgood (1977:162-8) for a discussion of this.

Sagart's (1999b:77, 2003, 2006b) discussion of *m-* in Old Chinese, discussed in 4.5.2, compares favourably with the former, but the role of *s-* in Old Chinese, which appears to require a separate series of aspirated initials, does not compare. Hartmann's (1985, 2001) discussion of southern Chin prenasalisation and preglottalisation, discussed in 1.2.1, also bears some association but again a distinct aspirated series is required. In the correspondences, no attempt is made to identify *s-* or *m-* prefixes, although a distinct aspirated series may nonetheless be identified.

<i>ST</i>	<i>NC</i>	<i>OB</i>	<i>OC</i>
* <i>k-</i> ~ <i>g-</i> * <i>k^h-</i> * ^(h) <i>ŋ-</i>	<i>k-</i> <i>k^h-</i> ^(h) <i>ŋ-</i>	<i>k^(h)-</i> <i>k^h-</i> ^(h) <i>ŋ-</i>	<i>k-</i> ~ <i>g-</i> <i>k^h-</i> ^(h) <i>ŋ-</i>
* <i>k^w-</i> ~ <i>g^w-</i> * <i>k^{hw}-</i> * ^(h) <i>ŋ^w-</i>	<i>k^w-</i> <i>k^{hw}-</i> ^(h) <i>ŋ^w-</i>	<i>k^(h)w-</i> <i>k^hw-</i> ^(h) <i>ŋ^w-</i>	<i>k^w-</i> ~ <i>g^w-</i> <i>k^{hw}-</i> ^(h) <i>ŋ^w-</i>
* <i>ts-</i> ~ <i>dz-</i> * <i>ts^h-</i>	<i>ts-</i> ~ <i>dz-</i> <i>s-</i>	<i>ts^(h)-</i> <i>ts^h-</i>	<i>ts-</i> ~ <i>dz-</i> <i>ts^h-</i>
* <i>t-</i> ~ <i>d-</i> * <i>t^h-</i> * ^(h) <i>n-</i>	<i>t-</i> ~ <i>d-</i> <i>ts^h-</i> ^(h) <i>n-</i>	<i>t^(h)-</i> <i>t^h-</i> ^(h) <i>n-</i>	<i>t-</i> ~ <i>d-</i> <i>t^h-</i> ^(h) <i>n-</i>
* <i>p-</i> ~ <i>b-</i> * <i>p^h-</i> * ^(h) <i>m-</i>	<i>p-</i> ~ <i>b-</i> <i>p^h-</i> ^(h) <i>m-</i>	<i>p^(h)-</i> <i>p^h-</i> ^(h) <i>m-</i>	<i>p-</i> ~ <i>b-</i> <i>p^h-</i> ^(h) <i>m-</i>
* ^(h) <i>r-</i> * ^(h) <i>l-</i>	^(h) <i>r-</i> ^(h) <i>l-</i>	^(h) <i>r-</i> ^(h) <i>l-</i>	^(h) <i>r-</i> ^(h) <i>l-</i>
* ^(h) <i>j-</i> * ^(h) <i>w-</i>	<i>j-</i> <i>w-</i>	^(h) <i>j-</i> ^(h) <i>w-</i>	? <i>j-</i> ^(h) <i>w-</i>
* <i>s-</i>	<i>t^h-</i>	<i>s-</i>	<i>s-</i>
*?-	?-	∅-	?-

5.2.1 Affricate *ts^h-* and Coronal *t^h-*

Benedict (1972a:18) treats Tibeto-Burman *ts-* as a source of Northern Chin *s-*. However, the data here suggests that Tibeto-Burman *ts-* remains unchanged in Northern Chin while *ts^h-* gives Northern Chin *s-*. Benedict's (1972a:17) proposal that Tibeto-Burman *t^h-* is the

source of Northern Chin ts^h - is supported here.⁹¹ When not derived from ts -, a further source of Northern Chin ts - and Old Burmese $ts^{(h)}$ - is tj - which, as with sj - > $-s$ in 5.2.2, is restricted to a vocalism and does not pertain to cases where diphthongs in $-ia-$ have developed.

5.2.2 Sibilant s-

Sino-Tibetan s - regularly gives Northern Chin t^h -. Benedict's (1972a:53) further suggestion that sj - gives Northern Chin s - should be restricted to a vocalism in the same environment as tj - > ts - discussed in 5.2.1.⁹² VanBik (2009:186) distinguishes s^h - from s - on the basis of Southern Chin evidence, but Luce (1962:40) treats them as allophones. A Lolo-Burmese voiced sibilant z -, which following Thurgood (1977:170-2) does not appear to support medial $-j$ -, is reconstructed by Matisoff (1968:886) as a further source of Old Burmese s -; its lack of direct support in Northern Chin and Old Chinese suggests this to reflect local variation between dz - and z - at the Lolo-Burmese level without any further implication.

5.2.3 Glide w- and Obstruent p-

Benedict (1972a:23-4) notes a sporadic lenition of p - to w - across Sino-Tibetan for which he suggests two alternative causes: the influence of prefixes as favoured by Sagart (2006a:211-2); extrusion of w - from p - as favoured by Matisoff (2000a:175-82, 2007:438-9). Matisoff, who concomitantly rejects Matisoff's (1997b:33) proposal for an unspecified p - prefix on a disproportionately large number of words with initial w -, rejects Benedict's prefixal explanation due to insufficient evidence. However, a difficulty with an extrusional hypothesis over a prefixal one is that an account for the irregularity of the lenition process can no longer be made. Rather than seeking a precise phonological explanation, the evidence here suggests that the cause may be external.

5.2.4 Glottal ʔ-

A glottal initial $ʔ$ - is noted in 1.2.6, 3.2 and 4.5 for Northern Chin, Old Burmese and Old Chinese. From a synchronic perspective, Benedict's (1972a:36) and Matisoff's (1997b:29;34) suggestion that this may represent a default onset rather than a distinct phoneme in Tibeto-Burman is not unreasonable: the distinct glottalic creak in Zahau, discussed in 1.2.6, is not necessarily of any diachronic significance; the discussion in 3.2 suggests orthographic æ $ʔ$ - to be a vocalic place holder in Inscriptional/Written Burmese. However, a Sino-Tibetan system premised around two medials $-j$ - and $-w$ -, requires the glide initials j - and w - to be distinguished from the glottal initial and medial glide combinations $ʔj$ - and $ʔw$ -. Pulleyblank's (1995c:291-3) suggestion that the lack of Old Chinese initial j - results from it being treated as a vowel and assigned a default glottalic

⁹¹ More specifically, Benedict suggests that t^h - reflects t - when aspirated by default in initial position.

⁹² Benedict's (1972a:46) comparison of Mizo soj^{iib} *whittle* with OB $\text{ꨀꨁ} / \text{ꨀꨁꨓ}$ $swij^2$ *whittle* appears exceptional, but its internal correspondences in Northern Chin are irregular; see [#76] *Follow* in Chapter 6.

onset to give $\text{ʔ}j$ - may alternatively represent a merger of j - and $\text{ʔ}j$ -,⁹³ but w - and $\text{ʔ}w$ - remain distinct.⁹⁴

Benedict (1972a:33, 1988b:20) discusses another laryngeal initial h -, but treats it as very marginal. It is unattested in Old Chinese and its relative scarcity in Old Burmese is maintained throughout Lolo-Burmese; Matisoff (1988a:220, 1997b:38) and Thurgood (1977:188) only uncover three possible cases. Nevertheless, Matisoff (1997b, 2009) proposes several Tibeto-Burman correspondence sets with the cautionary note that the fragility of such initials may account for the lack of correspondences with broad support. Matisoff (2009:6) points to several cases of original h - in Northern Chin, proposed by Button (2009:240-5), but most of these now appear attributable to external influence or phonoaesthetics. Peiros & Starostin's (1996:V.iii-iv) proposal for a separate Sino-Tibetan uvular series to account for some of the alternations in daughter languages between ʔ -, h - and $k^{(h)}$ -/ g - is strongly repudiated by Benedict (1998:151). Sagart (2006a:212) takes up Peiros & Starostin's mantle to concur with Sagart & Baxter's (2009) proposals for Old Chinese, but this is rejected by Matisoff (2007:439, 2009:20-1) for Tibeto-Burman and is not adopted for Old Chinese in 4.5.

5.2.5 Labiovelar k^w - and η^w -

The attestation of k^w - and η^w - in Old Chinese suggests an original Sino-Tibetan source. Although in Old Burmese there appears to have been a merger with k_w - and η_w -, Matisoff (1978b:6-7, 1980:11, 1986, 2006:101), and Matisoff in Benedict (1979:27), reconstructs Lolo-Burmese k^w - to account for correspondences between velars and bilabials in daughter languages. The evidence here suggests that while the Old Burmese reflexes of k^w - merged with those of k_w -, in Northern Chin k^w - remained distinct from k_w - long enough to allow vowel lowering of ə to a in spite of the labial environment.

5.3 Tonality

	<i>ST</i>	<i>NC</i>	<i>OB</i>	<i>OC</i>
I	—	— ¹	— ¹	—
II	*— [?]	— ²	— ²	— [?]
III	*— <i>s</i>	— <i>s</i>	— [?]	— <i>s</i>

5.3.1 Benedict's Two Tone System

I	LOW / FALLING
II	HIGH / RISING

⁹³ The tentative correlation of Old Chinese $\text{ʔ}j$ - with Tibeto-Burman $^{(h)}j$ - requires confirmatory evidence.

⁹⁴ Although Pulleyblank's account of the emergence of a glottalic onset $\text{ʔ}w$ - is not adopted here, the co-occurrence of w - and $\text{ʔ}w$ - in *xi sheng* series does raise the possibility that there was an element of free-variation.

Benedict (1972b:27, 1973a, 1991a) proposes a Sino-Tibetan two tone system that corresponds to TC-I and TC-II here. Several irregularities in Benedict's correspondences of TC-I and TC-II lead Benedict (1972b:28-30;33) to propose that prefixal *s-* and suffixal *-n* may have caused a shift of TC-II to TC-I in Old Chinese.⁹⁵ However, Benedict notes exceptions for both cases, and Matisoff (1973:81-4, 1999:24-5) suggests the correspondences do not fully represent the situation. Sagart (2006a:212-3) speculates that Benedict's basic formulation may be correct if TC-II is assigned the same glottalic origin as in Old Chinese; Benedict (1984:65-6, 1988b:7), who is misled by the creaky phonation in Old Burmese discussed in 3.4, is reluctant to accept such a proposal but does modify his original proposal for low and high tones in TC-I and TC-II to falling and rising in an attempt to accommodate the evidence for glottality.

Benedict's treatment of TC-III in Old Chinese as a peripheral sandhi phenomenon, unrelated to Old Burmese TC-III for which Benedict (1983:16) prefers to follow Thurgood's (1977:166-8, 1981) prefixal *s-* proposals that are rejected in 3.4, is criticized by Weidert (1987:178). Benedict (1973a:128, 1991a:16) explicitly rejects the Old Chinese *-s* hypothesis on the basis of Benedict's (1972a:159;169, 1973b:4, 1979:28, 1987a:27-8) association of Tibeto-Burman root-final and suffixal *-s* with Old Chinese *-t*; see the discussion in 5.1.2.2.

5.3.2 *Weidert's Four Phonation Types*

I	VOICE
II	CREAK - [?]
III	BREATH - ^h
IV	WHISPER - ^s

Weidert (1979, 1987) attempts to reconstruct four phonation types as the source of the Sino-Tibetan tonal system. Weidert (1987:83;95-6;115-34) identifies several significant problems: an apparent flip-flop of Lolo-Burmese TC-II and Old Chinese TC-III; discrepancies between TC-III and TC-IV which are distinguished to account for a merger of the latter with Lolo-Burmese TC-II; occasional inversions of Lolo-Burmese TC-I and TC-II. Matisoff (1982:6-17, 1994a) remains unconvinced as ultimately does Weidert (1987:491) who concludes that his system cannot be assigned to Sino-Tibetan as a whole but rather to later periods in different branches.

5.3.3 *A Segmentally Derived Three Tone System*

I	—
II	- [?]
III	- <i>s</i>

⁹⁵ Benedict's proposal for suffixal *-n* is possibly influenced by Wolfenden's (1929b:64-5) ruminations on Burmese.

A distinction of TC-II from TC-I via a glottalic feature $-ʔ$, and a further derivational TC-III from suffixal $-s$, parallels the Old Chinese evidence discussed in 3.4 and 4.3. This supports Sagart's (2006a:212-3) hunch regarding Benedict's original identification of TC-I and TC-II while merging Weidert's category TC-IV with his category TC-III according to the discussion in 5.1.2.2. An account for remaining mismatches between categories TC-I and TC-II may be made accordingly: a better identification of loanwords or sporadic internal variation; an incompatibility of TC-II with $-ŋ$ in Old Chinese and Old Burmese as discussed in 5.4.1; Weidert's (1987:51;166;213;337-8) discussion of particular uses of kinship terms; analogical levelling of tonal reflexes of numerals in a similar manner to their verbal inflections, mentioned at the start of Chapter 2, and Matisoff's (1997:100-2) prefixal runs.

5.4 *Morphological Variation*

Lexical variations among words that appear to be derived from the same root are noted by Benedict (1972a:68-9;83-5;124-7) who attributes them to unclearly defined phonological/morphological alternations. Matisoff (1978a:16-7) prefers to assume proto-variation and coins the term *allofam* to account for such words, but Peiros (1998:206-7) and Sagart (2006a:210-1) suggest such an approach to lack methodological rigour.⁹⁶ An account for many of these supposed variations can be made via recognition of external influence and removal of erroneous comparisons. Many others may be elucidated by a clearer understanding of Sino-Tibetan morphology.

5.4.1 *Initials and Codas*

The effects of the Sino-Tibetan prefixes $s-$ and $m-$ on initials, and the various reflexes of suffixal $-s$ in terms of coda development are discussed in 5.1.2.2 and 5.2.

To the above may be added the role of glottalic TC-II on the velar nasal coda $-ŋ$ which Weidert (1987:134) notes sometimes to cause its hardening to $-k$. Matisoff (1994a:257) is sceptical, but Weidert's proposal is borne out in Old Burmese providing that the rhyme is from original ∂ . Northern Chin generally retains the velar nasal in such an environment, although there are several cases in the word list of sporadic alternations between $-ŋ$ ⁹⁷ and $-k$; Old Chinese retains the velar nasal but shifts TC-II to TC-I which helps explain the paltry evidence for Old Chinese $-əŋ$ ⁹⁷.

5.4.2 *Vocalism*

Northern Chin surface vocalic alternations, discussed in 1.1, are unrelated to the Tibeto-Burman level where Benedict (1972a:68-9;83-5) reluctantly admits several vocalic alternations. Benedict's (1976a:178-9) attempt to remove some by extending the parameters of his original vocalic system is criticised by Matisoff (1978a:240-1) as being no better than assuming proto-variation. Better reconstructions of Tibeto-Burman and the

⁹⁶ Sagart (2006a:210-1) specifically criticises Matisoff for disregarding Benedict's (1972a:124) observation of an association in initial position of voicing with intransitivity and voicelessness with transitivity.

⁹⁷ See Sagart (1999b:61-2).

identification of loanwords account for Benedict's cases pertinent to the languages here. However, in the case of [#118] *Near* in Chapter 6, Benedict appears to be hitting on the basic *ə/a* vocalic alternation underlying Sino-Tibetan as a whole.

Pulleyblank (1963:220-1, 1965a:237-40) believes a morphological ablaut can be set up for Old Chinese that can be extended back to Sino-Tibetan as a whole. The idea of a morphological ablaut in Tibeto-Burman is first proposed by Shafer (1941:312-3) and first seriously investigated by Miller (1956:47-9) in his study of Burmese for which he suggests two systems of ablaut based on three different vowels in each.⁹⁸ Benedict (1972a:69) criticises Shafer's tentative suggestion, while Miller's proposals are strongly criticized by Nishida (1957:57-8), Benedict (1972a:69-70) and Matisoff (1975:166) who note that little attention has been paid to semantics. Benedict's (1972a:69-70) attraction to Pulleyblank's (1963:220-1, 1965a:237-40) *ə/a* ablaut is observed in 5.1.1.3, but he notes a lack of evidence. Morphologically, Pulleyblank's proposal for an extrovert/introvert distinction, discussed in an Old Chinese context in 4.2 and for which Pulleyblank (1965a:239) is unable to find Old Burmese examples, requires further work.⁹⁹ Phonologically, the reconstructions of Old Burmese, Old Chinese and Sino-Tibetan proposed in chapters 3,4 and 5 show that Pulleyblank's *ə/a* ablaut, albeit in modified form, has much to recommend it.

⁹⁸ Miller (1957:42-3) further proposes that vocalic mismatches, treated by Duroiselle (1919:15) as representing a language in transition, between early Inscriptional Burmese and Written Burmese are evidence for an original ablaut. As discussed at the start of Chapter 3, Ba Shin's (1962:36-9) identification of the regularities behind such alternations shows them to represent little more than orthographic variation before the script was standardised.

⁹⁹ Pulleyblank's (1965a:233-7) proposals for Written Tibetan are beyond the scope of this paper, but see Róna-Tas (1985:178-179).

Chapter 6 Comparative Sets

The following comparisons of Northern Chin with Old Burmese and Old Chinese are predominantly from the works of Benedict (1972a) and Matisoff (2003). However, no agreement should necessarily be assumed on their part for additional comparisons presented herein. Old Burmese and Old Chinese glosses that do not correspond neatly with their respective headwords are provided in the footnotes; all Northern Chin glosses may be found in Volume 2.

[#1] **Alive, Green** *^hrjəŋ / *^hrjaŋ¹⁰⁰
NC ^hrɿŋ¹; OB ရှင် ^hrəŋ¹; OC 生 s-rjaŋ, 青 s-^hrjaŋ

[#2] **Armpit** (Areal)¹⁰¹
NC jək; OB ဂျဝ်- / ချဝ်- k^hjək-; OC 腋/掖/亦 lak

[#3] **Ashamed** -¹⁰²
NC jək; OB ရှဝ် ^hrak; OC 赫 ^hlrak

[#4] **Back** *^hnwəŋ¹⁰³
NC ^hnɿŋ¹; OB နေဝ် ~ နေဝ်: (h)nwɿŋ^{1/2}, နေဝ် nwɿk

[#5] **Bamboo** *^{wa}?¹⁰⁴
NC rwa¹; OB ဝါ: wə²; OC 筍 r-ba[?]

[#6] **Bamboo Rat** (Austroasiatic)¹⁰⁵
NC bɿj¹; OB ပွ: pwɿj²

[#7] **Barking Deer** *^khjə
NC k^hi¹; OB ချ / ဝိဝ် ^khɿj¹

[#8] **Base** (Austronesian)¹⁰⁶
NC bvl⁻; OC 本 pwən[?]

¹⁰⁰ OB *alive*. The simplification of ^hrj- to OB ^hr- accounts for Matisoff's (2008:52) allofamic variation.

¹⁰¹ See Shorto (2006:128) and Schuessler (2007:252;568) for the Areal association.

¹⁰² OC *glowing red*. Benedict (1972a:34;106;113) assigns NC and OB to separate roots; Matisoff (1972a:68, 1988a:1269) posits allofamic variation. A loan of Gong's (2000:45) OC comparison into TB is possible.

¹⁰³ See Luce (1981:86) for the OB variation between နေဝ် *hereafter* and နေဝ် *late*; TC-II concurs well with a hardening -ŋ to -k.

¹⁰⁴ Weidert (1987:135-6) notes NC to be irregular when compared with Naga evidence reflecting TC-II. Schuessler (2007:152) suggests that OC may reflect a TB loan.

¹⁰⁵ See Luce (1959a:25, 1962:85-6), Shafer (1952:156) and Shorto (2006:398) for the AA association.

¹⁰⁶ See Matisoff (1976:286) for the AN association. Matisoff (2000a:179) notes internal irregularities in LB.

[#9] **Bat** (Austroasiatic)¹⁰⁷
NC p-lak; OC 蝠 -pək

[#10] **Bean** (Austroasiatic)¹⁰⁸
NC be²; OB ò / ɔɔ̃ pɛj²

[#11] **Bear (n) *wəm**
NC wəm¹; OB ɔ̃ wəm¹; OC 熊 wəm¹

[#12] **Bear (v) *wan**¹⁰⁹
NC wən¹; OB ɔ̃ wan¹

[#13] **Beautiful** (Sinitic)¹¹⁰
NC moj¹; OC 美 mrəj[?]

[#14] **Bed** (Austroasiatic)¹¹¹
NC k^hɔn⁻; OB ɔ̃ k^hwim¹

[#15] **Bee** (Areal)¹¹²
NC k^hɔaj¹; OB ɔ̃ / ɔ̃ɔ̃ kwɛj²; OC 蝶 -kwaj[?]

[#16] **Belly** (Austroasiatic)¹¹³
NC p^ɔk; OB ɔ̃ pik; OC 腹 pwək, 覆 p^hwək

[#17] **Bend₁** (Austroasiatic)¹¹⁴
NC kvl⁻; OB ɔ̃: ~ ɔ̃. kwij^{2/?}, ɔ̃ɔ̃: kwin²

[#18] **Bend₂, Knee** (Austronesian)¹¹⁵
NC k^huk; OB ɔ̃ kwik; OC 鞠 kwək, 曲 k^hwak, 局 gwak

¹⁰⁷ See Luce (1985:II.96) and Shorto (2006:200;564) for the AA association.

¹⁰⁸ See Luce (1940:284;292;297, 1959a:23, 1962:85-6;tableB), Hla Pe (1967a:78) and Benedict (1994:3) for the AA association.

¹⁰⁹ OB *load*. Matisoff's (2000a:141-2) comparison of OB ɔ̃: wam² *belly* to Mizo vən^{III}sor^I *have diarrhoea* is not supported.

¹¹⁰ See Sagart (1995a:251, 1999b:173) for the Sinitic origin.

¹¹¹ Hla Pe's (1967a:83) treatment of OB *raised platform* as a Mon loanword may be extended to ɔ̃: k^hwim² *convex* which Benedict (1972a:78) compares with Mizo kom^I *shrug, cup hand*.

¹¹² See Schuessler (2007:269) for the areal origin.

¹¹³ OC *stomach; cave*. See Shorto (2006:148-9) for the AA association.

¹¹⁴ See Shafer (1952:145) and Shorto (2006:121) for the AA association. See Thurgood (1981:48-9) and Nishi (1999b:98) for a discussion of the OB variation.

¹¹⁵ OB/OC *bend*. See Sagart (2005a:164) for the AN link; see Wilkins (1996:284) for the semantics. Benedict (1972a:74) compares the nominalised form of the OB transitive derivative ɔ̃ɔ̃ k^hwik *fold* to Mizo k^hək *peel*, but Shorto (2006:170) notes MK influence.

[#19] **Bitter** *k^ha[?] 116
NC k^ha²; OB 𑌒: k^he²; OC 苦 k^ha[?]

[#20] **Black** (Areal) 117
NC mvp²; OB 𑌒 / 𑌒^(h) mɛŋ¹, 𑌒𑌒 mɪk, 𑌒𑌒^h mɪŋ¹; OC 黑 ^hmək, 墨 mək

[#21] **Blood** (Sinitic) 118
NC t^hi²; OB 𑌒: / 𑌒𑌒 swij²; OC 血 ^hməc

[#22] **Boat** (Austroasiatic) 119
NC loŋ⁻; OB 𑌒𑌒: lwiŋ²

[#23] **Boil** *ts^hwə
NC səw¹; OB 𑌒 ts^hwi¹

[#24] **Bone₁** *rwəs 120
NC rʊs; OB 𑌒: / 𑌒𑌒 riw²

[#25] **Bone₂** *raŋ 121
NC raŋ¹; OB 𑌒𑌒 – k^hrɛŋ¹–

[#26] **Break** *tjat 122
NC tsɛt; OB 𑌒𑌒 ts^hɛt; OC 折 tjat / djat

[#27] **Breast** (Areal) 123
NC ^hnu⁻; OB 𑌒 niw[?]; OC 乳 nwa[?]

[#28] **Bridge** (Austronesian) 124
NC ^(h)lɛj⁻; OB 𑌒𑌒 – ^hliŋ¹–; OC 梯 ^hlɔj

¹¹⁶ Miller (1974:197-8) rejects Benedict's (1972a:158;165) comparison of 肝 kan liver.

¹¹⁷ OB ink; dark; downcast; OC black; ink. See Hla Pe (1967a:82) and Luce (1973:listA) for the AA association. Benedict (1972:88;155) compares 𑌒𑌒 nek black, deep, but it is associated with 𑌒𑌒 ^hnek cram.

¹¹⁸ See Sagart (1999a) for the Sinitic source. Sagart (1999a:178, 1999b:67) rejects Matisoff's (1978a:184, 1992:169) alternative comparison of 髓 s^hlwaj[?] marrow.

¹¹⁹ See Luce (1940:306), Shafer (1952:145) and Hla Pe (1976a:83) for the AA association.

¹²⁰ Sagart (2008b) rejects Benedict's (1972a:155) comparison of 骨 k^wət bone, which Sagart (2005a:163) links with AN, in favour of 律 rwət as a counter for pitch-pipes; neither is supported here.

¹²¹ Matisoff (1983:470-1) compares Mizo t^{lh}iŋ^{IA} marrow, but OB 𑌒𑌒 k^hrɛŋ¹ts^hi¹ only attests this meaning via a literal sense of bone fat.

¹²² OB brittle.

¹²³ See Matisoff (1976:270), Benedict (1994:1) and Schuessler (2007:446) for the areal origin.

¹²⁴ OB stairs; OC ladder. See Benedict (1967:282;311) for the AN association.

[#29] **Bud** (Austroasiatic)¹²⁵
NC mvm̄; OB 𑜆 mwim¹

[#30] **Buffalo** (Tai-Kadai)¹²⁶
NC loj¹; OB 𑜉𑜂 / 𑜉𑜂 𑜇𑜂 klwəj²

[#31] **Call** (Austroasiatic)¹²⁷
NC kv(w)¹; OB 𑜇𑜂 / 𑜇𑜂 k^həw¹, 𑜇𑜂 krew¹; OC 號 ˈgaw¹

[#32] **Carry** (Austroasiatic)¹²⁸
NC p^hu(L)̄; OB 𑜉𑜂 / 𑜉𑜂 piw²; OC 負 bə[?], 抱 ˈbəw[?]

[#33] **Cart** (Austroasiatic)¹²⁹
NC leŋ²; OB 𑜉𑜂: ^hleŋ²

[#34] **Chaff** –¹³⁰
NC waj¹; OB 𑜉𑜂 / 𑜉𑜂 p^hwəj²

[#35] **Chest *raŋ**¹³¹
NC kraŋ¹; OB 𑜉𑜂 reŋ¹

[#36] **Child *dza**[?]¹³²
NC dza²; OB 𑜇𑜂: sə²; OC 子 tsə[?]

[#37] **Circular** (Austroasiatic)¹³³
NC wvl̄; OB 𑜇𑜂: wən²; OC 員 wən

[#38] **Clasp** (Austroasiatic)¹³⁴
NC kəp; OC 夾 ˈkrjap

¹²⁵ See Shorto (2006:376-7) for the AA association.

¹²⁶ See Luce (1940:334) and Benedict (1967:301) for the TK association.

¹²⁷ See Shafer (1952:145) for the AA association; see also Shorto (2006:474).

¹²⁸ OB *carry on back*; OC *carry on back*; *carry in arms*. See Shafer (1952:153) and Schuessler (2007:245-6) for the AA association; see also Shorto (2006:97).

¹²⁹ See Luce (1962:tableB) for the AA association; Lehman (1963:38) associates [#22] *Boat* in NC. The OB inscriptional form with ^hr- in WK (3.367) may evince scribal error rather than an external source.

¹³⁰ OB *husk*. The alternation between Mizo vaj¹ *chaff* and p^hvaj¹ *shavings* suggests external influence. Matisoff's (2000b:365) compares OC 播 paj-s < par-s *sow* which Matisoff (2003:394;425) compares with the Mizo vər[?] *sow*.

¹³¹ OB *breast, chest*. Luce (1962:85) notes problems with the initials; Matisoff (1976a:272) associates AN and TK. See [#47] *Distend*.

¹³² See Matisoff (1978a:55, 1995:63) for Lahu support of an original LB variation between dz- and z-, corresponding to OB ts- and s-, respectively. Sagart (2006a:219) rejects Benedict's (1972a:158, 1972b:30) comparison of 親 ts^həŋ *parents, relatives*.

¹³³ OB *circular*; OC *circle*. See Shorto (1973:378-81, 2006:438-9;464-5) for the AA association.

¹³⁴ See Shafer (1952:157) and Shorto (2006:342) for the AA association.

[#39] **Congear** *k^hal[?] 135
NC k^hal[?]; OB ၶ / ၶဝ် k^hej[?]

[#40] **Cover, Brood** (Austroasiatic)¹³⁶
NC k^hvm̄; OB အုပ် ၵwip, ဝပ် wəp; OC 合 ၵgwəp, 盍 ၵgwəp

[#41] **Creeper** *(^h)rwəj[?]
NC (^h)roj[?]; OB ရွေး / ရှယ် rwij[?]; OC 孳 rwəj[?]

[#42] **Dare** –¹³⁷
NC ɲam̄; OB ဝံ wəm[?]; OC 敢 ၵkam[?]

[#43] **Day** *rjak
NC riak; OB ရက် / ရှက် rjek

[#44] **Die** *sjə¹³⁸
NC t^hi[?]; OB သေ / သိယ် sij[?]; OC 死 sjə[?]

[#45] **Dig, Pierce** *tswə[?] 139
NC tsəw[?]; OB ဖူး ~ ဆူး ts^(h)wi[?]

[#46] **Disperse** *paj¹⁴⁰
NC paj̄; OB ဝယ် ~ ဖယ် p^(h)ej[?]; OC 披 p^haj

[#47] **Distend** (Austroasiatic)¹⁴¹
NC kɲej̄; OB ရင် ၵrɲej̄, ကြင် ၵkrɲej̄; OC 張 traŋ

[#48] **Dog** (Areal)¹⁴²
NC ၵuj[?]; OB ရွေး / ရှယ် k^hwij[?]; OC 犬 ၵk^{hw}əŋ[?] < ၵk^{hw}jən[?] < ၵk^{hw}jər[?]

¹³⁵ The variation of liquid coda in NC suggests external influence.

¹³⁶ OB *cover, control; brood*; OC *join; cover*. See Shafer (1952:142), Schuessler (2007:274-5) and Matisoff (2009:16) for the AA association; see also Shorto (2006:339-40).

¹³⁷ See Schuessler (2007:250) for Vietnamese and Tai forms with initial *j-* from Maspero (1912:69).

¹³⁸ Schuessler (2007:47;478) suggests OC TC-II to be derived.

¹³⁹ Luce (1981:32) conflates OB ဖူး *awl, pierce* and ဆူး *thorn*. Benedict (1972a:63-4) compares Thado sōw¹ (< sōw¹) *panji*, but VanBik's (2009:160) comparison here is preferable.

¹⁴⁰ Okell (1969:208) suggests OB ဝယ် *reject, decline* and ဖယ် *push/set aside* may reflect a lost transitivity distinction. OB ဝဲ ပေ့[?] *break off* and OC 破 ၵp^haj[?] *break, smash* are plausibly related, but Benedict's (1972a:59) comparison of Mizo ပေ့[?] (< p^(h)ec) *bore* is unlikely; Matisoff (2008:31-2) compares NC paj[?] due to its common meaning of *pregnant*, but the root meaning is *carry on self* rather than *conceive*.

¹⁴¹ OB *firm, mature; tense, tight*. See Schuessler (2007:605-6) for the AA association supporting Gong's (1995:74) comparison of OB ဝဲး တေ့[?] *taut*.

¹⁴² See Benedict (1996a) and Pulleyblank (1995a:179-80) for areal associations.

[#49] **Dove** *k^hrəw¹⁴³
NC k^hru¹; OB ꨀ / ꨀꨀ ~ ꨀꨀꨀ / ꨀꨀꨀꨀ k^h(r)iw^{1/2}; OC 鳩 k(r)əw

[#50] **Dream** *məŋ[?] 144
NC məŋ²; OB မဝ် mək; OC 夢 məŋ(-s)

[#51] **Dry** (Austroasiatic)¹⁴⁵
NC kAŋ⁻; OB ကင် kəŋ¹

[#52] **Dumb** *ʔa[?] 146
NC ʔa²; OB အ e[?]; OC 啞 ʔ(r)a[?]

[#53] **Ear** *(^h)nə¹⁴⁷
NC ^hna¹; OB နဝ် nē¹, နဝ်း nē²; OC 耳 nə(ŋ)[?]

[#54] **Eight** *(^h)rjat¹⁴⁸
NC Liat; OB ရှစ် / ဟဝ် ḥrjet; OC 八 p-rjat

[#55] **Elephant** (Austroasiatic)¹⁴⁹
NC wəj¹; OC 爲 waj¹

[#56] **Emerge** *t^hwak
NC ts^hwak; OB ဝဂ် t^hwək

[#57] **Enclosure** (Austroasiatic)¹⁵⁰
NC ^h(r)uəŋ¹; OB ဝင်း wəŋ²

[#58] **Erect** *dzwək¹⁵¹
NC dzək; OB ဝဂ် tswik

¹⁴³ Matisoff (1969:168) suggests the vacillation of medial *-r-*, which Luce (1981:27) treats as variants in cases like WK (3.42) and SIP (43.30), to be due to onomatopoeia.

¹⁴⁴ OC TC-I is established by Mattos (1971:309). Benedict's (1972a:31) comparison of ꨀꨀ ḥməŋ¹ *composure* in compounds concerning somnambulism is unrelated.

¹⁴⁵ See Schuessler (2007:261-3) for the AA association.

¹⁴⁶ Matisoff (1978b:25, 1998a:235) reconstructs LB TC-II. MC suggests OC medial *-r-*, but Schuessler (2007:550) attributes it to onomatopoeia.

¹⁴⁷ OB *listen*; *ear*. See Sagart (1995b:346-7, 1999b:61-2) and the discussion in 5.4.1 for OC *-ŋ*.

¹⁴⁸ See Nishi (1974:18) for the OB reconstruction.

¹⁴⁹ See Schuessler (2007:510) for the OC sense of *elephant* and the AA association. Matisoff's (1988b:10-3) proposal that Mizo sa^j *elephant* and za^j *temperament* may both be related to OC 才/財/材 dzə *material, talent* is rejected by Baxter (1994a:28-9).

¹⁵⁰ See Hla Pe (1967a:85) and Shorto (1973:377, 2006:233) for the AA association.

¹⁵¹ OB *steep* with a transitive derivative ဝဂ် ts^hwik *build, erect*. Benedict's (1972a:76-8) comparison of NC with OB ꨀꨀ tsik *plant* and OB with Mizo ts^hək *descend* is not supported.

[#59] **Exchange** (Areal)¹⁵²
NC lɛj²; OB ㄌ ~ ㄌ̃ ~ ㄌ̃ʷ (h)lɛj¹/²

[#60] **Excrement** *hʲjə²¹⁵³
OB ㄍ / ㄍ̃ʷ kʰhij²; OC 屎 hʲjə²

[#61] **Extinguish** *mjət / *mjat¹⁵⁴
NC mit; OC 滅 məc < mjət, 蔑 mjat

[#62] **Eye** (Austroasiatic)¹⁵⁵
NC mit; OB ㄍ̃ʷ mjək; OC 目 mwək

[#63] **Face, Lips** (Austroasiatic)¹⁵⁶
NC h̃mVL̃; OC ㄌ̃ mwən², 面 mjən-s

[#64] **Fall** (Austroasiatic)¹⁵⁷
NC KL̃V²; OB ㄌ̃ / ㄌ̃̃ klɛ²; OC 下 gra²(-s)

[#65] **Fat** *saw¹⁵⁸
NC tʰaw¹; OC 臊 saw

[#66] **Father** *pa²¹⁵⁹
NC pa²; OB ㄆ / ㄆ̃ pʰɛ²; OC 父 ba² / pa²

¹⁵² See Benedict (1967:321-2) for AN and TK associations which Shorto (2006:408-9) links with AA; see Stewart & Dunn (1940-81:348) and Thurgood (1981:36) for the OB variants.

¹⁵³ Matisoff (1969:168;198) notes OB *k-* to be prefixal, but Shafer (1952:158), Benedict (1994:5) and Shorto (2006:238-9) assign an AA source to his comparison of NC ʔe² *defecate, excrement*.

¹⁵⁴ Matisoff (1983:472) compares OB ㄍ̃ʷ h̃mit *shut eyes*, which Benedict (1972a:99) treats as a variant of ㄍ̃ʷ h̃min² *have eyes closed, doze*, yet the discussion in 3.1.4 shows the rhymes *-in* and *-it* to be suggestive of external influence. OC 滅 has an MC ablaut in *a*.

¹⁵⁵ Luce (1985:II.78-9) notes evidence for *-k* in Southern Chin. Stewart & Dunn's (1940-81:280) MK association with OB is supported by Norman's (1984:181-5) discussion of two competing Min Chinese forms with *-t* and *-k* as a result of AA influence. Norman is more cautious regarding an AN link, as proposed by Shafer (1952:148), which is dismissed by Benedict (1967:275-6, 1991b:8) and Starostin (1995:230).

¹⁵⁶ OC *lips; face*. See Shafer (1952:142;154) and Schuessler (2007:515) for the AA association; see Matisoff (1976a:270) for possible AN and TK connections.

¹⁵⁷ OC *descend, below*. See Schuessler (2007:371) for the AA association; see also Shorto (2006:521-2;524;527). Sagart (2006a:214-5, 2008a:154) is misled by the shift of OB *-l-* to *-r-*.

¹⁵⁸ Matisoff (1974:189) tentatively compares ㄍ̃ʷ tsʰwi¹ *fat*, but Matisoff (2001:14) reverts back to Benedict's (1972a:63-4) original distinction.

¹⁵⁹ OB ㄆ / ㄆ̃ *father*, ㄆ̃ *male suffix*; OC *father / honorific-suffix*.

See Weidert (1987:51;166;213) for the vocative and referential distinction between TC-II and derived TC-III within NC and across ST. Stewart & Dunn's (1940-81:267) suggestion that ㄆ̃ʷ / ㄆ̃ʷ̃ ɛpʰij¹ *father* may perhaps be a later variant is supported by similar forms under [#114] *Mother*.

[#67] **Fathom** *^(h)ləm¹⁶⁰

NC ^(h)lAm¹; OB 𐌵 lam¹; OC 覃 ləm¹, 尋 s-ləm¹

[#68] **Feed** *dzas¹⁶¹

NC dzəs; OB 𐌵 tsæ²

[#69] **Fire** *^(h)məj¹⁶²

NC məj²; OB 𐌵 mi²; OC 火 ^hməj²

[#70] **Fish** *^(h)ŋa¹⁶³

NC ^(h)ŋa²; OB 𐌵 ŋe²; OC 魚 ŋa

[#71] **Five** *ŋa¹⁶⁴

NC ŋa¹; OB 𐌵 ŋe²; OC 五 ŋa²

[#72] **Flap, Flat** (*Austroasiatic*)¹⁶⁵

NC (k)l^(h)Vp, ^(h)lVM⁻, jap; OB 𐌵 𐌵 ~ 𐌵 𐌵 ^hljep, 𐌵 𐌵 lip, 𐌵 𐌵 jep; OC 葉 lap, 𐌵 𐌵 ljap

[#73] **Flea** *^hljə¹⁶⁶

NC ^hli¹; OB 𐌵 𐌵 / 𐌵 𐌵 ^hlij²

[#74] **Flesh** *sja¹⁶⁷

NC sa²; OB 𐌵 𐌵 se²

[#75] **Flower, Burn** (*Austroasiatic*)¹⁶⁸

NC par¹, p^{AL-}, HVL⁻; OB 𐌵 wē¹, 𐌵 pa², 𐌵 𐌵 pen²; OC 𐌵 baj, 𐌵 ban

¹⁶⁰ OC *extend; measure of length*. NC may be influenced by lam¹ *dance* via its characteristic style with arms outstretched.

¹⁶¹ OB *eat*. Matisoff (1978b:11-2;31) reconstructs LB *dzj-*, but notes Thurgood's (1977:193) *dz-* also to be supported; see Shafer (1952:138) and Shorto (2006:71) for a good AA association.

¹⁶² See Sagart (1999b:158-9) for OC ^hm-; MC has an ablaut variant in *a*.

¹⁶³ Shafer's (1965:5-6) MK association with NC is represented as OB 𐌵 ke² in Hla Pe's (1967a:88-9) piscine loanwords from Mon, yet Hla Pe's (1967a:86) identification of 𐌵 𐌵 ~ 𐌵 𐌵 tem^{1(h)}ŋe¹ *fisherman* as a Mon loanword suggests possible AA influence and compares favourably with OC TC-I.

¹⁶⁴ NC TC-I is a result of the same analogical leveling attested in [#167] *Three* and [#80] *Four*.

¹⁶⁵ OB *thin, fine ~ flake off, flash; roll, curl; fan*; OC *leaf; tablet/butterfly*. See Stewart & Dunn (1940-81:346) for the variation between OB 𐌵 𐌵 and 𐌵 𐌵. See Shorto (2006:344;349;355-6) for the AA link.

¹⁶⁶ Weidert (1987:440-1) suggests TC-I to be original; OB as a verb means *tiny*, with a nominalised sense of *insignificant thing, pest*, which suggests convergence of two separate forms.

¹⁶⁷ See Thurgood (1977:171) for LB support of *sj-* discussed in 3.3.1.4 and 5.2.2.

¹⁶⁸ OB *yellow; shine; flower*; OC *white; burn*. See Shorto (2006:441;416;439;468) for the AA association; see Schuessler (2006:156;408) for the semantics supported by the lack of a Loloish counterpart to OB 𐌵 𐌵: pen² *flower* and accounting for Weidert's (1987:125-6;132) difficulty in associating TC-II with NC TC-I.

[#76] **Follow** (Sinitic)¹⁶⁹
NC JVL⁻; OC 隨 s-lwaj

[#77] **Forest, Woods** *rəm¹⁷⁰
NC rəm¹; OC 林 rəm, 森 s-rəm

[#78] **Foot, Leg** *p^həj¹⁷¹
NC p^hej⁻; OB 𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫 / 𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫- p^hi[?]-

[#79] **Fork** (Austroasiatic)¹⁷²
NC ka(ɒ)⁻, k^ha²; OB 𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫: kə², (𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫)𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫: (təm¹)k^hə², 𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫 k^hək; OC 戶 ˈga[?]

[#80] **Four** *ljə¹⁷³
NC li¹; OB 𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫 / 𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫 lij²; OC 四 s-ljə-s

[#81] **Fruit₁** *səj[?]¹⁷⁴
NC t^hej²; OB 𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫: si²

[#82] **Fruit₂, Rice** (Austronesian)¹⁷⁵
NC rəs; OC 糲 ras

[#83] **Ginger** (Areal)¹⁷⁶
NC t^hiŋ¹; OB 𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫: k^hjəŋ²; OC 薑 kaŋ

[#84] **Give** *pjə[?] / *pja[?]¹⁷⁷
NC piə²; OB 𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫 / 𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫 pij²; OC 𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫 pjə-s

¹⁶⁹ See Sagart (1995a:251) for the Sinitic association. Matisoff's (1992:164-5) comparison of 𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫 siw[?] to, thus stems from his overly literal interpretation of 𑜄𑜂 as 𑜄 u and 𑜂 i as discussed in 3.1.3.

¹⁷⁰ Shafer (1952:139) and Schuessler (2007:358-9) suggest a MK link, but the forms in Shorto (2006:378) suggest different semantic fields. Schuessler (2007:359) notes different vocalism in OB 𑜄𑜂 𑜄𑜂 ~ 𑜄𑜂: rwim^{1/2} cluster, gather which Hla Pe (1967a:85) and Shorto (2006:213) identify as a MK loan.

¹⁷¹ Matisoff (1978b:30) rejects Nishida's (1968:22) proposal that OB p^h- corresponds to velar initials elsewhere. Hla Pe (1967a:84) identifies the second syllable of 𑜄𑜂𑜂𑜃𑜫 p^hi[?]nəp sandal as a Mon loanword.

¹⁷² OB *divaricate*; *door*; *branch*; OC *door*. See Shafer (1952:151-2) and Shorto (2006:177) for the AA link.

¹⁷³ OB TC-II attests the analogical leveling in [#167] *Three* and [#71] *Five*. Pulleyblank's (1973b:372, 1998b:205) observation of the dual MC reflexes sit and si^h shows OC suffixal -s hardening to -t in the same way as root-final -s in [#173] *Two* and [#138] *Seven*.

¹⁷⁴ Shorto (2006:257) makes an AA association.

¹⁷⁵ OC *coarse grain*. See Maspero (1933:69), Peiros & Starostin (1984:124), Matisoff (2003:437), Sagart (2005a:165) and Schuessler (2007:352) for the AN association. Benedict (1967:304, 1972a:17, 1996b:1) is sceptical, but the dual MC reflexes laj^h and lat attest the sporadic hardening of -s in numerals and loanwords.

¹⁷⁶ See Luce (1940:295, 1959a:23, 1962:86), Shafer (1952:157), Benedict (1967:303) and Matisoff (1968:886) for the areal association.

¹⁷⁷ Matisoff's (2000b:365) use of Baxter's (1992:603) reconstruction of OC -t to support Benedict's (1972a:101) ruminations of an association between Tibeto-Burman -t and NC -k is problematic: NC -k is a regular FORM-II derivation via suffixal -s; Baxter's OC -t is based on 鼻 bjə-s nose whose MC reflexes bjit and bji^h evince a special development of -s as discussed under [#80] *Four*, [#138] *Seven* and [#173] *Two*.

[#85] **Gobble** (Austroasiatic)¹⁷⁸
NC ^h(r)vp; OB 𑜋𑜃𑜫 hɛp; OC 𑜉𑜃𑜫 gap

[#86] **Grandfather** *pəw¹⁷⁹
NC pu¹; OB 𑜋𑜃𑜫: / 𑜋𑜃𑜫 p^{hiw}2, 𑜋𑜃𑜫 / 𑜋𑜃𑜫 p^{hiw}

[#87] **Grandmother** *pjə¹⁸⁰
NC pi¹; OB 𑜋𑜃𑜫: / 𑜋𑜃𑜫 p^{hij}2; OC 𑜋𑜃𑜫 pjə[?]

[#88] **Grease, Liquid** *(h)rjak¹⁸¹
NC ^hriak; OB 𑜋𑜃𑜫 / 𑜋𑜃𑜫 rjɛk

[#89] **Ground** (Austroasiatic)¹⁸²
NC lɛj²; OB 𑜋𑜃𑜫 / 𑜋𑜃𑜫 mlj¹; OC 地 ljaj-s

[#90] **Hair (body)** *(h)mwəl[?]
NC ^hmɔl²; OB 𑜋𑜃𑜫: / 𑜋𑜃𑜫 mwij²

[#91] **Hair (head)** (Austronesian)¹⁸³
NC sɛm²; OB 𑜋𑜃𑜫 ts^{hem}1; OC 𑜋𑜃𑜫 sram

[#92] **Head** (Austronesian)¹⁸⁴
NC lu¹; OC 𑜋𑜃𑜫 ^hlɔw[?]

[#93] **Heavy** *rjək¹⁸⁵
NC rɪk; OC 𑜋𑜃𑜫 rɛc

[#94] **Hole** (Austroasiatic)¹⁸⁶
NC Hvj̄; OB 𑜋𑜃𑜫 𑜋𑜃𑜫: k^{hwij}2; OC 𑜋𑜃𑜫 k^{hwan}

¹⁷⁸ OB *bite, snap at*; OC *suck up*. See Shorto (2006:356-7) for the AA link.

¹⁷⁹ OB *grandfather*; *masculine suffix*. See the discussion under [#87] *Grandmother* for OB TC-II.

¹⁸⁰ OC *deceased mother*. See Luce (1981:13) for the original sense of OB *grandmother*; see Weidert (1987:337-8) for the vocative and referential distinction between TC-I and TC-II. Matisoff (1991a:319-20, 2000a:172) associates Mizo pɔj^{IIA} *big (of female animals)*, an irregular reflex of NC pi², and 𑜋𑜃𑜫 bjə[?] *female of animals*.

¹⁸¹ OB *liquid extract*. Confusion with 𑜋𑜃𑜫 𑜋𑜃𑜫 𑜋𑜃𑜫 *liquor*, a Semitic loanword via Mon that is discussed by Hla Pe (1967a:81) and Stewart & Dunn (1940-81:303), may account for similarities with OC 液 lak *liquid*.

¹⁸² See Shafer (1952:134;148) and Schuessler (2007:210) for the AA association. The OC comparison is from Sagart (2006a:218).

¹⁸³ See Matisoff (1976:271-2) for the AN association.

¹⁸⁴ See Peiros & Starostin (1984:125) and Sagart (1999b:155, 2005a:163) for the AN association.

¹⁸⁵ OC *dense, compact*. Benedict's (1972a:104) comparison of OB 𑜋𑜃𑜫: lij² *heavy* is not supported.

¹⁸⁶ See Matisoff (1976a:285) and Shorto (2006:237) for the AA association.

[#95] **Horse** (Areal)¹⁸⁷
NC raŋ²; OB 𑜄𑜂𑜫: mreŋ²; OC 馬 mra²

[#96] **Hot** *ts^ha¹⁸⁸
NC sa¹; OB ဆာ ts^hə¹

[#97] **Hurt, ill** *na¹⁸⁹
NC na¹; OB နာ ne¹

[#98] **I** (Areal)¹⁹⁰
NC keŋ¹; OB ငါ ŋə¹; OC 吾 ŋa, 我 ŋaj²

[#99] **Itch₂** *ja²¹⁹¹
NC jv²; OB ယာ: je²

[#100] **Itch₁, breath** *sək¹⁹²
NC t^hək; OB သက် sək; OC 息 sək

[#101] **Kill** *sat
NC t^hət; OB သတ် set; OC 殺 srat

[#102] **Know** *səj²¹⁹³
NC t^hej̄; OB သိ si²

[#103] **Leech** *wat¹⁹⁴
NC wət; OB ကွတ် / 𑜄𑜂𑜫တ် krwət

[#104] **Left, Lame** (Austroasiatic)¹⁹⁵
NC wəj̄; OB -ဝဲ -wəj², 𑜄𑜂𑜫ဝဲ bəj¹; OC 跛 paj²

¹⁸⁷ See Pulleyblank (1966a:11) and Shorto (2006:220) for the areal association.

¹⁸⁸ See Benedict (1972a:27) for the semantics of OB *hungry*.

¹⁸⁹ Matisoff's (1978a:110) comparison of 𑜄𑜂𑜫တ် net *spirit* is misled by NC *-t* which represents a FORM-II derivation via suffixal *-s*. Benedict's (1972a:158-9) comparison of OC 難 nan *difficult* is not supported.

¹⁹⁰ See Sagart (1995a:252) and Jacques (2007) for the areal association.

¹⁹¹ Mizo/Zahau TC-IIA and the Tedim/Sizang irregular vocalism suggests external influence. The discussion in Matisoff (1970:31) suggests there may be a link with the AA loan [#2] *Armpit*.

¹⁹² OB *slightly bitter, breath, life*; OC *breathe*. The OB semantic link could be due to accidental homophony, but 𑜄𑜂𑜫 nem² *odor, smell*, for which see [#147] *Smell*, and 𑜄𑜂𑜫 səm¹ *sound, voice*, related to 𑜄𑜂𑜫 səm¹ *heart, mind* by Benedict (1972a:51;184), seem to carry the semantic weight in the compounds 𑜄𑜂𑜫အသက် ənem²əseək *odor* and 𑜄𑜂𑜫အသံ əsam¹əsək *voice*.

¹⁹³ Matisoff (1988a:1185) reconstructs Loloish TC-II.

¹⁹⁴ See Matisoff (1972a:65) and Thurgood (1977:149) for OB prefixal *k-* followed by medial *-r-*.

¹⁹⁵ OB *left*; OC *lame*. See Hla Pe (1967a:76;89) for the AA association.

[#105] **Length *dwəŋ**¹⁹⁶
NC 𑜃𑜂𑜆𑜤; OB 𑜃𑜂𑜆 𑜃𑜂𑜆¹

[#106] **Liquor (Sinitic)**¹⁹⁷
NC ju¹; OC 酉/𪛗 ləw²

[#107] **Liver *sjən**¹⁹⁸
NC t^hin⁻; OB 𑜃𑜂𑜆: sɛŋ²

[#108] **Louse *(h)rjək**
NC ^hrik; OC 𪛗 s-rəc

[#109] **Maggot *lwəŋ**²
NC lɔŋ²; OB 𑜃𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜂 lwik; OC 𪛗 lrwəŋ

[#110] **Middle *laj**
NC laj¹; OB (𑜃)လယ် (𑜃)ləj¹

[#111] **Monkey (Austronesian)**¹⁹⁹
NC ^hlɔk; OB 𑜃𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜂 mjwɪk

[#112] **Moon *las**²⁰⁰
NC kl^has; OB လ lə²; OC 夜 la(k)-s, 夕 s-lak

[#113] **Mortar (Tai-Kadai)**²⁰¹
NC sɔm²; OB 𑜃𑜂 ts^hwim¹

[#114] **Mother *mə**²⁰²
OB 𑜃 mɛ²; OC 𪛗 mə²

¹⁹⁶ The NC variation suggests external influence.

¹⁹⁷ See Sagart (1995a:251) for the Sinitic source.

¹⁹⁸ Weidert (1987:36) provides further support for TC-II. Benedict (1972a:180) compares 𑜃𑜂 sɛŋ < sjəŋ *bitter* but, phonological issues aside, Matisoff's (2004:357-8) association of *bitter* with *liver* via *bile* introduces a very different semantic field from Wilkins' (1996:284) areal associations of *liver* and *heart* as supported in NC and OB by Matisoff (1986).

¹⁹⁹ See Benedict (1967:278-9) for the AN association. Benedict (1972a:112) notes a liquid medial in Intha Burmese which Okell (1995:59;66) notes to be discordant with OB.

²⁰⁰ OC *night; evening*. See Schuessler (2007:561) and [#163] *Sun* for evidence that OC *-k* was a later development.

²⁰¹ See Benedict (1967:295) for the TK association.

²⁰² See the discussion under [#66] *Father* for OB TC-III. Benedict's (1972a:66;193) comparison of Mizo məw¹ *daughter/sister-in-law* is not supported phonologically or semantically. OB 𑜃𑜂 əmi² *mother*, whose TC-II form is still attested in Bradley's (1979:312-3) comparison of a compound with 𑜃𑜂: sɛ² *child* as 𑜃𑜂: səmi² *daughter*, and 𑜃𑜂 / 𑜃𑜂 𑜃𑜂 əmij¹ *mother*, suggested by Stewart & Dunn (1940-81:276) to be a later variant, shows similar vocalic alternations to those under [#66] *Father*.

[#115] **Mouth** (Austroasiatic)²⁰³
NC kəm¹; OB ကမ်း ~ ခမ်း / ခမ် k^həm²; OC 含 ḡəm, 頷 ḡəm[?], 唵 ḡəm[?]

[#116] **Nail, Claw** *sjən[?] 204
NC tɪn²; OB (လက်)သည်: (lək)səŋ²

[#117] **Name** *(h)mjəŋ / *(h)mjaŋ 205
NC ^hmɪŋ¹; OB မည် mɛŋ¹, မှည့် ^hmɛŋ[?]; OC 名 mjaŋ

[#118] **Near** *(h)nəj[?] / *(h)naj[?] 206
NC ^(h)naj²; OB နီး ni²; OC 邇 nəj[?]

[#119] **Neck** (Areal)²⁰⁷
NC ^(h)rɪp⁻; OB လည် lɛŋ¹; OC 領 rjaŋ[?]

[#120] **New** *sar 208
NC t^hɛr¹; OB သ sɛ[?]; OC 鮮 san¹

[#121] **Nine** *k^wəw[?] 209
NC kʷa²; OB ကိုး / ကိဝိ kiw²; OC 九 k^wə[?] < k^wəw[?]

[#122] **Nose** *^hnar 210
NC ^hnar¹; OB နှာ ^hne¹; OC 嘆 s-nan-s

[#123] **Onion** (Austroasiatic)²¹¹
NC sʷan⁻; OB -သွန် / -သွန် -swən¹; OC 蒜 swan-s

[#124] **Otter** *^hram[?] 212
NC ^hrɛm²; OB ဝံ့ p^hjəm¹

²⁰³ OB *bank, shore*; OC *hold in mouth; jaw; hold/put in mouth*. See Shorto (2006:361-2) for the AA link.

²⁰⁴ French's (1983:190;469) observation that in Northern Naga this always occurs in a compound beginning with *hand* parallels the situation in OB and perhaps explains the lack of aspiration in NC.

²⁰⁵ See Button (2010:24) for an OC ə ablaut.

²⁰⁶ Matisoff's (1998:778) difficulty correlating Loloish naj² with OB stems from the ə/a ablaut; the MC reflex suggests an OC a ablaut.

²⁰⁷ See Matisoff (1976:271) for the areal association.

²⁰⁸ OB *titivate*; OC *fresh*. Gong's (1995:69) OB comparison may represent a transitive derivation from TC-I.

²⁰⁹ Matisoff's (1980:17, 1997a:107) suggestion that NC developed via an -a suffix from kəw-a is criticised by Weidert (1981:10;12); Lehman's (1973:544) proposal for a lost -l is equally unlikely. The dissimilation of OC -əw to -ə after k^w- seems to have also occurred in NC to allow lowering of -ə to -a. The discussion in 5.2.5 presupposes a Lahu bilabial initial whose absence may be related to the special status of numerals.

²¹⁰ OC *sigh*.

²¹¹ See Luce (1959a:tablem), Hla Pe (1967a:78) and Benedict (1976b:90) for the AA association.

²¹² Luce's (1962:84) suggestion of an MK association with OB, supported by Matisoff's (1989b, 2009b) suggestion that OB p- represents a reduced full-syllable borrowed from MK and compounded with the TB root, may explain the irregularities: medial -j- rather than -r-; TC-I rather than TC-II.

[#125] **Ox** (Austroasiatic)²¹³
NC boŋˉ; OB ပြဝင် prwiŋ¹; OC 犏 prwaŋ

[#126] **Palm, Sole** (Areal)²¹⁴
NC pʰes; OB -ဝါ: wə²; OC 扶 pa

[#127] **Parrot *gjəʔ**²¹⁵
NC ki²; OB ကျး / ကိယ် kij²

[#128] **Person *mjəʔ**²¹⁶
NC mi²; OB မိနဲ(မ) ~ မိမ္မ / မိယ်(မ) mij²(məʔ)

[#129] **Pheasant** (Sinitic)²¹⁷
NC ^(h)Lik; OB ရစ် rəc; OC 翟 ljaq

[#130] **Pig *waq**²¹⁸
NC wək; OB ဝက် wək; OC 豕 pra

[#131] **Rain *was**²¹⁹
NC r-wəs; OB ရွာ rwe¹; OC 雨 waʔ(-s)

[#132] **Ripe *ʰmjən**²²⁰
NC ^hmm¹; OB မုည့် ^hməjŋ¹

[#133] **Road *lamʔ**
NC ləm²; OB လမ်း ləm²

²¹³ OB *mithun*; OC *wild humped bovine*. See Hla Pe (1967a:88) for the AA association.

²¹⁴ OC *breadth of four fingers*. See Sagart (2005a:163) and Schuessler (2007:240) for AN and TK associations respectively. OB ဝါ: / ပြဝင် pʰəlwe² *palm, sole* probably stems from ဝါဝါဝါ: pʰələkwə² in which ဝါဝါဝါ pʰələk, from a MK root for *palm* in Shorto (2006:166), has been reanalysed as ဝါ pʰə, from abbreviated ဝါ pʰ¹ *foot* as discussed in [#78] *Foot, Leg* and ဝါဝါ lek *hand* to give ဝါ: pəwə² *sole* and ဝါဝါ: ~ ဝါဝါ: ləkwe² *palm*. See [#141] *Side*.

²¹⁵ Mizo/Zahau TC-IIA suggests external influence; Matisoff (1988a:506, 2003:189) does not reconstruct beyond the LB level.

²¹⁶ Written Burmese မိနဲမ *woman* superficially represents min²məʔ, but its inscriptional form မိယမ mij²məʔ, in which the second syllable is a female suffix, is discussed by Nishi (1974:26-7). Pulleyblank (1995a:178-9) supports Benedict's (1972a:158) supposition of an *-n* suffix to compare 民 məŋ *people*, but Sagart's (1999b:135) connection with 氓 mrjaŋ *people* suggests original mjəŋ rather than mjən.

²¹⁷ See Sagart (1995b:370-1) for the Sinitic source; Matisoff (1988a:1141, 2000c:223) notes phonological issues in LB.

²¹⁸ See Jacques (2004:263) for evidence of an original final uvular. Schuessler's (2007:152) suggestion that OC may have been influenced by MK provides a possible explanation for its bilabial initial.

²¹⁹ See Thurgood (1977:149;178) for the effect of prefixal *r-* on LB tones which may account for Weidert's (1987:97) observation that OB TC-I is an exception to the correlation of *-s* and LB TC-II discussed in 5.1.2.2. An OC *-s* coda would be expected, but TC-II suggests *-s* to be suffixal.

²²⁰ The evidence in Matisoff (1988a:1017) shows OB TC-III to be derived from LB TC-I.

[#134] **Rodent** (Sinitic)²²¹
NC ju²; OC 鼯 ləw-s

[#135] **Rot** *səw[?]
NC t^hu²; OB သို: / သိုဝ် သိုဝ်²

[#136] **Round** *(^h)lwəm[?]
NC ^hlvəm²; OB လို: lwim²

[#137] **Seed** *tsjə[?] 222
NC tsi²; OB -ဝေ / -ဝေဝ် -tsij[?]

[#138] **Seven** *(^h)njəs 223
NC LIS; OB -နဝ် / -နဝ် -^hnəc; OC 七 s-^hnəc

[#139] **Sharp** *^hrjam 224
NC ^hriam¹; OB သံ səm¹; OC 銛 s-^hrjam¹

[#140] **Shut, Close** (Austroasiatic)²²⁵
NC tsvp; OB စိဝ် tsip, စိဝ် tsep

[#141] **Side** (Austroasiatic)²²⁶
NC P^(h)ḗḗ⁻; OB ဘဝ် / ဘဝ် p^hək, ဘဝ် p^həŋ¹; OC 旁 baŋ

[#142] **Silver** -²²⁷
NC ŋun¹; OB ဓေ / ငယ် ስwij¹; OC 銀 ስrən

²²¹ OC *weasel*. Sagart's (1995a:251) association of OC *l-* with Tibeto-Burman *j-* suggests a Sinitic source. Benedict's (1972a:32;158, 1972b:30) comparisons of ဝနိ jwin¹ *hare* and 競 ts^(h)ən(-s) *hare* are unlikely.

²²² The lack of aspiration in OB stems from its occurrence solely as a bound morpheme; see Luce (1973:49, 1981:11) for inscriptional examples. Sagart's (2006a:215) comparison of 資 dzəj *granary* is not supported phonologically.

²²³ See Matisoff (1997a:85) for the NC liquid initial. OB and OC manifest the same hardening of *-jəs* to *-jət* which, possibly for purposes of differentiation, happened earlier than in [#173] *Two*. Benedict (1972a:16;93) suggests that ခနိ *seven* reflects a quinary system of *five* and *two*: Matisoff (1985b:432) suggests that ခ k^hwi[?] *unit* may refer to the five fingers of the hand and tentatively compares NC k^(h)ət *hand*; Luce (1977) notes inscriptional ခြေဝ်နိ *seven* curiously reflects ခြေဝ် k^hrwik *six*.

²²⁴ Following Benedict (1972a:53, 1973b:6-7), a shift of *s-^(h)rj-* to LB *sj-* to Old Burmese *s-* may be assumed; see Chang (1972:440-1) for the semantics of OB *iron*. See Button (2010:22) for the OC rhotic initial. Benedict (1994:3-4) notes an AA link but suggests ST to be the source.

²²⁵ OB *set close; join*. See Shorto (2006:342-4) for the AA association.

²²⁶ See Shorto (2006:200) for the AA association. Contra Matisoff (1972a:43), the discussion in 3.2 shows the Written Burmese voiced bilabial plosive ဘ- to be of no reconstructive significance. See [#126] *Palm, Sole*.

²²⁷ Benedict (1976b:69) notes the lack of OC labialisation to suggest a possible external source discussed in more detail by Sagart (1999b:202-3); Bradley (1978:332-3) notes OB to be a LB isolate.

[#143] **Six *rwək**²²⁸
NC Lək; OB 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 k^hrwik; OC 六 rwək

[#144] **Sleep (Austroasiatic)**²²⁹
NC ʔiC; OB 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 ʔip

[#145] **Slingshot *ljə**²³⁰
NC li²; OB 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 / 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 lij²; OC 矢 ^hljə[?]

[#146] **Small-bird (Austroasiatic)**²³¹
NC ʔar¹; OC 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 / 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 ʔan-s

[#147] **Smell *nam**²³²
NC nəm¹; OB 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 nəm^{1/2}

[#148] **Smoke *k^həw**²³³
NC k^hu²; OB 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 / 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 k^hiw²

[#149] **Snake *rwəl**²³⁴
NC rul¹; OB 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 / 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 mrwij¹; OC 虫/虺 ^hrwəj[?]

[#150] **Snot *^hnap**²³⁵
NC ^hnəp; OB 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 ^hnəp

[#151] **Sojourn *tsam**²³⁶
NC tsam¹; OB 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 tsəm¹

²²⁸ OB prefixal *k-* is noted by Benedict (1987:64) elsewhere in TB.

²²⁹ Luce (1985:II.78-9) notes *-p* in SC; see Shafer (1952:124;158) for the AA association. See Thurgood (1977:150;165) and Matisoff (1986b:54) for Benedict's (1972a:37) suggestion that 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 sip *compress*, *cram*, *put to sleep* is a causative derivative.

²³⁰ OB *bow*; OC *arrow*. Matisoff's (2003:404;422) comparison of Mizo t^hɛl^{hA} *arrow* and Tedim t^hɛl^h *bow* with OC is criticised by Sagart (2006a:218) with the phonologically tenuous comparison of 彈 *dan shoot pellets at*.

²³¹ See Schuessler (2007:556), supported by the forms in Shorto (2006:415), for the AA association.

²³² The OB tonal variation, marking a transitivity distinction, is supported in LB by Thurgood (1977:202); Benedict's (1991a:18-9) broader ruminations about transitivity and tones in TB are unlikely. See [#150] *Snot*.

²³³ Benedict's (1972a:159, 1972b:30) comparison of 𑜉𑜂𑜆𑜃𑜫 ^hwən *smoke*, *steam* is phonologically unlikely.

²³⁴ The OC comparison is from Jacques (2004:222) who reconstructs ^h*m-*. Luce (1962:tableA) shows prefixal *m-* to be retained in some SC languages; the NC and OB shift to TC-1 is likely related to this prefix discussed further in Matisoff (2000a:170-1).

²³⁵ See [#147] *Smell* for a possible association.

²³⁶ The comparison is from VanBik (2009:165). OB lacks aspiration due to its occurrence solely as a bound morpheme; see Stewart & Dunn (1940-81:84).

[#152] **Soft₁ *nwə[?]**²³⁷
NC nəw[?]; OB နှဲ: nwi[?]; OC 柔 nwə

[#153] **Soft₂, Low (Areal)**²³⁸
NC ^(h)nvm̄, ^hniam[?]; OB ညံ့ ṅam[?], နိဝံ ~ နိဝံ nim[?]; OC 染 njam[?](-s), 荏 njəm[?]

[#154] **Son-in-law *mak**
NC mak; OB -မက် -mæk

[#155] **Sour (Austroasiatic)**²³⁹
NC t^hur[?]; OC 酸 swan

[#156] **Spindle *^hmwəj[?]**
NC ^hmōj[?]; OB မွေ့ ^hmwij[?]

[#157] **Stand *djəŋ / *djaŋ**
NC dɪŋ[?]; OB တညံ တəj[?]; OC 亭 djaŋ, 定 djaŋ-s

[#158] **Stem (Tai-Kadai)**²⁴⁰
NC kvŋ̄; OB အကိုင်း əkiŋ[?], ချောင်း k^hjwiŋ[?]

[#159] **Stone *lwəŋ[?]**²⁴¹
NC lɔŋ[?]; OB ကျောက် / ကွောက် klwɪk

[#160] **Stretch *dzan**
NC dzan[?]; OB စနဲ tsen[?]

²³⁷ Luce (1981:33) treats OB နှဲ: nwi[?] and နှဲ nwi[?] *soft*, attested in cases like OBEP (44e) and IB (107b.16) respectively, as variants. Matisoff (1978b:27) derives the latter from prefixal *s-*, but this is the source of နှဲ: ^hnwi[?] *soften*; it possibly represents a back-formation of the Pali loan အဏှ ခ်နီ[?] that refers to minute objects. Gong's (1980:480) OC comparison, with which Pulleyblank (1973:121) associates the ablaut variant 懦 *nwa weak, soft*, is tonally problematic; see [#153] *Soft₂, Low*.

²³⁸ OB *soft; subside*; OC *soft*. Hla Pe (1960:83) and Stewart & Dunn (1940-81:198;200) identify နိဝံ nip *subside* as a Pali/Sanskrit loanword. It is related to နိဝံ ^hnip *press* and နိဝံ nim[?] *subside* with derivatives နိဝံ nim[?] *low*, နိဝံ ^hnim[?] *suppress* and နိဝံ ^hnim[?] *lower*. See Schuessler (2007:442) for AA influence; see Pulleyblank (1973a:121) and [#152] *Soft₁* for several OC words for *soft* beginning with *n-* but with discrepant rhymes.

²³⁹ See Schuessler (2007:484) for the AA association.

²⁴⁰ OB *bough; counter of rod-like objects*. See Luce (1973:listA) for the TK association. An association of Tedim keŋ^{II} *leg* with xe^{III} *foot*, as per Matisoff (2003:293), is rightly queried by Luce (1962:57). Benedict (1972a:76-7) and Weidert (1987:184) compare Mizo zəŋ^{III} *finger* with OB ချောင်း k^hjwiŋ[?] on the basis that the coda of the first syllable in လက်ချောင်း lək^hjwiŋ[?] *finger* has spread to the initial of the second syllable. However, in spite of Ohno (2005:277-9) not noting it in the inscriptions, Hla Pe (1967b:183-4) treats ချောင်း k^hjwiŋ[?] as one of the main Burmese classifiers.

²⁴¹ See Thurgood (1977:153) for OB prefixal *k-*. See also the AA forms in Shorto (2006:163).

[#161] **Suck** (Areal)²⁴²
NC dzvp; OB စုဝ် ~ စုဝ် tswip

[#162] **Sulphur** (Indo-Aryan)²⁴³
NC kaN⁻; OB ကန့် kən[?]

[#163] **Sun *njə**²⁴⁴
NC ni¹; OB ဓန / နိဝ် nij¹; OC 日 nəc < njək

[#164] **Swell** –²⁴⁵
NC PVM⁻; OB ဝံ p^hwam[?]

[#165] **Tail *məj**[?]²⁴⁶
NC məj²; OB မြိ: mri²; OC 尾 məj[?]

[#166] **Thin** –²⁴⁷
NC pa(L)²; OB ဝါ: pə²

[#167] **Three *swəm**²⁴⁸
NC t^həm¹; OB သံ: swim²; OC 三 səm < swəm

[#168] **Tiger** (Austroasiatic)²⁴⁹
NC kɪv²; OB ကျ: / ကျာ kle²; OC 虎 ^hla[?]

[#169] **Tie *k^hjət / *k^hjat**²⁵⁰
NC k^hit; OB (ကန့်)ကျစ် / ကျတ် (tən)kjət; OC 結 kəc

²⁴² See Benedict (1976c:93) and Shorto (2006:353) for the areal associations. NC tsəp *lungs* may be related, but see Matisoff (1978a:113-9).

²⁴³ See Matisoff (1985a:149) for the Indo-Aryan association.

²⁴⁴ See [#112] *Moon* for OC suffixal *-k*. Sagart (1999a:175) suggests TB to reflect a Sinitic loan.

²⁴⁵ Matisoff (1972a:47) notes LB alternations with *-p*.

²⁴⁶ The source of OB medial *-r-* is discussed by Benedict (1972a:64) and Matisoff (1985a:31).

²⁴⁷ There is a possible association with [#75] *Flower, Burn*.

²⁴⁸ OB TC-II is a result of analogical levelling also attested in [#80] *Four* and [#71] *Five*. The MC reflex of OC shows an ablaut in *a*.

²⁴⁹ Sagart (1999b:41) reconstructs OC ^hr-, while Norman & Mei (1976:286-8) and Pulleyblank (1983:427-8) favour ^hl-. See Blagden (1916a:94), Shafer (1952:137), Hla Pe (1967a:87), Norman & Mei (1976:286) and Benedict (1994:5-7) for the AA association. Luce (1962:86) and VanBik (2009:117) suggest that NC kɛj¹ *tiger* may ultimately be related to OB, while Benedict (1972a:116) prefers to compare OB ကျိ:(သစ်) k^hij²(səc) *leopard*, but the semantic core is သစ် *leopard*; neither is particularly likely.

²⁵⁰ OB lacks initial aspiration due to it being a bound morpheme. Benedict (1972a:145) compares OB ကျစ် kjəc *compact, twist*, but Nishi (1974:5;36) reconstructs original *-k*.

[#170] **Tongue, Lick** (Areal)²⁵¹
NC lɛj¹, lɪak; OB လျာ^hljɛ¹, လျာ¹ljɛk; OC 舌 lat, 舐 lja[?]

[#171] **Tooth** (Austroasiatic)²⁵²
NC ha¹; OC 牙 ŋra

[#172] **Tree** *sjəŋ[?]²⁵³
NC t^hɪŋ²; OB သစ် sɛc; OC 薪 səŋ

[#173] **Two** *(h)ŋjəs²⁵⁴
NC ^hnɪs; OB နှစ်^hnɛc; OC 二 njəs

[#174] **Vagina** *t^həw[?]²⁵⁵
NC ts^hu²; OC 醜 t^həw[?]

[#175] **Village** *k^{hw}ə²⁵⁶
NC k^hua¹; OC 丘 k^{hw}ə¹

[#176] **Viscous** *hnaŋ[?]²⁵⁷
NC ^hnaŋ²; OB နှစ်^hnɛŋ²; OC 穰/穰 naŋ^(?)

[#177] **Warm** *(h)lwəm²⁵⁸
NC ^(h)lɔm¹; OB လုံ^hlwim¹, လုံ^hlwim¹, လုံ^hlwim²; OC 融 lwəm

[#178] **Wash** *ts^hjəl[?]²⁵⁹
NC sɪl²; OB ဆေး / ဆီယံ ts^hij²; OC 洒^hs-ts^həj[?]

²⁵¹ OB/OC *tongue*; *lick*. See Shafer (1952:138;144), Sagart (2005a:163) and Shorto (2006:305;383-4) for the areal associations. See Button (2010:22) for a discussion of OC *l-*.

²⁵² See Norman & Mei (1976:288-92) for the AA association. VanBik's (2009:196) and Simon's (1954:512) respective comparisons of NC and OC with လျာ² swɛ² *tooth* are difficult to reconcile phonologically.

²⁵³ OC *firewood*. Matisoff (1975:167, 1978a:174) rejects Miller's (1974:208) criticism of the semantics.

²⁵⁴ See [#138] *Seven*.

²⁵⁵ OC *anus*. Benedict's (1972a:53) comparison of ဆာဝ်¹ cwik *vulva* is kept separate by Matisoff (2008:130-4).

²⁵⁶ Benedict (1972a:109) compares ရာ / ရာဝ်¹ rwe¹ *village* by treating initial *r-* as a prefix and demoting NC *k-* to prefixal status. However, Bradley (1979:326) notes no Loloish correlates and the inscriptions attest a superfluous -¹ -*h* with the earliest example ရာဝ်¹ in MZ (A.8-9) attesting a curious -*waw* rhyme that violates OB phonotactic constraints. Duroiselle (1919:37), Ba Shin (1962:38-9), Nishida (1956:30, 1972:258) and Nishi (1997:994) tentatively associate -¹ -*h* with TC-II, discussed in 3.4, but ရာ¹ rwa¹ is in TC-I and Ohno (1967:88) is more sceptical.

²⁵⁷ OB *dew*, *fog*, *mist*; OC *heavy with dew/grain*. See Schuessler (2007:439) for the OC TC-I/II distinction.

²⁵⁸ See Bodman (1980:124) for the OC -*m* coda.

²⁵⁹ The NC comparison is from Löffler (1966:134). The OC initial is supported by its phonetic 西 *west* which is homophonous with 棲^hs-ts^həj *nest*, *roost*; the merger with 洗^hsəj[?] < ^hsər[?] *wash* occurred later. Pulleyblank (1962:132;215-6, 2001:48) and Sagart (2004:71-2) alternatively reconstruct OC *s-n-*.

[#179] **Wash₂** (Austroasiatic)²⁶⁰
NC su²; OC 漉/糶 srəw[?]

[#180] **Water** *twəj[?] 261
NC tuj²; OB (တံ)တေဝ် / (တံ)ထုဝ် (tam¹)t^hwij²; OC 水 s-twəj[?], 水 twəj[?]

[#181] **Weave** *təq 262
NC tək; OB ရတံ rək; OC 織 tək

[#182] **Weep** *krəp 263
NC krəp; OC 泣 k^hrəp

[#183] **Wind** *ljə
NC kl^hi¹; OB လေ / လိဝ် lij¹

[#184] **Wither** *raw 264
NC raw¹; OB ရေဝ် rəw¹

[#185] **You** (Areal) 265
NC nəŋ²; OB ရဲင် nəŋ¹; OC 汝 na[?], 爾 nə[?], 乃 nə(ŋ)[?]

²⁶⁰ See Weidert (1987:366-7) for the comparison and Schuessler (2007:543) for the AA association.

²⁶¹ OB *spittle*. The reconstruction of OC *t-* follows Starostin (1995:241). Sagart (1999b:157-8), following Benedict's (1972a:169, 1972b:30) association of /l/ k^{hw}jən *river, stream*, reconstructs a lateral.

²⁶² See Jacques (2004:263) for ST *-q*. Jacques (p.c.) suggests a prefix may have caused lenition of *t-* to *r-* in OB. Benedict (1967:315-6, 1972a:19) suggests AN and TK links, but Matisoff (2003:76) is sceptical.

²⁶³ Schuessler (2007:423) suggests the OC aspiration may have an onomatopoeic source.

²⁶⁴ Benedict's (1972a:263) comparison of Mizo rəw¹ *dry* is problematic.

²⁶⁵ See Sagart (1995a:252) and Jacques (2007) for the areal association. Matisoff (1993:127) notes the *-ŋ* coda to be haphazardly attested in Tibeto-Burman; see [#53] *Ear* for a possible *-ŋ* in OC 𑜄𑜂𑜫. Hla Pe (1967:89) notes Schuessler's (2007:33) comparison of 𑜄𑜂𑜫: ~ 𑜄𑜂𑜫 nɛj² *you (female term of address)* to be directly from Mon.

Chapter 7 Concluding Remarks

The establishment in the preceding chapters of regular sound laws and morphological paradigms attempts to provide greater legitimacy to the Sino-Tibetan hypothesis. Most contentious is the reconstruction of an underlying *ə/a* vowel system that threatens the very nature of the dichotomy between vowels and consonants.

7.1 Vowelless Languages

Although languages attesting vertical vowel systems have been accorded some legitimacy by Ladefoged & Maddieson (1995:286), Colarusso's (1997:122-3) treatment of them as rare developments from original triangular systems only mildly tempers Szemerényi's (1967:74-5) charges of statistical insignificance.²⁶⁶ The reconstruction of a Sino-Tibetan *ə/a* vowel system suggests that rather than being left languishing in a linguistic hinterland, vertical vowel systems are representative of a more primordial situation underlying the very phonological foundations of language. It is unlikely mere coincidence that the Indo-European language family, upon which the whole enterprise of historical linguistics was founded, is also suggestive of such a system.

7.1.1 Indo-European

Under the premise that *i* and *u* pattern as glides²⁶⁷ and *a* is too insignificant to be a primary vowel, Saussure (1879:70-1;135) reduces the Indo-European vowel system to a single vowel *a*₁ with an ablaut variant *a*₂ for which he acknowledges a correlation with *e* and *o* in other analyses. The typological peculiarity of the remaining *e/o* vowel system leads Allen (1956:172-4, 1965), Pulleyblank (1965b:91-2, 1993b:68-74), and Colarusso (1981:499-501) to suggest that this may actually reflect a vertical *ə/a* system. It is ironic that this reanalysis represents an attempt to make the Indo-European vowel system typologically more reasonable by appealing to a construct generally dismissed as typologically anomalous. Interestingly, reconstructing *a* for *o* allows an account for the sporadic *a* vowel in Saussure's analysis to be made: Pulleyblank's (1965b:89, 1993b:73-4) and Colarusso's (1981:499-501;536) proposal that a new *a* vowel emerged from an original laryngeal to displace original *a* to *o* is supported by Villar (1993:152, 1993:148) who adds that the many *a* reflexes of original *o* in daughter languages make a shift from *a* to *o* as likely as one of *o* to *a*.²⁶⁸ An association of *e* with *ə* is questioned by Villar (1993:157-8) due to a lack of direct evidence, but Allen (1965:116) and Colarusso (1981:499-500) note the salient features behind the vowel to reflect one that is neither back nor maximally open and that a shift from *ə* to *e* nicely parallels that of *a* to *o*; Pulleyblank (1993b:74) further proposes that the phonological reanalysis of *j* and *w* as *i* and *u* would have triggered a shift from *ə* to *e* in accordance with the proposals in

²⁶⁶ See Kuipers (1968:78-80) for a criticism of Szemerényi's position.

²⁶⁷ Note also the observation in 1.1 that the distinction between sonorant consonants and vowels in Northern Chin is blurred.

²⁶⁸ Pulleyblank (1993b:83) notes solid evidence in the evolution of Chinese.

Crothers (1978:109) that the common vowel system *i, u, e, a* derived from an original and *i, u, ə, a*.²⁶⁹

7.1.2 Northwest Caucasian

7.1.2.1 Abaza

Saussure's reduction of the Indo-European vowel system to a single vowel with an ablaut variant leads Jakobson (1958:23) to comment that such a unitary vowel system is not supported anywhere in the world. Allen (1958:28), referring back to Allen's (1956:142;172) earlier study of the Northwest Caucasian language Abaza, responds that the vertical *ə/a* vowel system attested there may be treated as only having one vowel *a* if *ə* is treated as an epenthetic product of syllabic stress placement that alternates with *zero* in unstressed positions. Jakobson (1958:34) responds that this violates established principles of phonemic differentiation but, as Kuipers (1968:83) remarks, this does not necessarily make the establishment correct. A more interesting line of query could have centred on the fact that Allen is treating *a* as the solitary vowel in Abaza while Saussure believes the Indo-European root vowel to be the one represented as *ə* in the analysis proposed here. Lehmann's (1952:112) quite valid proposal to treat the solitary Indo-European vowel as a default feature of syllabicity, due to it having nothing else with which to compare, essentially sets up a vowelless analysis of Indo-European to which Kuipers' (1960) study of another Northwest Caucasian language, Kabardian, provides an interesting comparison.

7.1.2.2 Kabardian

In his *ə/a* analysis of Kabardian, Kuipers (1960:50-1) takes Allen's approach one step further by suggesting that the vowel *a* should be reanalysed as a feature of openness rather than a vowel due to it having no other vocalic elements with which to compare. Halle (1970:99-103), who is accepting of Kuipers' *ə/a* analysis, dismisses both the analyses of *ə* by Allen and Kuipers as well as Kuipers' further analysis of *a* on the following grounds: the symbols for stress and juncture required to dispense with *ə* are merely notational distinctions;²⁷⁰ treating *a* as a specific feature instead of a vowel represents a terminological readjustment that could be applied to any vowel phoneme. Kuipers (1976:106-7;111-4;119-20) responds accordingly: if *ə* is predictable in environments that are unequivocally identifiable as stress and juncture then marking an underlying *ə* violates basic phonemic principles; the feature openness, unlike closeness which is dependent on its position in the word, always yields a phonetic vowel but this is not valid grounds for establishing a consonant-vowel distinction. In purely synchronic terms, Kuipers' response seems justified, but the special treatment that must be accorded to *a* could have been more persuasively critiqued by Halle had he appealed to diachronic

²⁶⁹ Crothers' analysis is also noted by Villar (1993:144;157-8) whose preference for treating *i* and *u* as vowel phonemes, regardless of their different function from *e* and *a*, leaves him no typological grounds for favouring any vocalic system other than *i, u, e, a*.

²⁷⁰ According to Kuipers (1976:108-9), the issue of juncture does not concern Abaza. Nonetheless, Halle (1970:101) is able to level the same criticisms regarding stress.

evidence. In this regard, although Szemerényi's (1967:75-9) denunciation of Kuipers on typological grounds is countered by Kuipers' (1968:74-7) response that this represents a confusion of the phonetic with the phonemic and a lack of familiarity with Northwest Caucasian languages, Szemerényi's (1967:81) observation that the *ə/a* systems proposed for Indo-European and Kabardian are fundamentally incomparable is valid.²⁷¹ While Kuipers' vowelless analysis, upon which Pulleyblank's (1984a:57, 1984b) similar proposal for Mandarin is based, superficially appears to parallel the Indo-European evidence, this cannot be projected back to the Indo-European level where *a* is an apophonic derivative of *ə* that cannot be compared with *j* and *w* due to it being able to function as a syllabic base like *ə*; this differs from Kuipers' and Pulleyblank's synchronic analyses of Kabardian and Mandarin respectively where *a* is allowed to pattern as a feature of openness in the same way that *j* and *w* pattern as features of palatality and labiality that only become vocalised when occupying the requisite slot in the syllable.²⁷² A similar situation exists in the Sino-Tibetan reconstruction proposed here where *ə* and *a*, albeit with the former being underlyingly *zero*, represent the two basic building blocks for the syllable.

7.2 *Indo-European versus Sino-Tibetan*

Pulleyblank (1965b:95-8) proposes a controversial alternative approach by treating Indo-European *a* as a phonemic vowel with an originally defined morphological function rather than a result of undefined phonetic conditioning with secondary semantic differentiation. However, in addition to Szemerényi's (1967:83-4) querying of the semantic grounds for the *ə/a* alternation, Pulleyblank (1965b:98) himself notes the inherent paradox whereby if *ə* is originally *zero* then the vowel *a* would have existed phonemically beforehand. Following Pulleyblank's (1986a:9, 1989:8-14) proposals for Old Chinese, Pulleyblank (1993b:79-82) attempts to resolve the paradox by suggesting the *a* vowel to be a product of infixation rather than a derived ablaut. Pulleyblank's proposal is interesting but not conclusive even for Old Chinese; when transferred to Indo-European, Lehmann's (1993:119-120) criticism that supposed external parallels do not remove the need for solid internal reconstruction based on Indo-European evidence becomes all the more pertinent. Consequently, although the Sino-Tibetan and Indo-European evidence provides good support for a theory of *ə/a* as the underlying vocalic structure of language that is still manifested at the phonemic level in several languages around the world, at this stage of knowledge it can only tantalizingly hint at a complete rejection of the consonant/vowel distinction that will hopefully be achieved with further advancements in the field.

²⁷¹ Kuipers' (1968:77) response suggests that in this case he has not fully grasped the significance of Szemerényi's point.

²⁷² A fundamental difference between Kuipers' and Pulleyblank's analyses is that Pulleyblank (1998a:5-13) does actually posit a syllabic glide phoneme *ə*, corresponding to *a* in the same way *j* and *w* corresponds to *i* and *u*, while Kuipers' does not need to appeal to such a recourse in Kabardian.

Bibliography

Allen, W. Sidney

- 1956 "Structure and System in the Abaza Verbal Complex." *Transactions of the Philological Society* 127-76.
- 1958 Discussion of Jakobson 1958. In Sivertsen (ed.) *Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress of Linguistics*. Oslo: Oslo University Press, 27-8.
- 1965 "On One Vowel Systems." *Lingua* 13:111-24.

Ba Shin

- 1962 *The Lokahteikpan*. Rangoon: Rangoon University Press.

Baxter, William H.

- 1980 "Some Proposals on Old Chinese Phonology." In Coetsem & Waugh (eds.) *Contributions to Historical Linguistics: Issues and Materials*. Cornell Linguistic Contributions #3. Leiden: Brill, 1033.
- 1992 *A Handbook of Old Chinese Phonology*. Berlin/New York: Mouton de Gruyter.
- 1994a "Some Phonological Correspondences between Chinese and Tibeto-Burman." In Kitamura, Nishida & Nagano (eds.) *Current Issues in Sino-Tibetan Linguistics*. Osaka: National Museum of Ethnology, 25-35.
- 1994b "Reply to Pulleyblank." *Journal of Chinese Linguistics* 22.1:139-59.
- 1995 "Ongoing Research: Old Chinese, Version 1.1." Paper presented at the Old Chinese Seminar, Leiden University, Netherlands.
- 2005 "Early Chinese Dialects." Paper presented at the Centre de recherches linguistiques sur l'Asie orientale, Paris, France.

Baxter, William H. & Laurent Sagart

- 2008 "Old Chinese: The Baxter-Sagart Reconstruction 0.98." Paper Presented at the International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics #41, School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London.

Beckwith, Christopher I.

- 1996 "The Morphological Argument for the Existence of Sino-Tibetan." In *Pan-Asiatic Linguistics. Proceedings of the Fourth International Symposium on Language and Linguistics* (Volume III). Salaya: Institute of Language and Culture for Rural Development, Mahidol University, 812-26.
- 2002a "The Sino-Tibetan Problem." In Beckwith (ed.) *Medieval Tibeto-Burman Languages*. Leiden: Brill, 113-57.
- 2002b Review of Sagart 1999b. *Anthropological Linguistics* 44.2:207-15.

Benedict, Paul K.

- 1939 "Semantic Differentiation in Indo-Chinese." *Harvard Journal of Asiatic Studies* 4.3/4:213-29.
- 1940 "Studies in Indo-Chinese Phonology." *Harvard Journal of Asiatic Studies* 5.2:101-27.

- 1942 “Thai, Kadai, and Indonesian: A New Alignment in Southeastern Asia.” *American Anthropologist* 44/4.1:576-601.
- 1967 “Austro-Thai and Chinese.” *Behavior Science Notes* 3:275-333.
- 1972a *Sino-Tibetan, a Conspectus*. Contributing editor: J. A. Matisoff. Cambridge: University Press.
- 1972b “The Sino-Tibetan Tonal System.” In Thomas & Bernot (eds.) *Langues et techniques, nature et société*. Paris: Editions Klincksieck, 25-33.
- 1973a “Tibeto-Burman Tones with a Note on Teleo-Reconstruction.” *Acta Orientalia* 35:127-38.
- 1973b “The Proto-Sino-Tibetan (PST) Reconstruction.” Paper Presented at the International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics #6, San Diego, University of California.
- 1975 “A Note on Proto-Burmese-Lolo Prefixation.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 2.2:289-91.
- 1976a “Sino-Tibetan: Another Look.” *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 96.2:167-97.
- 1976b “Early Chinese Borrowings.” In Hashimoto (ed.) *Genetic Relationship, Diffusion and Typological Similarities of East and Southeast Asian languages*. Tokyo: Society for the Promotion of Science, 60-100.
- 1976c “Matisoff: Austro-Thai and Sino-Tibetan: An Examination of Body-part Contact Relationships – Comment.” *Computational Analyses of African and Asian Linguistics* 6:93-4.
- 1977 “Proto-Sino-Tibetan Vowels.” Paper presented at the International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics #10, Georgetown University, Washington D.C.
- 1979 “Four Forays into Karen Linguistic History.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 5.1:1-35.
- 1983 “TB/Karen Cluster vs. Prefix *s.” In Chu, Coblin & Tsao (eds.) *Papers from the 14th International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics*. Taipei: Student Book Company, 11-20.
- 1984 “W. L. Ballard: Mother Soup – Comment.” *Computational Analyses of African and Asian Linguistics* 22:65-70.
- 1987a “Archaic Chinese Initials.” In *Wang Li Memorial Volume*. Hong Kong: Joint Publishing, 25-71.
- 1987b “Early MY/TB Loan Relationships.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 10.2:12-21.
- 1988a “Sino-Tibetan Snot/Nose.” In Bradley, Henderson & Mazaudon (eds.) *Prosodic Analysis and Asian Linguistics*. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics.
- 1988b “Sino-Tibetan Reconstructions – Agreements and Disagreements.” Paper Presented at the International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics #21, University of Lund, Sweden.
- 1991a “Suprasegmentals in Southeast Asia.” In Ratliff & Schiller (eds.) *Papers from the First Annual Meeting of the Southeast Asian Linguistics Society*. Tempe: Arizona State University, 15-33.

- 1991b “Austric: An ‘Extinct’ Proto-Language.” In Davidson (ed.) *Austroasiatic Languages, Essays in Honour of H. L. Shorto*. London: School of Oriental and African Studies, 7-12.
- 1993 “Tibeto-Burman Split Cognates.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 16.2:121-2.
- 1994 “Austroasiatic Loanwords in Sino-Tibetan.” *Mon-Khmer Studies* 18/19:1-13.
- 1996a “Monic *clur and Other Southeast Asian ‘Dogs’.” *Mon-Khmer Studies* 26:3-6.
- 1996b “Interphyla Flow in Southeast Asia.” In *Proceedings of the Fourth International Symposium on Language and Linguistics*” Salaya: Mahidol University, 1579-90.
- 1998 “Remarks on *A Comparative Vocabulary of Five Sino-Tibetan Languages*, by Ilia Peiros and Sergej A. Starostin.” *Mother Tongue* 4:151-2.

Bennison, J. J.

- 1933 *Census of India 1931, Volume XI, Burma: Part I – Report*. Rangoon: Government Printing.

Bernot, Denise

- 1978-92 *Dictionnaire birman-français* (15 volumes). Paris: Société d’études linguistiques et anthropologiques de France.

Bhaskararao, Peri

- 1989 “The Process of Chiming in Tiddim Chin.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 12.1:110-32.
- 1994 “Tiddim Chin Verbs and Their Alternants.” *アジア・アフリカ言語文化研究 Ajia Afurika Gengo Bunka Kenkyū* 46-7:333-60.
- 1996 “A Computerized Lexical Database of Tiddim Chin and Lushai.” In Nara & Machida (eds.) *A Computer-Assisted Study of South-Asian Languages*. Report #6. Tokyo: Institute for Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa, 27-143.

Blagden, Charles O.

- 1914 “The Transliteration of Old Burmese Inscriptions.” *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 4:136-9.
- 1916 “Klañjo-Kye:zū.” *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 6.92-5.

Boas, Franz & Pliny E. Goddard, Edward Sapir, Alfred L. Kroeber

- 1916 *Phonetic Transcription of Indian Languages*. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections 66.6. Washington: Smithsonian Institution.

Bodman, Nicholas, C.

- 1980 “Proto-Chinese and Sino-Tibetan: Data Towards Establishing the Nature of the Relationship.” In Coetsem & Waugh (eds.) *Contributions to Historical Linguistics: Issues and Materials*. Cornell Linguistic Contributions #3. Leiden: Brill, 34-199.

Bradley, David

- 1979 *Proto-Loloish*. Scandinavian Institute of Asian Studies, Monograph #39. London & Malmö: Curzon Press.
- 1982 “Register in Burmese.” In Bradley (ed.) *Papers in Southeast Asian Linguistics #8: Tonation*. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics, 117-132.
- 1985 “The Arakanese Dialect of Burmese and Proto-Burmish Reconstruction.” In Thurgood, Matisoff & Bradley (eds.) *Linguistics of the Sino-Tibetan Area: the State of the Art*. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics, 180-200.
- 1997 “Tibeto-Burman Languages and Classification.” In Bradley (ed.) *Papers in South East Asian Linguistics #14: Tibeto-Burman languages of the Himalayas*. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics, 1-71.
- 2002 “The Subgrouping of Tibeto-Burman.” In Beckwith (ed.) *Medieval Tibeto-Burman Languages*. Leiden: Brill, 73-112.
- 2007 “East and South-East Asia.” In Asher and Mosley (eds.) *Atlas of the World’s Languages (2nd Edition)*. London: Routledge, 157-208.

Bright, William

- 1957a “Singing in Lushai.” *Indian Linguistics* 17:24-8.
- 1957b “Alternations in Lushai.” *Indian Linguistics* 18:101-10.

Burling, Robbins

- 1957 “Lushai Phonemics.” *Indian Linguistics* 17:148-55.
- 1967 *Proto-Lolo-Burmese*. Indiana University Research Center in Anthropology, Folklore, and Linguistics Publication 43; *International Journal of American Linguistics* 33.2/2. Bloomington: Indiana University.

Button, Christopher T. J.

- 2009 *A Reconstruction of Proto Northern Chin in Old Burmese and Old Chinese Perspective*. Ph.D. Dissertation, School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London.
- 2010 *Phonetic Ambiguity in the Chinese Script: A Palaeographical and Phonological Analysis*. München: Lincom Europa.

Chang, Kun

- 1972 “Sino-Tibetan ‘Iron’: *Qhleks.” *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 92.3:436-46.

Chhangte, Lalnunthangi

- 1993 *Mizo Syntax*. Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Oregon.

Coblin, W. South

- 1986 *A Sinologist’s Handlist of Sino-Tibetan Lexical Comparisons*. Monumenta Serica Monograph Series #18. Nettetal: Steyler Verlag.

Colarusso, John

- 1981 “Typological Parallels between Proto-Indo-European and the Northwest Caucasian Languages.” In Arbeitman & Bombard (eds.) *Bono Homini Donum: Essays in Historical Linguistics in Memory of J. Alexander Kerns, Volume 2*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins, 475-557.
- 1997 “Proto-Pontic: Phyletic Links between Proto-Indo-European and Proto-Northwest Caucasian.” *The Journal of Indo-European Studies* 25.1-2:119-151.

Crothers, John

- 1978 “Typology and Universals of Vowel systems.” In Greenberg (ed.) *Universals of Human Language* (Volume 2). Stanford: Stanford university Press, 93-152.

Dempsey, Jakob

- 2001 “Remarks on the Vowel System of Old Burmese.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 24.2:205-34.

Downer, Gordon B.

- 1959 “Derivation by Tone-Change in Classical Chinese.” *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 22.1/3:258-90.

Duroiselle, Charles

- 1913 Preface to Taw Sein Ko 1913.
- 1915 “Klañjo-Kye:zū.” *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 5:98-102.
- 1919 “The Burmese Face of the Myazedi Inscription at Pagan.” *Epigraphica Birmanica* 1.1:1-46.
- 1921 *A List of Inscriptions Found in Burma*. Rangoon: Government Printing.

Egerod, Søren

- 1971 “Phonation Types in Chinese and South East Asian Languages.” *Acta Linguistica Hafniensia* 13.2:159-71.
- 1973 Review of Benedict 1972a. *Journal of Chinese Linguistics* 1.3:498-505.

French, Walter T.

- 1983 *Northern Naga: A Tibeto-Burman Mesolanguage*. Ph.D. Dissertation, City University of New York.

Gong Hwang-Cherng 龔煌城

- 1980 “A Comparative Study of the Chinese, Tibetan and Burmese Vowel Systems.” *Bulletin of the Institute of History and Philology* 51.3:455-89.
- 1995 “The System of Finals in Proto-Sino-Tibetan.” In Wang (ed.) *The Ancestry of the Chinese Language*. Journal of Chinese Linguistics Monograph Series #8. Berkeley: California, 41-92.
- 2000 從漢藏語的比較看上古漢語的詞頭問題 “Cong Hanzangyu de Bijiao Kan Shanggu Hanyu de Citou Wenti”. *Language and Linguistics* 1.2:39-62.

- Halle, Morris
 1970 "Is Kabardian a Vowel-less Language?" *Foundations of Language* 6:95-103
- Halle, Morris & K. P. Mohanan
 1985 "The Segmental Phonology of Modern English." *Linguistic Inquiry* 16:57-116.
- Handel, Zev J.
 2002 "Rethinking the Medials of Old Chinese: Where are the r's?" *Cahiers de linguistique – Asie orientale* 31.1:3-32.
- Hartmann, Helga
 1985 "Morphophonemic Changes in Daai Chin." In Ratanakul, Thomas & Premsrirat (eds.) *Southeast Asian Linguistic Studies presented to André-G Haudricourt*. Bangkok: Mahidol University, 178-202.
 1988 "Notes on Southern Chin Languages." *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 11.2:98-119.
 2002 "Verb Stem Alternation in Daai Chin." *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 25.2:81-97.
- Hashimoto Mantaro J.
 1970 "Internal Evidence for Ancient Chinese Palatal Endings." *Language* 46.2/1:336-65.
- Haudricourt, André-Georges
 1954a "De l'origine des tons en vietnamien." *Journal Asiatique* 242:69-82.
 1954b "Comment reconstruire le chinois archaïque." *Word* 10.2/3:351-64.
 1975 "Le système de tons du karen comun." *Bulletin de la société linguistique de Paris* 70:339-43.
- Henderson, Eugénie, J. A.
 1948 "Notes on the Syllable Structure of Lushai." *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 12.3/4:713-25.
 1952 "The Main Features of Cambodian Pronunciation." *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 14.1:149-74.
 1962 *Chin Linguistic Studies*. Editorial Foreword to an unpublished volume originally projected to contain Luce 1962a, Stern 1963 and Henderson 1965.
 1963 "Notes on Teizang, a Northern Chin Dialect." *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 26.3:551-8.
 1965 *Tiddim Chin, A Descriptive Analysis of Two Texts*. London Oriental Series #15. London: Oxford University Press.
 1976 "Vestiges of Morphology in Some Tibeto-Burman Languages." In Nguyen (ed.) *South-East Asian Linguistic Studies* #2. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics, 1-17.

Hillard, Edward J.

- 1974 "Some Aspects of Chin Verb Morphology." *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 1:178-85.
- 1975 "On a Phonological Regularity in the Lushei Verbal Alternation." Paper presented at the International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics #8, University of California, Berkeley.

Hla Pe

- 1948 "Curiosities in the Burmese Language." *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 32:62-72.
- 1960 "Some Adapted Pali Loanwords in Burmese." *Burma Research Society Fiftieth Anniversary Publications #1*. Rangoon: Burma Research Society, 71-99.
- 1967a "A Tentative List of Mon Loanwords in Burmese." *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 50.1:71-94
- 1967b "A Re-examination of Burmese Classifiers." *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 50.2:177-93.

Hockett, Charles, F.

- 1947 "Peiping Phonology." *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 67.4:253-67.

Hyman, Larry M.

- 2005 "Tone in Kùkí-Thàadōw." Paper Presented at the Workshop on Making Sense of Prosody, School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London.

Jakobson, Roman O.

- 1958 "Typological Studies and their Contribution to Historical Linguistics." In Sivertsen (ed.) *Proceedings of the Eighth International Congress of Linguistics*. Oslo: University Press, 17-25 (with discussion on pages 25-35).

Jacques, Guillaume

- 2004 *Phonologie et morphologie du japhug (rGyalrong)*. Ph.D. Dissertation, Paris 7 – Denise Diderot.
- 2007 A Shared Suppletive Pattern in the Pronominal Systems of Chang Naga and Southern Qiang. *Cahiers de linguistique – Asie orientale* 30.1:61-78.

Jones, Robert B.

- 1970 Review of Matisoff 1969. *Journal of Asian Studies* 30.1:230-1.
- 1976 Prolegomena to a Phonology of Old Burmese." In Cowan & Wolters (eds.) *Southeast Asian History and Historiography*. Ithaca, Cornell University Press, 43-50.
- 1986 "Pitch Register Languages." In McCoy & Light (eds.) *Contributions to Sino-Tibetan Studies*. Leiden: Brill, 135-43.

- 1988 “Proto-Burmese as a Test of Reconstruction.” In Duncan-Rose & Vennemann (eds.) *On Language: Rhetorica, Phonologica, Syntactica*. London: Routledge, 203-11.
- Khoi Lam Thang
 2001 *A Phonological Reconstruction of Proto Chin*. M.A. Thesis, Payap University.
- Konow, Sten
 1904 *Linguistic Survey of India, Volume III, Tibeto-Burman Family: Part III, Specimens of the Kuki-Chin and Burma Groups*. Series editor: G.A. Grierson. Calcutta: Government Printing.
- Kuipers, Aert H.
 1960 *Phoneme and Morpheme in Kabardian*. The Hague: Mouton & Co.
 1968 “Unique Types and Typological Universals.” In Heesterman, Schokker, & Subramoniam (eds.) *Overdruk uit Pratiidānam. Indian, Iranian and Indo-European Studies Presented to Franciscus Bernardus Jacobus Kuiper on his Sixtieth Birthday*. The Hague: Mouton, 68-88.
 1976 “Typologically Salient Features of Some North-West Caucasian Languages.” *Studia Caucasica* 3.101-27.
- Ladefoged, Peter & Ian Maddieson
 1996 *The Sounds of the World’s Languages*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Lehman, F. K. (Chit Hlaing)
 1963 *The Structure of Chin Society*. Illinois Studies in Anthropology #3. Urbana: University of Illinois Press.
 1970 “Some Diachronic Rules of Burmese Phonology: The Problem of Final ‘Palatals’.” In Lehman (ed.) *Occasional Papers of the Wolfenden Society on Tibeto-Burman Linguistics* #2. Urbana: University of Illinois, 1-34.
 1973 “Tibeto-Burman Syllable Structure, Tone, and the Theory of Phonological Conspiracies.” In Kachru, Lees, Malkiel, Pietrangeli & Saporta (eds.) *Issues in Linguistics: Papers in Honor of Henry and Renée Kahane*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 515-47.
 1978 Review of Weidert 1975. *Language* 54.3:719-22.
 1979 “Etymological Speculations on some Chin Words.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 4.2:1-6.
 1992a “The Phonology of Standard Upper Burmese (Mandalay-Sagaing Dialect) with Particular Reference to its Implications for Burmese Historical Phonology.” In Ratliff & Schiller (eds.), *Papers from the First Annual Meeting of the Southeast Asian Linguistics Society*. Tempe: Arizona State University, 225-42.
 1992b “Chin.” In Hockings (ed.) *Encyclopedia of World Cultures, Volume III, South Asia*. Boston: G. K. Hall, 62-8.

- 1996 “Relative Clauses in Lai Chin, with Special Reference to Verb Stem Alternations and the Extension of Control Theory.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 19.1:43-58.
- 2008 “The Puzzle of $^{\circ}$ *loun:gyi: tin tahcaung: ngin* in Burmese: A Problem in Phonetics and History” Paper presented at the International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics #41, School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London
- Lehmann, Winfred P.
- 1952 *Proto-Indo-European Phonology*. Austin: University of Texas Press & Linguistic Society of America.
- 1993 “Comment on the Typology of Indo-European by Edwin G. Pulleyblank.” *The Journal of Indo-European Studies* 22.1-2:119-21.
- Li Fang-kuei
- 1974 “Studies on Archaic Chinese.” Translation by G. L. Mattos. *Monumenta Serica* 31:219-87.
- Lindau, Mona
- 1978 “Vowel Features.” *Language* 54.3:541-63.
- Löffler, Lorenz G.
- 1966 “The Contribution of Mru to Sino-Tibetan Linguistics.” *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 116:118-59.
- 2002a “Some Notes on Maraa.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 25.1:123-36.
- 2002b “The tonal System of Chin Final Stops.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 25.2:123-53.
- Lorrain, J. Herbert
- 1940 *Dictionary of the Lushai Language*. Bibliotheca Indica 261. Calcutta: Asiatic Society.
- Luce, Gordon H.
- 1940 “Economic Life of the Early Burman.” *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 30.1:283-335.
- 1956 “The 550 Jātakas in Old Burma.” *Artibus Asiae* 19.3/4:291-307
- 1959a “Chin Hills – Linguistic Tour (Dec 1954) – University Project.” Four supplementary tables (I – Chin, Karen and Burmese Tone Patterns; II – Chin, Karen and Burmese Initials & Finals; III – Old Loanwords in Chin; IV – Non Chin Words in K’umi). *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 42.1:19-31.
- 1959b “Notes on the People of Burma in the 12th to 13th Century A.D.” *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 42.1:52-74.
- 1959c “Old Kyaukse and the Coming of the Burmans.” *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 42.1:75-112.

- 1962 “Common Form in Burma Chin Languages.” Unpublished 76 page manuscript originally scheduled to appear in Henderson 1962. Three supplementary tables: A – 189 words in 22 Chin languages; B – 683 words in 7 Chin languages; C – 192 words from table B compared with Burmese, Karen, Tibetan and Chinese. Three supplementary notes: A – Tèdim (Kamhow); B – Xôṅsai; C – Basic Tones in Chin.
- 1968 Review of Henderson 1965. *Asia Major (New Series)* 14.1:106-7.
- 1969-70 *Old Burma – Early Pagán* (3 volumes). Artibus Asiae, Supplementum 25. Locust Valley, New York: J. J. Augustin for the Institute of Fine Arts, New York University.
- 1973 *Glossary of Pre-Standard Old Burmese*. Unpublished 119 page manuscript with two supplementary lists: A – Shan & Mon Borrowings; B – Indo-Aryan Borrowings.
- 1976 “Sources of Early Burma History.” In Cowan & Wolters (eds.) *Southeast Asian History and Historiography*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 31-42.
- 1977 “Sino-Tibeto-Burmese Note 3: Numerals.” Unpublished 3 page manuscript dated from its partial inclusion in “Two Sino-Tibeto-Burmese Notes” *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 40.1:127-8.
- 1978 “Tangut or Proto-Burman.” *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 41.3:579-82.
- 1981 *Comparative Word-list of Old Burmese, Chinese and Tibetan*. London: School of Oriental and African Studies.
- 1985 *Phases of Pre-Pagán Burma* (2 volumes). Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- n.d. “Memoranda on Old Burmese.” Unpublished 1 page manuscript.

Luce, Gordon H. & K. J. Whitbread

- 1971 “Pagan, Wetkyi-in Kubyauk-gyi, an Early Burmese Temple with Ink-Glosses.” *Artibus Asiae* 33.3:167-218.

Luce, Gordon H. & Pe Maung Tin

- 1933-56 *Inscriptions of Burma (5 Portfolios)*. University of Rangoon Oriental Studies Publications #2-6. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Maspero, Henri

- 1912 “Études sur la phonétique historique de la langue annamite: les initials.” *Bulletin de l’École française d’Extrême-Orient* 21.1:1-124.
- 1933 “La Langue chinoise.” *Conférences de l’institut de linguistique de l’université de Paris*, 33-70.
- 1938 Review of Shafer 1938 (monographs 1 & 2). *Bulletin de la société linguistique de Paris* 39:206-7.

Matisoff, James A.

- 1968 Review of Burling 1967. *Language* 44.4:879-97.
- 1969 “Lahu and Proto-Lolo-Burmese.” In Becker (ed.) *Occasional Papers of the Wolfenden Society on Tibeto-Burman Linguistics #1*, 117-221. Michigan: University of Michigan.

- 1970 “Glottal Dissimilation and the Lahu High-Rising Tone: A Tonogenetic Case-study.” *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 90.1:13-44.
- 1972a *The Loloish Tonal Split Revisited*. Center for South and Southeast Asia Studies Research Monograph #7. Berkeley: University of California.
- 1972b “Tangkhul Naga and Comparative Tibeto-Burman.” *東南アジア研究 Tōnan Ajia Kenkyū* 10.2:271-83.
- 1973 “Tonogenesis in Southeast Asia.” In Hyman (ed.) *Consonant Types and Tone*. Los Angeles: University of Southern California, 71-95.
- 1974 “The tones of Jinghpaw and Lolo-Burmese: Common Origin vs. Independent Development.” *Acta Linguistica Hafniensia* 15.2:153-212.
- 1975 “Benedict’s Sino-Tibetan: A Rejection of Miller’s Conspectus Inspection.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 2.1:155-72.
- 1976a “Austro-Thai and Sino-Tibetan: an Examination of Body-Part Contact Relationships.” In Hashimoto (ed.) *Genetic Relationship, Diffusion, and Typological Similarities of East and Southeast Asian Languages*. Tokyo: Japan Society for the Promotion of Science, 256-89.
- 1976b Introduction to the Written Burmese Rhyming Dictionary. *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 3.1:iii-x.
- 1978a *Variational Semantics in Tibeto-Burman: The ‘Organic’ Approach to Linguistic Comparison*. Occasional Papers of the Wolfenden Society on Tibeto-Burman Linguistics #4. Philadelphia: Institute for the Study of Human Issues.
- 1978b *Mpi and Lolo-Burmese Microlinguistics*. Monumenta Serindica #4. Tokyo: Institute for the Study of Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa.
- 1979 “Problems and Progress in Lolo-Burmese: Quo Vadimus?” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 4.2:11-43.
- 1980 “Stars, Moon, and Spirits: Bright Beings of the Night in Sino-Tibetan.” *言語研究 Gengo Kenkyū* 77:1-45.
- 1982 “Proto-Languages and Proto-Sprachgefühl.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 6.2:1-64.
- 1983 “Translucent Insights: A Look at Proto-Sino-Tibetan through Gordon H. Luce’s ‘Comparative Word-List.’” *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 462-76.
- 1985a “God and the Sino-Tibetan Copula, with Some Good News Concerning Selected Tibeto-Burman Rhymes.” *アジア・アフリカ言語文化研究 Ajia Afurika Gengo Bunka Kenkyū* 29:1-81.
- 1985b “Out on a limb: Arm, Hand, and Wing in Sino-Tibetan.” In Thurgood, Matisoff & Bradley (eds.) *Linguistics of the Sino-Tibetan Area: the State of the Art*. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics, 421-50.
- 1986a “Labiovelar Unit Phonemes in Lolo-Burmese? A Case to Chew Over: Lahu bêt ‘chew’ < PLB *N-gwya².” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 9.1:83-8.
- 1986b “Hearts and minds in Southeast Asian languages and English: an essay in the comparative lexical semantics of psycho-collocations.” *Cahiers de linguistique – Asie orientale* 15.1:5-57.

- 1988a *The Dictionary of Lahu*. University of California Publications in Linguistics #111. Berkeley, Los Angeles, London: University of California Press.
- 1988b “Universal Semantics and Allofamic Identification – Two Sino-Tibetan Case-studies – ‘straight/flat/full’ and ‘property/livestock/talent’.” In Sato (ed.) *Languages and History in East Asia: Festschrift for Tatsuo Nishida on the Occasion of his 60th Birthday*. Kyoto: Shokado, 3-14.
- 1989a Review of Luce 1985. *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 52.3:599-602.
- 1989b “Toward a Eurasian Bestiary: the Otter and the Jackal.” Paper presented at International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics #22, University of Hawaii.
- 1991a “The Mother of All Morphemes: Augmentatives and Diminutives in Areal and Universal Perspective.” In Ratliff & Schiller (eds.) *Papers from the First Annual Meeting of the Southeast Asian Linguistics Society*. Tempe: Arizona State University, 293-349.
- 1991b “Sino-Tibetan Linguistics: Present State and Future Prospects.” *Annual Review of Anthropology* 20:469-504.
- 1992 “Following the Marrow: Two Parallel Sino-Tibetan Etymologies.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 15.1:159-77.
- 1993 “Sangkong of Yunnan: Secondary Verb Pronominalization in Southern Loloish.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 16.2:123-42.
- 1994a “Protean Prosodies: Alfons Weidert’s Tibeto-Burman Tonology.” *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 114.2:254-58.
- 1994b “Regularity and Variation in Sino-Tibetan.” In Kitamura, Nishida & Nagano (eds.) *Current Issues in Sino-Tibetan Linguistics*. Osaka: National Museum of Ethnology, 36-58.
- 1995 “Sino-Tibetan Palatal Suffixes Revisited.” In Nishi, Matisoff & Nagano (eds.) *New Horizons in Tibeto-Burman Morphosyntax*, 35-91.
- 1997a *Sino-Tibetan Numeral Systems: Prefixes, Protoforms and Problems*. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics.
- 1997b “Primary and Secondary Laryngeal Initials in Tibeto-Burman.” In Yue & Endo (eds.) *In Memory of Mantaro J. Hashimoto*. Tokyo: Uchiyama Books Company, 29-50.
- 1999 “Tibeto-Burman Tonology in an Areal Context.” In Kaji (ed.) *Proceedings of the Symposium ‘Cross-Linguistic Studies of Tonal Phenomena: Tonogenesis, Typology, and Related Topics’*. Tokyo: Institute for the Study of Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa, 3-32.
- 2000a “An Extrusional Approach to *p-/w- Variation in Sino-Tibetan”. *Language and Linguistics* 1.2:135-86.
- 2000b “On ‘Sino-Bodic’ and Other Symptoms of Neosubgroupitis.” *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 63.3:356-69.
- 2000c “Three Tibeto-Burman/Sino-Tibetan Word Families: Set (of the Sun); Pheasant/Peacock; Scatter/Pour.” In Macken (ed.) *Proceedings of the Tenth Annual Conference of the Southeast Asia Linguistics Society*. Tempe: Arizona State University, 215-32.

- 2001 “The Interest of Zhangzhung for Comparative Tibeto-Burman.” In Nagano & LaPolla (eds.) *New Research on Zhangzhung and Related Himalayan Languages*. Bon Studies 3, Senri Ethnological Reports #19. Osaka: National Museum of Ethnology, 155-80.
- 2003 *Handbook of Proto-Tibeto-Burman*. University of California Publications in Linguistics #135. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- 2004 “Areal Semantics: Is There Such a Thing?” In Saxena (ed.) *Himalayan Languages, Past and Present*. The Hague: Mouton, 347-393.
- 2005 “The Dinguist’s Dilemma: Deltacism of Laterals in Sino-Tibetan and Elsewhere.” Unpublished revision of paper presented in 1990 at the International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics #23, Arlington, Texas.
- 2006 “Much *Adu* 阿都 about Something: Extrusional Labiovelars in a Northern Yi Patois.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 29.1:95-106.
- 2007 “Response to Laurent Sagart’s Review of *Handbook of Proto-Tibeto-Burman: System and philosophy of Sino-Tibetan reconstruction*.” *Diachronica* 24.2:435-44.
- 2008 *The Tibeto-Burman Reproductive System: Toward an Etymological Thesaurus*. University of California Publications in Linguistics #140. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- 2009a “Sur les initiales laryngales primaires et secondaires en tibéto-birman.” Paper presented at the Laboratoire des langues et civilisations à tradition orale, Centre national de la recherche scientifique. Paris, France.
- 2009b “Toward a Eurasian Bestiary: (1) OTTER in Tibeto-Burman and Mon-Khmer; (2) JACKAL in Sino-Tibetan and Indo-European. Paper presented at International Conference of Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics #42, Chiang Mai, Thailand.

Mattos, Gilbert L.

- 1971 “Tonal ‘Anomalies’ in the Kuo Feng Odes.” *清華學報 Qinghua Xuebao (Tsing Hua Journal of Chinese Studies)* 9.1/2:306-24.

Mei Tsu-lin 梅祖麟

- 1970 “Tones and Prosody and the Origin of the Rising Tone.” *Harvard Journal of Asiatic Studies* 30:86-110.
- 1980 四声别以中的时间层次 “Sisheng Bieyi zhong de Shijian Cengci.” *中国语文 Zhongguo Yuwen* 6.427-43.
- 1989 “The Causative and Denominative Functions of the *s- Prefix in Old Chinese.” In *Proceedings of the 2nd International Conference on Sinology*. Taipei: Academia Sinica, 33-51.

Melnik, Nurit

- 1997 “The Sound System of Lai.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 20.2:9-19.

Miller, Roy A.

- 1954 “The Sino-Burmese Vocabulary of the I-shih chi-yu.” *Harvard Journal of Asiatic Studies* 17.3/4:370-93.
- 1956 “The Tibeto-Burman Ablaut System.” *Transactions of the International Conference of Orientalists in Japan* 1:29-55.
- 1957 “The Phonology of the Old Burmese Vowel System as Seen in the Myazedi Inscription.” *Transactions of the International Conference of Orientalists in Japan* 2:39-43.
- 1968 Review of Shafer 1966-7.
- 1974 “Sino-Tibetan: Inspection of a Conspectus.” *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 94.2:195-209.
- 1988 “The Sino-Tibetan Hypothesis.” *Bulletin of the Institute of History and Philology* 59.2:509-540.

Nishi Yoshio 西義郎

- 1974 ビルマ語の-acについて “Birumago no -ac ni Tsuite.” *東洋学報 Tōyō Gakuhō* 56:1-43.
- 1975 OB ry-について “OB ry- ni Tsuite.” *鹿児島大学史録 Kagoshima Daigaku Shiroku* 8:1-16.
- 1977 “Medials in Burmese.” *鹿児島大学史学料報告 Kagoshima Daigaku Shigakuryō Hōkoku* 26:41-52.
- 1997 “The Orthographic Standardization of Burmese: Linguistic and Sociolinguistic Speculations.” *国立民族学博物館研究報告 Kokuritsu Minzokugaku Hakubutsukan Kenkyū Hōkoku* 22.4:975-98.
- 1998 “The Development of Voicing Rules in Standard Burmese.” *国立民族学博物館研究報告 Kokuritsu Minzokugaku Hakubutsukan Kenkyū Hōkoku* 23.1:253-60.
- 1999a “Old Burmese: Toward the History of Burmese.” *国立民族学博物館研究報告 Kokuritsu Minzokugaku Hakubutsukan Kenkyū Hōkoku* 23.3:659-92
- 1999b *Four Papers on Burmese: Toward the History of Burmese (the Myanmar Language)*. Tokyo: Institute for the Study of Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa, Tokyo University of Foreign Studies.

Nishida Tatsuo 西田龍雄

- 1955 碑文における中古ビルマ語の研究(1) “Hibun ni Okeru Chūko Birumago no Kenkyū (1).” *古代学 Kodaigaku (Palaeologia)* 4.1:17-32.
- 1956 碑文における中古ビルマ語の研究(2) “Hibun ni Okeru Chūko Birumago no Kenkyū (2).” *古代学 Kodaigaku (Palaeologia)* 5.1:22-40.
- 1957 チベット語・ビルマ語語彙比較における問題 “Chibettogo-Birumago Goi Hikaku ni Okeru Mondai.” *東方学 Tōhōgaku* 15:48-64.
- 1968a リス語比較研究 I “Risugo Hikaku Kenkyū I.” *東南アジア研究 Tōnan Ajia Kenkyū* 6.1:2-35.
- 1968b Review of Shafer 1966-7 (シナ・チベット語族研究序説 *Shina-Chibettogozoku Kenkyū Josetsu*). *東洋学報 Tōyō Gakuhō* 51:1-29.

1972 緬甸館訳語の研究—ビルマ言語学序説 *Mentenkan Yakugo no Kenkyū: Biruma Gengogaku Josetsu*. Kyoto: 松香堂 Shōkadō.

Nolan, Stephen

2001 “An Initial Description of Tone in ‘Cho.’” In *The 33rd International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics*. Bangkok: Ramkhamhaeng University, 69-78

Norman, Jerry L.

1984 “Three Min Etymologies.” *Cahiers de linguistique – Asie orientale* 13.2:175-89.

1994 “Pharyngealization in Early Chinese.” *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 114.3:397-408.

Norman, Jerry L. & Mei Tsu-Lin

1976 “The Austroasiatics in Ancient South China: Some Lexical Evidence.” *Monumenta Serica* 32:274-301.

Ohala, John J.

1983 “The Origin of Sound Patterns in Vocal Tract Constraints.” In MacNeilage (ed.) *The Production of Speech*. New York: Springer-Verlag, 189-216.

Ohno Toru 大野徹

1965 共通クキ・チン語の再構成、(1) 語頭子音 “Kyōtsū Kuki-Chingo no Saikōsei, (1) Gotōshion.” 言語研究 *Gengo Kenkyū* 47:8-20.

1967 11-14 世紀のビルマ語碑文に表れる二種不規則の表記 “11-14 Seiki no Birumago Hibun ni Arawareru Nishu Fukisoku no Hyōki.” 言語研究 *Gengo Kenkyū* 51:87-8.

2005 “The Structure of Pagan Period Burmese.” In Watkins (ed.) *Studies in Burmese Linguistics*. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics, 241-305.

Okell, John W. A.

1969 *A Reference Grammar of Colloquial Burmese* (2 volumes). London: Oxford University Press.

1971 “K Clusters in Proto-Burmese.” Paper Presented at the International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics #4, Bloomington, Indiana.

1995 “Three Burmese Dialects.” In Bradley (ed.) *Papers in Southeast Asian Linguistics #13, Studies in Burmese Languages*. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics, 1-138.

Osburne, Andrea G.

1975 *A Transformational Analysis of Tone in the Verb System of Zahao (Laizo) Chin*. Ph.D. Dissertation, Cornell University.

Ostapirat, Weerat

- 1998 "Tiddim Chin Tones in Historical Perspective." *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 21.1: 235-47.

Pe Maung Tin

- 1922 "Phonetics in a Passport." *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 12:127-32.
1929 "Philological Features of the Inscriptions." *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 19:78-9.
1930 "Some Old Words in the Inscriptions." *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 20:20-1.
1933 "The Dialect of Tavoy." *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 23.1:31-46.

Pe Maung Tin & Gordon H. Luce

- 1928 *Selections from the Inscriptions of Pagan*. University of Rangoon Oriental Studies Publications #1. Rangoon: British Burma Press.
1960 "Inscriptions of Burma, Portfolio I." Plates 3-5. *Bulletin of the Burma Historical Commission* 1.1:1-28.
1963 "Inscriptions of Burma, Portfolio I." Plates 6-20. *Bulletin of the Burma Historical Commission* 3:59-142.

Peiros, Ilia

- 1997 "Lolo-Burmese Linguistic Archaeology." *Mon-Khmer Studies* 27:233-48.
1998 *Comparative Linguistics in Southeast Asia*. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics.

Peiros, Ilia & Sergei A. Starostin

- 1984 "Sino-Tibetan and Austro-Tai." *Computational Analyses of Asian and African Languages* 22:123-7.
1996 *A Comparative Vocabulary of Five Sino-Tibetan Languages* (5 fascicles). Melbourne: University of Melbourne.

Peterson, David. A.

- 1998 "The Morphosyntax of Transitivity in Lai (Haka Chin)." *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 21.1:87-153.
2000 "On the Status of the Southern Chin Subgroup." In *The 33rd International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics*. Bangkok, Thailand: Ramkhamhaeng University, 79-98.

Przyluski, Jean A.

- 1924 "Le sino-tibétain." In Meillet & Cohen (eds.) *Les Langues du monde*. Paris: Librairie Ancienne Édouard Champion.

Pulleyblank, Edwin G.

- 1962 "The Consonantal System of Old Chinese." *Asia Major (New Series)* 9:58-144;206-265.
1963 "An Interpretation of the Vowel Systems of Old Chinese and of Written Burmese." *Asia Major (New Series)* 10.2:200-21.
1965a "Close/Open Ablaut in Sino-Tibetan." *Lingua* 34.:230-40.

- 1965b “The Indo-European Vowel System and the Qualitative Ablaut.” *Word* 21:86-101.
- 1965c “The Transcription of Sanskrit k- and kh- in Chinese.” *Asia Major (New Series)* 11:199-210.
- 1966a “Chinese and Indo-Europeans.” *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* 9-39.
- 1966b Review of Henderson 1965. *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 29.2:421-3.
- 1973a “Some New Hypotheses Concerning Word Families in Chinese.” *Journal of Chinese Linguistics* 1.1:111-25.
- 1973b “Some Further Evidence Regarding Old Chinese -s and the Time of Its Disappearance.” *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 36.2: 368-73.
- 1977-8 “The Final Consonants of Old Chinese.” *Monumenta Serica* 33:180-206.
- 1978 “The Nature of the Middle Chinese Tones and their Development to Early Mandarin.” *Journal of Chinese Linguistics* 6.2:173-203.
- 1979 “The Chinese Cyclical Signs as Phonograms.” *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 99.1:24-38.
- 1982a “Some Evidence on the Reconstruction of the Zhen Rhyme Category in Old Chinese.” *Tsing-Hua Journal of Chinese Studies* 47.1/2:249-55.
- 1982b “Loanwords as Evidence for Old Chinese Uvular Initials.” *Bulletin of the Institute of History and Philology* 53.2:205-12.
- 1983 “The Chinese and their Neighbors in Prehistoric and Early Historic Times.” In Keightley (ed.) *The Origins of Chinese Civilization*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 411-66.
- 1984a *Middle Chinese: A Study in Historical Phonology*. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- 1984b “Vowelless Chinese? An Application of the Three Tiered Theory of Syllable Structure to Pekingese.” In M. K. M. Chan *Proceedings of the Sixteenth International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics*. Seattle: University of Washington, 568-619.
- 1986a “The Locative Particles Yü 于, Yü 於 and Hu 乎.” *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 106.1:1-12.
- 1986b “Tonogenesis as an Index of Areal Relationships in East Asia.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 9.1:65-82.
- 1989 “Ablaut and Initial Voicing in Old Chinese Morphology: *a as an Infix and Prefix.” In *Proceedings of the Second International Conference on Sinology*. Taipei: Academia Sinica, 1-21.
- 1991a “The Ganzhi as Phonograms and their Application to the Calendar.” *Early China* 16:39-80.
- 1991b *Lexicon of Reconstructed Pronunciation*. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- 1993a “Old Chinese Phonology: A Review Article.” *Journal of Chinese Linguistics* 21.2:337-80.
- 1993b “The Typology of Indo-European.” *The Journal of Indo-European Studies* 21.1-2:63-118

- 1994a “The Old Chinese Origin of Type A and B Syllables.” *Journal of Chinese Linguistics* 22.1:73-100.
- 1994b “Reply to Baxter’s Reply.” *Journal of Chinese Linguistics* 22.1:161-9.
- 1995a “The Historical and Prehistorical Relationships of Chinese.” In Wang (ed.) *The Ancestry of the Chinese Language*, Journal of Chinese Linguistics Monograph Series No. 8. Berkeley, California, 145-194.
- 1995b “The Ganzhi as Phonograms: An Emendation.” *Early China News* 8:29-30.
- 1995c “The Role of Glottal Stop in Old Chinese.” In Cheng, Li & Zhang (eds.) *Proceedings of the 7th North American Conference on Chinese Linguistics (NACCL) and the 4th International Conference on Chinese Linguistics (ICCL)*. Los Angeles: GSIL Publications, University of Southern California, 289-305.
- 1996 “Prosody or Pharyngealization in Old Chinese? The Origin of the Distinction between Type A and Type B syllables.” *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 116.1:105-7.
- 1997 “Longitudinal Reconstruction in Chinese Historical Phonology: Palatal Endings in Middle and Old Chinese.” In Yue & Endo (eds.) *In Memory of Mantaro J. Hashimoto*. Tokyo: Uchiyama Shoten, 5-20.
- 1998a “Pharyngeal Glides and Zero Initials in Chinese.” In T’sou (ed.) *Studia Linguistica Serica*. Hong Kong: City University of Hong Kong. 1-26.
- 1998b “Qieyun and Yunjing: The Essential Foundation for Chinese Historical Linguistics.” *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 118.2:200-16.
- 1999 “Central Asia at the Dawn of History.” *Journal of Chinese Linguistics* 27.2:146-74.
- 2000 “Morphology in Old Chinese.” *Journal of Chinese Linguistics* 28.1:26-51.
- 2001 “Syllable Structure and Morphology in Old Chinese.” In Djamouri (ed.) *Collected Essays in Ancient Chinese Grammar*. Paris: Centre de recherches linguistiques sur l’asie orientale.
- 2003 “Non-contrastive Features or Enhancement by Redundant Features?” *Language and Linguistics* 4.4:713-55.

Róna-Tas, András

- 1985 *Wiener Vorlesungen zur Sprach- und Kulturgeschichte Tibets*. Wiener Studien zur Tibetologie und Buddhismuskunde Heft 13. Vienna: Arbeitskreis für Tibetische und Buddhistische Studien Universität Wien.

Sagart, Laurent

- 1986 “On the Departing Tone.” *Journal of Chinese Linguistics* 14.1:90-113.
- 1988 “Glottalised Tones in China and South-East Asia.” In Bradley, Henderson & Mazaudon (eds.) *Prosodic Analysis and Asian Linguistics*. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics, 83-93.
- 1993 “New Views on Old Chinese Phonology.” *Diachronica* 10.2:237-60.
- 1995a “Questions of Method in Chinese-Tibeto-Burman Comparison.” *Cahiers de linguistique – Asie orientale* 24.2:245-55.
- 1995b “Comments from Sagart.” In Wang (ed.) *The Ancestry of the Chinese Language*, Journal of Chinese Linguistics Monograph Series No. 8. Berkeley, California, 337-72.

- 1997 “Prefix T- in Old Chinese.” Paper presented at the 16ème Conférence Internationale des Linguistes, Paris.
- 1999a “The Chinese and Tibeto-Burman Words for Blood.” In Peyraube & Sun (ed.) *In Honor of Mei Tsu-Lin: Studies in Historical Syntax and Morphology*. Paris: Ecole des hautes études en sciences sociales, 165-81.
- 1999b *The Roots of Old Chinese*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- 2001 “Vestiges of Archaic Chinese Derivational Affixes in Modern Chinese Dialects.” In Chapell (ed.) *Sinitic Grammar: Synchronic and Diachronic Perspectives*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 123-42.
- 2003 “Sources of Middle Chinese Manner Types: Old Chinese Prenasalized Initials in Hmong-Mien and Sino-Tibetan Perspective.” *Language and Linguistics* 4.4:757-68.
- 2004 “The Chinese Names of the Four Directions.” *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 124.1:69-76.
- 2005a “Sino-Tibetan – Austronesian.” In Sagart, Blench & Sanchez-Mazas (eds.) *The Peopling of East Asia: Putting Together Archaeology, Linguistics and Genetics*. New York: Routledge Curzon, 161-176.
- 2005b “The m- Prefix of Old Chinese.” Paper presented at the International Symposium on Old Chinese, Shanghai, China.
- 2006a Review of Matisoff 2003. *Diachronica* 23.1:206-23.
- 2006b “On Intransitive Nasal Prefixation in Sino-Tibetan Languages.” *Cahiers de linguistique – Asie orientale* 35.1:57-70.
- 2008a “Reply to Matisoff on the *Handbook of Proto-Tibeto-Burman: System and philosophy of Sino-Tibetan reconstruction*.” *Diachronica* 25.1:153-5.
- 2008b “Sino-Tibetan Bones.” Paper presented at the 22èmes journées de linguistique Asie Orientale, Paris.

Sagart, Laurent & William H. Baxter

- 2009 “Reconstructing Old Chinese Uvulars in the Baxter-Sagart System (version 0.99).” *Cahiers de linguistique – Asie orientale* 38.2:221-44.

Saussure, Ferdinand de

- 1879 *Mémoire sur le système primitif des voyelles dans les langues indo-européennes*. Leipsick: B. G. Teubner.

Sawada Hideo

- 2003 “Tonal Notations of Indic Scripts in Mainland Southeast Asia” In Bhaskararao (ed.) *Working Papers of the International Symposium on Indic Scripts: Past and Present*. Tokyo: Institute for Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa, 318-49.

Schuessler, Axel

- 1974a “Final *-l* in Archaic Chinese.” *Journal of Chinese Linguistics* 2.1:79-87.
- 1974b “*R* and *l* in Archaic Chinese.” *Journal of Chinese Linguistics* 2.2:186-99.

- 1985 "The Function of Qusheng in Early Zhou Chinese." In Thurgood, Matisoff & Bradley (eds.) *Linguistics of the Sino-Tibetan Area: the State of the Art*. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics, 344-62.
- 2007 *ABC Etymological Dictionary of Old Chinese*. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.
- Shafer, Robert
- 1938 *Sino-Tibetica* (4 monographs edited by Alfred L. Kroeber). Berkeley: np.
- 1940 "The Vocalism of Sino-Tibetan." *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 60.3:302-37.
- 1941 "The Vocalism of Sino-Tibetan (Part 2. Consonantal Finals)." *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 61.1:18-31.
- 1944 "Problems in Sino-Tibetan Phonetics." *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 64.3:137-43.
- 1952 "Etudes sur l'austroasien." *Bulletin de la société linguistique de Paris* 48.1:111-58.
- 1965 "Studies in Austroasian II." *Studia Orientalia* 30.5:3-69.
- 1966-7 *Introduction to Sino-Tibetan* (Parts 1 & 2). Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz.
- Shorto, Harry L.
- 1973 "Three Mon-Khmer Word Families." *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 36.2:374-81.
- 1976 "The Vocalism of Proto-Mon-Khmer." In Jenner, Thompson & Starosta (eds.) *Austroasiatic Studies* (2 volumes). Honolulu: University Press of Hawaii, 1041-67.
- 2006 *A Mon-Khmer Comparative Dictionary*. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics.
- Simon, Walter
- 1956 "Tibetan *so* and Chinese *ya* 'tooth'." *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 18.3:512-3.
- Solnit, David B.
- 1979 "Proto-Tibeto-Burman *r in Tiddim Chin and Lushai." *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 4.2:111-21.
- Starostin, Sergei. A. Старостин, Сергей. А.
- 1989 *Реконструкция древнекитайской фонологической системы rekonstrukcija drevnekitajskoj fonologičeskoj sistemy*. Moscow: Наука Nauka.
- 1995 "Old Chinese Vocabulary: A Historical Perspective." In Wang (ed.) *The Ancestry of the Chinese Language*. Journal of Chinese Linguistics Monograph Series #8. Berkeley: California, 225-51.
- Stern, Theodore
- 1963 "A Provisional Sketch of Sizang (Siyin) Chin." *Asia Major (New Series)* 10.2:222-78.
- 1984 "Sizang (Siyin) Texts." *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 8.1:43-58.

- Stewart, John A. & Charles W. Dunn
 1940-81 *A Burmese-English Dictionary* (6 volumes). Contributing editors: Hla Pe, H. F. Searle, A. J. Allott, J. W. A. Okell. London: Luzac & School of Oriental and African Studies.
- Sun Hongkai 孙宏开
 1982 藏缅语若干音变探源 “Zangmianyu Ruogan Yinbian Tanyuan.” 中国语言学报 *Zhongguo Yuyan Xuebao* 1:269-98.
- Szemerényi, Oswald
 1967 “The New Look of Indo-European.” *Phonetica* 17.2:65-99.
- Taw Sein Ko
 1900-03 *Inscriptions Collected in Upper Burma* (2 volumes). Rangoon: Government Printing.
 1913 *Original Inscriptions Collected by King Bodawpaya in Upper Burma*. Rangoon: Government Printing.
- Thurgood, Graham
 1974 “Lolo-Burmese Rhymes.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 1.1:98-107.
 1977 “Lisu and Proto-Lolo-Burmese.” *Acta Orientalia* 38:147-307.
 1981 *Notes on the Origins of Burmese Creaky Tone*. Monumenta Serindica #9. Tokyo: Institute for the Study of Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa.
- VanBik, Kenneth
 2009 *Proto-Kuki-Chin: A Reconstructed Ancestor of the Kuki-Chin Languages*. STEDT Monograph 8. Berkeley: University of California STEDT.
- Villar, Francisco
 1993 “The Indo-European Vowels /a/ and /o/ Revisited.” In Brogyanyi & Lipp (eds.) *Comparative-Historical Linguistics: Indo-European and Finno-Ugric*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins, 139-60.
- Vul Za Thang & J. Gin Za Twang
 1975 *Chin-English Dictionary (Tiddim Chin)*. Tedim: np
- Weidert, Alfons
 1975 *Componential Analysis of Lushai Phonology*. Current Issues in Linguistic Theory 2. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
 1979 “The Sino-Tibetan Tongogenetic Laryngeal Reconstruction Theory.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 5.1:49-127.
 1981 “Star, Moon, Spirits, and the Affricates of Angami Naga: A Reply to James A. Matisoff.” *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 6.1:1-38.
 1987 *Tibeto-Burman Tonology*. Current Issues in Linguistic Theory 54. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.

Wilkins, David P.

- 1996 "Natural Tendencies of Semantic Change and the Search for Cognates." In Durie & Ross (eds.) *The Comparative Method Reviewed: Regularity and Irregularity in Language Change*. New York: Oxford University Press, 264-304.

Wolfenden, Stuart N.

- 1929a *Outlines of Tibeto-Burman Linguistic Morphology*. Prize Publication #12. London: Royal Asiatic Society.
- 1929b "On Ok Myit and She Pok, with a Proposed Revision of the Terminology of Burmese 'Tones'." *Journal of the Burma Research Society* 19.2:57-66.
- 1938 "On the Restitution of Final Consonants in Certain Word Types of Burmese." *Acta Orientalia* 17:153-68.

Yakhontov, Sergei E.

- 1970 "The Phonology of Chinese of the First Millenium B.C. (Rounded Vowels)." Translation by J. L. Norman. *Chi-Lin (Unicorn)* 6:52-75.

Yanson, Rudolf A. Янсон, Рудолф. А.

- 1978 "Сочетания hr и rh в древнебирманском языке (XI-XIII вв.)." "Sočetanija hr i rh v drevnebirmanskom jazyke (XI-XIII vv.)." *Vostokovedenie vostokovedeniye* 6:59-65.
- 1990 *Вопросы фонологии древне-бирманского языка voprosy fonologii Drevne-birmanskogo jazyka*. Moscow: Наука Nauka.
- 1994 "Mon and Pali Influence on Burmese: How Essential Was It?" In Gärtner & Lorenz (eds.) *Tradition and Modernity in Myanmar*, 365-72.
- 2002a "A List of Old Burmese Words from 12th Century Inscriptions." In Beckwith (ed.) *Medieval Tibeto-Burman Languages*. Leiden: Brill, 163-7.
- 2002b "On the Role of the Medial Palatal Sonant in the History of the Burmese Language." Paper presented at the conference on Burma-Myanma(r) Research and its Future, Gothenburg, Sweden.
- 2006 "Notes on the Evolution of the Burmese Phonological System." In Beckwith (ed.) *Medieval Tibeto-Burman Languages II*. Leiden: Brill, 103-20.

Yue-Hashimoto, Anne O.

- 1986 "Tonal Flip-flop in Chinese Dialects." *Journal of Chinese Linguistics* 14.2:161-83.

Proto Northern Chin

For Cingh No

Proto Northern Chin

Volume 2

An Etymological Dictionary of Northern Chin

Symbols & Abbreviations

i. General

- ~ Separates a Northern Chin FORM-I from its inflected FORM-II.
- / Separates alternative forms in free variation or complementary distribution.
- Precedes a bound morpheme.
- Underlines an irregular correspondence not pertaining to the discussions in Volume 1.

ii. Lexical Categories

- n* noun
- v* verb
- v_b* benefactive verb
- v_i* intransitive verb
- v_t* transitive verb

iii. Languages

- MI Mizo
- ZA Zahau (reference is occasionally made to Laizo and Khualsim under LA and KH)
- TH Thado
- ZO Zo
- TE Tedim (reference is occasionally made to Saizang and Teizang under SA and TI)
- SI Sizang

iv. Transcriptions

- e Corresponds to ε in the same way as *i* to *ɪ* and *u* to *ʊ*.
- o Corresponds to ɔ in the same way as *i* to *ɪ* and *u* to *ʊ*.

- A Alternation of *v/a*
- E Alternation of ε/e
- I Alternation of *ɪ/i*
- O Alternation of $\text{ɔ}/o$
- U Alternation of *ʊ/u*
- V Unspecified vowel

- K Alternation of *k* with $\text{ʔ}/h$ (or rarely *t*)
- D Alternation of η with $k/\text{ʔ}$ (or rarely *w*)
- T Alternation of *t* with *d*
- TS Alternation of *ts* with *dʒ*
- N Alternation of *n* with *t*
- P Alternation of *p* with *b/w* (or rarely *f*)

M	Alternation of <i>m</i> with <i>p</i>
J	Alternation of <i>j</i> with <i>s</i>
L	Alternation of <i>l/r/n/d</i>
W	Alternation of <i>w</i> with <i>ʔ/h/b</i>
H	Alternation of <i>h</i> with <i>ʔ</i>
C	Unspecified consonant
<i>n</i>	Possible derivation from <i>-ŋ</i> as opposed to <i>-n</i> .
^I	Tone category I
^{II}	Tone category II
^{III}	Tone category III
(^{I/II/III})	Sandhi altered tone with the presumed original tone category noted
¹	Tone 1
²	Tone 2
-	Unspecified tone

Preface & Acknowledgements

This, along with Volume 1, is a thoroughly revised version of Button (2009) which was submitted as a Ph.D. dissertation to the School of Oriental and African studies, University of London.

The Northern Chin information presented herein was collected in Burma during 2006-07 and results from the immense efforts of many Chin people who willingly and patiently sacrificed their time. None of this would have been possible without them.

Wherever possible, Sino-Tibetan reconstructions from Volume 1 or external influences are noted. When external influences have not been discussed in Volume 1, they are noted in the footnotes here.

The reconstructed Northern Chin headwords are arranged in the following order:

Consonants ʔ-, b-, d-, dz-, h-, j-, k-, k^h-, kd-, kd^h-, kr-, kr^h-, l-, ^hl-, m-, ^hm-, n-, ^hn-, ŋ-, ^hŋ-,
p-, p^h-, r-, ^hr-, s-, t-, t^h-, ts-, ts^h-, w-

Vowels e, a, ε, e, i, o, u, u

?

ʔel¹ — MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI el¹ ~ el^{III}, ZA ʔel¹ ~ ʔel^{III} *salty* (v).

ʔen² — MI en^{IIA}, ZA ʔen^{IIA} – *vegetable* (n); TH en^{II}, TH/ZO/TE/SI en^{II} *food* (n).

ʔa² — (ST *ʔa^ʔ, *onomatopoeic*).¹ MI a^{IIA} ~ at^{IIIB}, ZA ʔa^{IIA} ~ ʔat^{IIIB} *foolish* (v).

ʔaj² — MI aj^{IIA}, ZA ʔaj^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE aj^{II}, SI aj^{II}– *crab* (n).

ʔak — MI –ak^{IIIB}, ZA –ʔak^{IIIB}, TH –aʔ^{II} / ɲaʔ^{II}, ZO –aʔ^(II), TE –ak^(II), SI –ak^{II} *crow* (n).

ʔam² — MI am^{IIA} ~ am^{III}, ZA –ʔam^{IIA} ~ ʔam^{III}, TE/SI am^{II} ~ am^{III} *greedy* (v); TH/ZO am^{II} ~ am^{III} *emulous* (v).

ʔar¹ — (*Austroasiatic*).² MI ar¹, ZA ʔar¹, TH aʔ¹, ZO a¹, TE/SI ak¹ *fowl* (n).

ʔar¹ — MI ar¹–, ZA ʔar¹–, TH aʔ⁽¹⁾–, ZO a¹–, TE/SI ak¹– *star* (n).

ʔat — MI/ZA at^{IIIB} ~ eʔ, TE at^{II} ~ at^{III} *cut* (v); TH/ZO at^{II} ~ at^{III} *notch* (v); SI at^{II} ~ at^{III} / a^{III} *cleave* (v).

ʔej¹ — MI ej¹ ~ ej^{III}, ZA ʔej¹ ~ ʔej^{III} *eat* (v).³

ʔek — MI/TE ek ~ eʔ *chop* (v); ZA ʔek ~ ʔeʔ *pluck a banana* (v); TH eʔ ~ e^{III}, SI ek ~ e^{III} *tear, chop* (v); ZO eʔ ~ e^{III} *tear* (v).

ʔen² — MI en^{IIIB}, ZO/TE/SI en^{II} ~ et *look* (v).

ʔeŋ¹ — MI/TH eŋ¹ ~ en^{III}, ZA ʔeŋ¹ ~ ʔen^{III} *yellow* (v); ZO eŋ¹ ~ en^{III}, TE eŋ¹ ~ en^{III} *green* (v); SI eŋ¹ ~ en^{III} *yellow, green, blue* (v). cf. ʔeŋ²

ʔe² — (*Austroasiatic*).⁴ MI e^{III} ~ ek^{IIIB}, ZA ʔek^{IIIB}, SI e^{II} ~ eak^{II} *defecate* (v). MI ek^{IIIB}, ZA ʔek^{IIIB}, TH/ZO eʔ^{II}, TE ek^{II}, SI eak^{II} *faeces* (n).

ʔel¹ — MI/SI el¹, ZA ʔel¹ *lower back* (n); ZO/TE el¹ *back* (n). cf. ʔEL[–]

ʔeŋ² — MI eŋ^{IIA} ~ en^{III}, TH/ZO eŋ^{II} ~ en^{III}, SI eŋ^{II} ~ en^{III} *envy* (v); TE eŋ^{II} ~ en^{III} *idolise* (v). cf. ʔeŋ¹

ʔEL[–] — MI er¹ *plot against* (v);⁵ ZA ʔel^{IIA} ~ ʔel^{III}, TH el^{II} ~ el^{III} *contradict* (v); ZO/TE/SI el¹ ~ el^{III} *clash in personality* (v); ZO el^{II}–, TE el^{II} ~ el^{III} *contemptuous* (v). cf. ʔel¹

ʔiC — (*Austroasiatic*).⁶ ZA ʔit ~ ʔiʔ, TH iʔ ~ i^{III}, TE iʔ *sleep* (v).

ʔin¹ — MI in¹ ~ in^{III} *drink* (v); ZA ʔin¹ ~ ʔin^{III} *drink* (v_i), ʔin^{IIIB} *drink* (v_b).

ʔin² — MI in^{IIA}, ZA ʔin^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI in^{II} *house* (n).

ʔo² — (*onomatopoeic*). MI o^{IIIB}, ZA ʔo^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI o^{II} *voice* (n).

ʔol[–] — MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI ol¹ ~ ol^{III}, ZA ʔol¹ ~ ʔol^{III} *easy* (v). MI ol^{IIA} ~ ol^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI ol^{II} ~ ol^{III} *unengaged* (v); ZA ʔol^{IIA} ~ ʔol^{III} *unengaged* (v_i), ʔol¹ *relieve* (v).

¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #52.

² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #146.

³ ZA has an abbreviated form ʔi¹ ~ ʔi^{III}.

⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #60.

⁵ MI er¹ from VanBik (2009:154).

⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #144.

ʔoŋ¹ — MI ʔaŋ¹ ~ ʔaŋ^{III}, ZA ʔoŋ¹ *boast* (v); TH ʔoŋ^{III} *exaggerate* (v); ZO ʔoŋ^{III} ~ ʔot, TE ʔaŋ^{III} ~ ʔat, SI ʔeŋ^{III} *boast, exaggerate* (v). TH oŋ^{III} ~ ʔʔ, ZO oŋ^{III} ~ ʔʔ / ʔt, TE oŋ^{III} ~ ʔt, SI ʔk- / ʔt- *shout* (v).

ʔj² — (*areal*).⁷ MI ʔj^{IIA}, ZA ʔj^{IIA}, TH/TE/SI ʔj^{II}, ZO u^{II} *dog* (n).

ʔk — ZA ʔok, TH/ZO ʔʔ, TE/SI ʔk *govern* (v).

ʔm² — MI ʔm^{IIA} ~ ʔm^{III}, ZA ʔom^{IIA} ~ ʔm^{III}, TH ʔm^{II} ~ ʔm^{III}, ZO/TE/SI ʔm^{II} ~ ʔm^{III} *exist* (v).

ʔu¹ — MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI u^I, ZA ʔu^I *elder sibling* (n).

ʔvr¹ — MI ir^I *throat* (n); ZA ʔir^I *outer throat of human* (n). MI irʔ, ZA ʔirʔ, ZO ia^{III}, TE ik (~ iʔ), TH iʔ, SI ik ~ i^{III} *burp, hiccup* (v).⁸ MI ʔr^I *outer throat* (n); ZA ʔor^I *outer throat of animal* (n). MI ʔrʔ, ZA ʔorʔ, zo ʔʔ ~ o^{III}, TH/SI o^{III}, TE ʔk ~ ʔʔ *wear around neck* (v).

⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #48.

⁸ TE iʔ from Bhaskararao (1996:50).

b

ba¹ — MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI ba¹ ~ bet *owe* (v).

bal¹ — MI/ZA/TE bal^{III} ~ beɫʔ, TH bal^{III}, SI bal^{III} ~ beɫ^{III} *dirty* (v). ZA/ZO bal^{III} *dirt* (n).

ban¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/SI ban^I *arm* (n); TE ban^I *upper arm* (n). TE/SI ben^I ~ ben^{III} *take shortcut* (v). MI ban^{III} ~ ben^{III} *reach for, arrive* (v); TH/ZO/TE ban^{III} ~ bet *reach for* (v).

bar¹ — MI/ZA bar^I ~ bar^{III}, TH baʔ^I ~ beʔ, ZO ba^I ~ ba^{III}, TE/SI bak^I ~ bak^{III} *feed* (v_{i/t}); MI berʔ, TH beʔ, ZO ba^{III}, TE bak^{III} ~ beʔ, SI bak^{III} *feed* (v_b); ZA bar^{III} *feed child* (v_b), berʔ *feed guest* (v_b).

bej¹ — TH/TE bej^I ~ bej^{III} *used up* (v_i); ZO bej^I ~ bej^{III} *finished* (time) (v_i); TE bej^{III} *use up* (v_i).

beɫ² — ZO/TE/SI beɫ^{II} ~ beɫ^{III} *do thoroughly* (v).

beŋ¹ — MI/TE beŋ^I *ear* (n); ZA beŋ^I *ear wax* (n); TH -beŋ^{III} *hare* (n).

be² — (Austroasiatic).⁹ MI/ZA be^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI be^{II} *bean* (n).

bel¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI bel^I *pot* (n).

beŋ¹ — MI beŋ^I ~ ben^{III} / ben^{III}, ZA beŋ^{III} ~ beŋ^{III}, TH/ZO beŋ^{III} ~ beʔ, TE beŋ^{III} ~ bet, SI beŋ^{III} ~ bek / bet *clap, slap* (v). TH/TE beŋ^{II} ~ ben^{III} *herd by slapping, scare off* (v); SI beŋ^{II} ~ ben^{III} *scare off* (v). MI beŋ^{III} *press with hands* (v).

bial¹ — MI bial^I ~ bial^{III} *circular* (v); ZA bial^I ~ bial^{III} *rounded* (edges) (v); TE -bial^I ~ bial^{III} *sit on floor/cushion* (v).

biaŋ¹ — MI/ZA/TE biaŋ^I, TH beŋ^I, ZO bieŋ^I, SI bieŋ^I *cheek* (n).

bias — MI bia^{III} ~ bial^{III}, ZA bia^{III} ~ bial^{III} *converse* (v); TH be^{III} ~ beɫ^{II}, ZO bie^{III} ~ beɫ^{II}, TE bia^{III} ~ bial^{III}, SI bie^{III} ~ biek^{II} *propitiate* (v).¹⁰

biɫ² — TH biɫ^{II} *outer ear* (n); ZO/TE/SI biɫ^{II} *ear* (n).

bək — MI/ZA/TE bək ~ bəʔ, TH bəʔ, ZO bəʔ ~ bo^{III}, SI bək ~ bo^{III} *prostrate* (v).

bəw² — ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI bəw^{II} ~ bəw^{III} *swell* (v).

boŋ¹ — (Austroasiatic).¹¹ MI boŋ^{III}, TH/ZO/TE boŋ^I *ox* (n).

boŋ¹ — MI bo^{III}, ZA boŋ^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI bo^{II} *sperm* (n).

bual¹ — MI/TE bual^I ~ bual^{III}, TH buol^I ~ buol^{III}, ZO buol^I ~ buol^{III}, SI buel^I ~ buel^{III} *wallow* (v); ZA bual^I ~ bual^{III} *wash body* (v). MI/TE bual^{III}, TH buol^{III}, ZO buol^{III}, SI buel^{III} *wallow* (n).

bua¹ — MI bua^{III} ~ buak^{III/III}, TH buo^{III} ~ buoʔ^{III} *pour* (v);¹² ZO buo^{III} ~ buoʔ^{III}, TE bua^{III} ~ buak^{III}, SI bue^{III} ~ buek^{II} *pour* (v_i); ZO buoʔ^{II} ~ buo^{III}, TE buak^{II} ~ buak^{III} / buaʔ, SI buek^{III} ~ bue^{III} *pour* (v_i).

⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #10.

¹⁰ TE bial^{III} from Bhaskararao (1994:336;340).

¹¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #125.

¹² MI buak^{III} from Hillard (1975:19).

bɔj¹ — (*Austroasiatic*).¹³ MI/TH/TE/SI
bɔj¹, ZA -bɔj¹, ZO buj¹ *bamboo rat (n)*.

bɔs — MI/ZA/TE bɔʔ, TH/ZO bu^{III} *cooked
rice (n)*.

bu² — MI/ZA bu^{IB}, TH/ZO/TE/SI bu^{II} *nest
(n)*.

bu⁻ — ZO bu^I ~ bɔt, TE/SI bu^{III} ~ bɔk *hide
(v)*.

bvL⁻ — (*Austronesian*).¹⁴ MI/ZA bɔl^{IIA},
TH/ZO/TE/SI bɔl^{II} *base (n)*. MI bil^{IIA} ~
bil^{III}, ZA bil^{III}, LA bɔl^{III}, ZO bɔl^{II} ~ bɔl^{III},
SI bɔl^{I-} *blunt (v)*. MI bul^{III} ~ bɔl^ʔ
lopped off (v); TE/SI bil^{III} *stunted (v)*;
TE buj^{III} ~ bɔj^ʔ *maimed (v)*.

bvL⁻ — MI bɔn^{IB} *put on hand/foot (v_{i/v})*,
affix (v); ZA bɔn^{III} *affix (v)*; TH/ZO/SI
bɔl^{III}, ZO/SI bɔn^{III} ~ bɔt, TE bɔl^ʔ *put
on hand/foot (v)*. MI/TE bel^{III} ~ bɔl^ʔ,
TH/ZO bel^{III} ~ bɔl^{III}, SI beal^{III} ~ bɔl^{III}
seek refuge (v); MI bel^{IB} *daub (v)*, *put
on (v_b)*; ZA bel^ʔ *patch, add more (v)*;
TH/ZO/SI bel^{III}, TE bel^ʔ *stick (v)*.

bvŋ⁻ — MI bɔŋ^{III-}, ZA bŋ^{III-}, TH/ZO/TE/SI
bɔŋ^I *container (n)*; SI bɔŋ^{III} *counter
for containers (n)*. MI bŋ^{IB} *sacrificial
container (n)*.

¹³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #6.

¹⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #8.

d

dɛj⁻ — ZO/TE/SI dɛj^I ~ dɛj^{III} *shallow (vessel) (v)*. ZO/TE dɛj^{II} ~ dɛj^{III}, SI dɛj^{II} *shallow (v)*.

dɛm^I — MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI dɛm^I ~ dɛm^{III} *heal (v)*; ZA dɛm^I ~ dɛm^{III} *heal (vi)*, dɛm^{IB} *heal (v)*.

dɛŋ^I — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI dɛŋ^I *palate (n)*.

dɛŋ² — MI dɛŋ^{IA} ~ dɛn^{III} TH/ZO/TE/SI, dɛŋ^{II} ~ dɛn^{III} *different (v)*; ZA dɛŋ^{IA} ~ dɛn^{III} *differentiate (v)*; TH/TE/SI dɛn^{III} ~ dɛt *discriminate (v)*; ZO dɛn^{III} ~ dɛt *partition (v)*.

dɛs — MI/ZA dɛʔ, TH/SI da^{III} *addle (v)*; ZO da^{III} *sad (v)*; TE dɛʔ *addle, sad (v)*.

dan⁻ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI dan^{III} *method (n)*.

dAM⁻ — MI dap^{IB} ~ dɛʔ, MI dɛm^{IB}, ZA dɛm^{III}, TH dap^{II} ~ dap^{III} (/ dɛp), ZO dap^{II} (~ dɛp), TE/SI dɛp *overlay (v)*. MI/ZA dam^{III}, TE dam^{III} ~ dɛp *shaded (v)*; TH/ZO dam^{III} *secluded place in forest (n)*. ZA/TH/SI dɛp *chilly (v)*; ZO dɛp *deathly silent (v)*.

dɛj² — ZO/TE/SI dɛj^{II} ~ dɛj^{III} *segregate (v)*.

dɛm² — TH/ZO/TE/SI dɛm^{II} ~ dɛm^{III} *compete (v)*.

dɛs — MI/ZA dɛʔ *crack a flea (v)*; TH/ZO/SI dɛ^{III}, TE dɛʔ *crack a flea, sting (v)*.

dɛ^I — ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI dɛ^I ~ dɛt *light a wick (v)*.

dɛŋ^I — MI dɛŋ^I ~ dɛn^{III} / dɛn^{IB}, TE dɛŋ^I ~ dɛn^{III}, SI dɛaŋ^I ~ dɛn^{III} *throw (v)*; ZA dɛŋ^I ~ dɛn^{III} *throw (vi)*, dɛn^{IB} *throw (vb)*; TH/ZO dɛŋ^I ~ dɛn^{III} *strike over arm with stick (v)*.

dɛp — MI dɛp ~ dɛʔ *adjacent (v)*; TH dɛp^I ~ dɛp^{III}, ZO/TE dɛp^{II} ~ dɛp^{III}, SI dɛap^{II} ~ dɛap^{III} *overshadow (v)*.

dɪm² — TH/ZO/TE/SI dɪm^{II} ~ dɪm^{III} *full (vi)*, dɪm^{III} ~ dɪp *fill (vi)*.

dɪŋ^I — (ST *dʲəŋ).¹⁵ MI/ZA dɪŋ^I ~ dɪn^{III} *stand (vi)*, dɪn^{IB} *establish (vi)*; TH/ZO/TE/SI dɪŋ^I ~ dɪn^{III} *stand (v)*.

dɪm² — MI/ZA/TE/SI dɪk, TH/ZO dɪʔ *correct, true (v)*; MI/ZA dɪŋ^{IB} *straight (v)*.

dɪl² — MI, TH dɪl^{II} *lake (n)*; TE -dɪl^{II}, SI -dɪl^(II) *lakeside village name (n)*.

dɪp — TH dɪp^{II} ~ dɪp^{III} *inhale deeply (v)*, SI dɪp^{II}- *regurgitate (v)*; ZO/TE dɪp^{II}, *solar plexus (n)*.

dɪt — MI dɪt^{IB} ~ dɪʔ *gnaw (v)*; ZO/TE dɪt^{II} ~ dɪt^{III}, SI dɪt^{II} ~ dɪt^{III} / dɪ^{III} *shave (v)*.

dɔw^I — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI dɔw^I ~ dɔw^I *fight (v)*.

doj^I — MI doj^{III} *ensorcel (v)*; SI dɔaj^I ~ dɔaj^{III} *trouble indirectly (v)*. MI/ZA doj^{III} *sorcery (n)*; TH/ZO/TE doj^{III}, SI dɔaj^{III} *spirit (n)*.

dot — ZA dot^{IB} ~ dɔʔ, TH/ZO/TE dot^{II} ~ dot^{III}, SI dot^{II} ~ dot^{III} / do^{III} *pierce (v)*.

¹⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #157.

dok — MI dək ~ dɔʔ *slip out, stretch* (v); MI dok^{IB} ~ dɔʔ *slip off* (v); ZA dək ~ dɔʔ *leak* (v); ZO dɔʔ ~ do^{III}, TE dək ~ dɔʔ, SI dok^I ~ dok^{III} / do^{III} *pull out* (v); TH/ZO dɔʔ^{II} ~ do^{III}, TE dok^{II} ~ dok^{III}, SI dək / dok^I *protude* (v); TE dok^I *jut* (v).

dom² — MI dom^{II} ~ dom^{III} *hold, support* (v); MI/ZA dəm^{IB}, SI dəm^{II} ~ dəm^{III} *support below* (v); TH dəm^{II} ~ dəm^{III} / dɔp, TE dəm^{II} ~ dəm^{III} *lift* (v), ZO dəm^{II} ~ dɔp *support below, lift* (v). TH/ZO/TE/SI dom^{III} ~ dɔp *handle carefully* (v).

dəm¹ — MI/ZA dəm^I ~ dəm^{III} *black* (v_i), dəm^{IB} *blacken* (v_i); TH/TE dəm^I ~ dəm^{III} *blue, green* (v); ZO dəm^I ~ dəm^{III} *black* (v); TH/ZO/TE/SI *blacken* (v_i).

dɔs — MI dɔʔ *want* (v); ZA dɔʔ *love* *familially* (v); TH/ZO/SI du^{III}, TE dɔʔ *crave food* (v).

dum² — MI dum^{IIA} *stream pool* (n); TH dum^{II} *nook* (n); MI dum^{IIA} ~ dum^{III}, TH dum^{II} *pool* (v).

dvk — (*onomatopoeic*). MI duk^I ~ duk^{III}, SI dup^I ~ dup^{III} *suck an egg* (v); ZA dok^I ~ dok^{III} *guzzle* (v); ZA dik^I ~ dik^{III} *peel with teeth* (v); ZO diʔ^I ~ diʔ^{III}, TE/SI dik^I ~ dik^{III} *inhale* (v). *cf.* **dvN¹**

dvl⁻ — MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI daj^I *fence, hedge* (n). MI dal^{IIA} ~ dal^{III}, ZA dal^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI dal^{II} ~ dal^{III} *defend* (v). MI/ZA dol^{IIA} ~ dol^{III} *dam* (v); MI dol^{III} *succeed* (v); SI dol^{III} ~ dɔl^{III} *layer* (v). MI dol^{III} *dam* (n); ZO/TE/SI dol^{III} *storey, layer* (n). MI dɛl^{IIA} *membrane* (n); ZO/TE/SI dɛl^{II} *sheet* (n); TE dal^{II} *iron sheet* (n); SI dal^{III} *fence* (n). MI daj^{III},

ZA daj^{IB}, TH/ZO/TE/SI daj^I *dew* (n). MI/ZA daj^{III} ~ dɛjʔ, TH/SI daj^{III} ~ dɛj^{III} *quiet, cool* (v); ZO daj^{III} ~ dɛj^{III}, TE daj^{III} ~ dɛjʔ *quiet* (v).

dvN¹ — (*onomatopoeic*). MI dut^I ~ dut^{III}, dot^I ~ dot^{III} *suck up* (v); MI don^I, TH/ZO/TE/SI don^I ~ don^{III}, TI dut^I ~ dut^{III} *drink* (v).¹⁶ MI dot^I *tube* (n). *cf.* **dvk**

¹⁶ MI don^I from VanBik (2009:77).

dz

dzɛŋ² — MI/ZA fɛŋ^{IIA}, TH tʃɛŋ^{II}, ZO/TE/SI tɛŋ^{II} *axe head (n)*.

dzɛr¹ — MI fɛr^I, ZA fɔr^I *drip (n)*; MI fɛr^I ~ fɛr^{III}, ZA fɔr^I ~ fɔr^{III}, ZO ta^I ~ ta^{III}, TE tak^I ~ tak^{III} *drip (v)*; SI tak^I ~ tak^{III} *drop (v)*.

dzɛs — (ST *dzas).¹⁷ MI/ZA fɛʔ *feed regurgitatively (v)*; ZO ta^{III} *feed elderly/sick (v)*; TE tɛʔ *feed via hand (v)*. cf. **tsɛs**

dzɑ² — (ST *dzɑʔ).¹⁸ MI/ZA fa^{IIIB}, TH tʃɑ^{II}, ZO/TE/SI ta^{II} *offspring (n)*.

dzaj² — MI faj^{IIA} ~ faj^{III} *clean (v)*; ZA faj^{IIA} ~ faj^{III} *clean (vi)*, fejʔ *clean (vi)*; TH tʃaj^{II} ~ tʃaj^{III} / tʃej^{III}, ZO/TE/SI taj^{II} ~ taj^{III} *husked (v)*; ZO tɛj^{III} *wash away (vi)*; TE tɛjʔ *wash away, plane (vi)*.

dzan¹ — (ST *dzan).¹⁹ MI fan^I ~ fan^{III} *stretch (v)*; ZO/TE/SI tan^{III-} *spacious (v)*.

dzar¹ — MI/ZA far^I, TH tʃɑʔ^I, ZO ta^I, TE/SI tak^I *pine (n)*.

dzɑŋ⁻ — MI/ZA fɛŋ^{IIA}, TH tʃɛŋ^{II}, ZO/TE/SI tɛŋ^{II} *rice grain (n)*. MI/ZA fan^I, TH tʃan^I, ZO/SI tan^I *rice (n)*; TE tan^I *millet (n)*.

dzɛj² — MI/ZA fɛj^{IIA}; ZO/TE/SI tɛj^{II} *spear (n)*.

dzɛl² — MI/ZA fɛl^{IIA} ~ fɛl^{III} *certain, righteous (v)*; ZO/TE/SI tɛl^{II} ~ tɛl^{III} *understand (v)*.

dzɛm¹ — MI fɛp^I *long feathers near bird's tail (n)*; MI/ZA fem^I, TH tʃɛp^I, ZO/TE tɛp^I, SI tɛap^I *fringe (n)*; SI tɛam^I tɛam^{III} *underdeveloped (v)*.

dzɛŋ¹ — MI fɛŋ^I ~ fɛn^{III}, TH tʃɛŋ^I ~ tʃɛn^{III}, ZO/TE tɛŋ^I ~ tɛn^{III}, SI tɛaŋ^I ~ tɛn^{III} *put on lower body (v)*; ZA -fɛn^{III} *child's skirt (n)*.

dzɛɑC — MI fɛʔ *go to fields (v)*; ZA fɛʔ, TH tʃɛr^{III} *go (v)*; TE tʃiaʔ, SI tʃiɛ^{III} *return (vi)*.

dzɛram¹ — MI fram^I, TH tʃɛim^I ~ tʃɛip *play (v)*; ZO tʃiɛm^{III-}, TE tʃiam^{III-}, SI tʃiɛm^{I-} *joke (v)*.

dzɛŋ⁻ — MI fɛŋ^{III} ~ fɛn^{IIIB}, TE tʃɛŋ^{III} ~ tʃit *wise (v)*; TH tʃɛŋ^{III} ~ tʃiʔ, ZO tʃɛŋ^{III} ~ tʃiʔ / tʃit *generous (v)*; SI tʃɛŋ^{III} ~ tʃik *obedient (v)*. cf. **dzim¹**

dzim¹ — MI fim^I ~ fim^{III} *clear (v)*; ZA fim^I ~ fim^{III}, SI tʃim^I ~ tʃim^{III} *wise (v)*; TH tʃim^I ~ tʃim^{III} *clever (v)*; ZO tʃim^I ~ tʃim^{III} *clever, clear (v)*; TE tʃim^I ~ tʃim^{III} *obedient, intelligent (v)*. cf. **dzɛŋ⁻**

dzɔal² — MI/ZA fɔal^{IIA} ~ fɔal^{III}, TH tʃɔul^{II} ~ tʃɔul^{III}, ZO tɔol^{II} ~ tɔol^{III}, TE tɔal^{II} ~ tɔal^{III}, SI tuɛl^{II} ~ tuɛl^{III} *overlong (v)*.

dzɔk — (ST *dzwək).²⁰ MI fɔk *erect (v)*; MI/ZA fɔk, TH tʃʊʔ, TE/SI tɔk *erect (phallus) (v)*.

¹⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #68.

¹⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #36.

¹⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #160.

²⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #58.

dzu¹ — MI/ZA fu¹, TH tʃu¹, TE/SI tu¹
sugarcane (n); ZO -tu¹ *village name*
(n).

dzun² — MI fun^{IIA} ~ fun^{III}, TH tʃun^{II} ~ tʃun^{III},
ZO/TE/SI tun^{II} ~ tun^{III} *wrap (v)*; ZA
fun^{IIA} ~ fun^{III} *wrap (v_i)*, fun^{IIIB} *wrap*
(v_b).

dzur⁻ — MI/ZA fur^{III}, TH tʃʊʔ, ZO tʊa^{III},
TE/SI tuk^{III} *rainy season (n)*.

dzus — MI fu^{III}, TE/SI tu^{III} ~ tʊk *perch*
(v_i).²¹

dzvp — (*areal*).²² MI/ZA fep^{IIIB} ~ fɛʔ, TH
tʃep^{II} ~ tʃep^{III}, ZO/TE tep^{II} ~ tep^{III}, SI
tɛap^{II} ~ tɛap^{III} / te^{III} *suck on (v)*. MI
fop^{IIIB} ~ fʊʔ, TH tʃop^{II} ~ tʃop^{III}, ZO/TE
top^{II} ~ top^{III}, SI top^{II} ~ top^{III} / to^{III} *suck*
up (v); ZA fop^{IIIB} ~ fʊʔ *suckle (v_i)*; ZA
fʊʔ *suckle (v_i)*. TH tʃip^{II} ~ tʃip^{III} *slurp,*
lap up (v).

²¹ MI fu^{III} from Chhangte (1993:42).

²² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #161.

h

hɛl² — TH/ZO hɛl^{II} ~ hɛl^{III}, TH/TE/SI hɛl^{II} ~ hɛl^{III} *mix* (v).

hɛm¹ — MI hɛm^I ~ hɛm^{III} *claw* (v); ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI hɛm^I ~ hɛm^{III} *scoop into arms* (v). ZA hɛm^{IB} *make run into mouth (by mythical human-eating snake)* (v).

hɛr¹ — MI/ZA hɛr^I ~ hɛr^{III}, TH haʔ^I ~ hɛʔ, ZO ha^I ~ ha^{III}, TE/SI hɛk^I– *difficult* (v).

ha¹ — (Austroasiatic).²³
MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI ha¹ *tooth* (n).

haj¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI haj^I *mango* (n).

haj¹ — MI haj^I ~ haj^{III} / hɛjʔ, ZA haj^I ~ haj^{III}, TH/ZO/SI hɛj^{III}, TE hɛjʔ *forget* (v).²⁴

har⁻ — MI har^{III} *pewter, solder* (n); TH hɛʔ, ZO haʔ^{III}, TE/SI hak^{III} *lead* (n).

hɔw¹ — MI haw^I ~ haw^{III} / hɛwʔ *reprove* (v); TH how^I ~ how^{III} *reprove, quarrel* (v); TI haw^I ~ haw^{III}, ZO/SI haw^I ~ haw^{III} *quarrel* (v).

hem¹ — MI hem^I ~ hem^{III} *wobble, wag* (v); TH/ZO/SI hem^{III} ~ hɛp *shift* (v); TE hem^I ~ hem^{III} *squint* (v_i), hem^{III} ~ hɛp *shift* (v_i).

hiŋ¹ — MI hiŋ^I ~ hin^{III} *sour* (v); ZA hiŋ^{III} hiŋ^{IB} *stink* (v); ZO/TE hiŋ^{III} ~ hit, SI hiŋ^{III} ~ hik *ferment* (v).

hɔj⁻ — TH/ZO/SI hɔj^{III}, TE hɔjʔ *beautiful* (v). cf. **moj^I**

²³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #171.

²⁴ MI hɛjʔ from Chhangte (1996:87).

hoŋ¹ — MI/ZA/TE hoŋ^I *bark* (n). cf. **K^hok**

hɔn² — MI hɔn^{IB}, TH/ZO/TE/SI hɔn^{II} *time* (n).

HV^k — (onomatopoeic). MI hak^{IB} *gasp* (v); ZA hak^{IB}, TE hak^{II} ~ hak^{III}, SI hak^{II} ~ hak^{III} / ha^{III}, ZA ʔok^I, TH oʔ^I, ZO oʔ^I ~ oʔ^{III}, TE/SI ok^I ~ ok^{III} *choke* (v). MI ok^{IB} ~ ɔʔ, ZA ʔok^{IB} ~ ʔɔʔ, TH/ZO oʔ^{II} ~ o^{III}, TE ok^{II} ~ ok^{III}, SI ok^{II} ~ ok^{III} / o^{III} *halter* (v); MI ok^{IA} ~ ok^{III} *retch* (v).

HVL⁻ — (Austroasiatic).²⁵ MI ɛlʔ *flame* (n/v); ZA ʔɛlʔ *flame* (v); TH/SI ɛl^{III}, TE ɛlʔ *red hot* (v); ZO ɛl^{III} *cinder* (n). MI ur^I *fumigate* (v).²⁶ TH/ZO/TE/SI ɔl^I ~ ɔl^{III} *stuffy* (v). MI hal^{IA} ~ hal^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI hal^{II} ~ hal^{III} *burn* (v); ZA hal^{IA} ~ hal^{III} *thirst* (v). MI hɔl^{IA}, ZA – hɔl^{IA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI hɔl^{II} *charcoal* (n); MI hɔl^{IA} ~ hɔl^{III} *calescent* (v). MI hɔl^{IA} ~ hɔl^{III} *dry, watertight* (v); MI hil^I ~ hil^{III}, ZA hɔl^{IA}, TH/ZO hɔl^{II} ~ hɔl^{III} *dry to touch* (v); TE hɔl^{II} ~ hɔl^{III} *boil off* (v); SI hɔl^{II} ~ hɔl^{III} *boil off, watertight* (v); ZA hil^I ~ hil^{III} *dry to touch* (food) (v); MI/ZA hul^I ~ hul^{III} *dry food over fire* (v); TH hɔl^I ~ hɔl^{III} *dry, steam* (v); ZO/TE hɔl^I ~ hɔl^{III} *singe* (v), SI hɔl^I ~ hɔl^{III} *wilt* (v). cf. **Par^I**

hɔŋ² — MI hoŋ^{IA}, TH hɔŋ^{II}, ZO hiŋ^{II}–, TE/SI hɔŋ^{II}– *come* (v); ZA hɔŋ^{IA} *come up* (v).

HVŋ⁻ — (Austroasiatic).²⁷ MI/TH/SI hɔŋ^I ~ hɔn^{III}, ZA ʔɔŋ^I ~ ʔɔn^{III} *open* (v); ZO/TE hɔŋ^I ~ hɔn^{III} *open* (v_i), ZO/TE hɔn^{III} ~ hɔt *open* (v_b). MI oŋ^{IB} *holey* (v), *hole* (n); ZA ʔɔŋ^{IB} *hole*; TH oŋ^{II} ~

²⁵ See vol.1. ch.6, #75.

²⁶ MI ur^I from Schuessler (2007:514).

²⁷ See vol.1. ch.6, #94.

on^{III} *vacant* (v); ZO/TE/SI oŋ^{II} ~ on^{III}
vacant (v), on^{III} ~ ɔt *vacate* (v). MI
heŋ^I ~ hen^{III} *hollow* (v); TE heŋ^I ~
hen^{III} *perforate, cavitied* (v); SI heaŋ^I
cavitied (v), hoŋ^I ~ hon^{III} *hollow,*
perforate (v).

j

jek — (Austroasiatic).²⁸ MI/ZA zek, TH ʒaʔ, TE/SI zek— *armpit* (n).

jêk —²⁹ MI/ZA zek ~ zeʔ, TH ʒa^{III}—, ZO za^{III}— / ze^{III}—, TE zeʔ— / zεʔ—, SI zek— ~ za^{III} *ashamed, humble* (v).

jeŋ — TH ʒeŋ^{III} ~ ʒeʔ, ZO zeŋ^{III} ~ ʒeʔ / zət, TE zeŋ^{III} ~ zət, SI zeŋ^{III} ~ ʒek / zət *use* (v).

ja² — TH ʒa^{II} ~ ʒaʔ^{II}, ZO za^{II} ~ zaʔ^{II}, TE/SI za^{II} ~ zak^{II} *hear* (v).

jaŋ¹ — MI zaŋ^I *upper back* (n); ZA/ZO/TE/SI zaŋ^I *dorsum* (n); TH ʒaŋ^I *crown of head* (n). TH ʒaŋ^I ~ ʒa^{III}, ZO/TE/SI zaŋ^I ~ za^{III} *level* (v).

jaŋ² — MI/ZA zaŋ^{IIA}, TH ʒaŋ^{II}, ZO/TE/SI zaŋ^{II} *lightweight* (v).

jap — (Austroasiatic).³⁰ MI zap^{IB} ~ zeʔ, ZA zap^{IB}, TH ʒap^{II} ~ ʒap^{III}, ZO/TE zap^{II} ~ zap^{II}, SI zap^{II} ~ zap^{II} / za^{III} *flap* (v). *cf.* (k)l^(h)v̄p, ^(h)l̄v̄m[—]

jas — MI/ZA/ZO/TE/SI za^{III}, TH ʒa^{II/III} *hundred* (n).³¹

jaw¹ — MI zaw^I ~ zaw^{III} *vast* (v); ZA zaw^I ~ zaw^{III} *lie down* (v); TH ʒaw^I ~ ʒaw^{III} *wide* (v); ZO zaw^{III} *fields within region* (n); SI zaw^I ~ zaw^{III} *sprawl on back* (v); TH ʒaw^{III} *surroundings* (n).

jep — TH ʒep ~ ʒe^{III}, ZO zep ~ ze^{III}, TE zep ~ zεʔ *wedge* (v).

jin² — MI zin^{IIA} ~ zin^{III}, TH ʒin^{II} ~ ʒin^{II} ZO/TE zin^{II} ~ zin^{III}, SI zin^{III} *travel* (v); TH ʒin^{II}, ZO/TE zin^{II} *traveller* (n).

joŋ¹ — MI/TE/SI zəŋ^I ~ zəŋ^{III} *seek* (v). *cf.* joŋ¹

joʷ¹ — MI/ZA/ZO/TE/SI zəʷ^I, TH ʒəʷ^I *Zo*.

joʷ² — MI zəʷ^{IIA} ~ zəʔ, ZA –zəʷ^{IIA} *finish* (v); TH ʒəʷ^{II} ~ ʒə^{III}, ZO/SI zəʷ^{II} ~ zə^{III} TE zəʷ^{II} ~ zəʔ *finish, win* (v).

jol[—] — MI sol^I ~ sol^{III}, ZA/ZO/TE/SI zol^{II} ~ zol^{III}, TH ʒol^{II} ~ ʒol^{III} *oval* (v).

jom² — TH ʒom^{II} ~ ʒom^{III} *weak* (v) ZO/TE/SI zom^{II} ~ zom^{III} *languid* (v).

jon¹ — TH ʒon^I, ZO/TE zon^I *rod for corncobs* (n).

joŋ¹ — TE zoŋ^I ~ zon^{III} *carry jointly* (v).³² ZO/TE zon^{III} ~ zət *summon assistance* (v). *cf.* joŋ¹

joŋ¹ — MI/ZA/ZO/TE/SI zoŋ^I, TH ʒoŋ^I *monkey* (n)

joŋ¹ — ZO/TE/SI zoŋ^I ~ zon^{III} *poor* (v); TH ʒoŋ^I ~ ʒon^{III} *ill-natured* (v).

jot — MI zot^{IB} ~ zəʔ *ask* (v); ZA zot^{IB} *follow animal tracks* (v); TH ʒot^{II} ~ ʒot^{III} *walk* (v); TE zot^{II} ~ zot^{III}, SI zot^{II} ~ zot^{III} / zo^{II} *ask, grope* (v).

juəŋ¹ — MI zuəŋ^I ~ zuəŋ^{III} *leap* (v),³³ zuəŋ^{III} *leap on* (v); TE –zuəŋ^I *fly* (v).³⁴ TH ʒouŋ^{III} ~ ʒət, ZO zuəŋ^{III} ~ zət, TE zuəŋ^{III} ~ zət *head for pastures new*

²⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #2.

²⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6 #3.

³⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #72.

³¹ TH ʒa^{III} from Luce (1962:tableB).

³² TE joŋ^I ~ zon^{III} from Bhaskararao (1996:103).

³³ MI zuəŋ^I ~ zuəŋ^{III} from VanBik (2009:285).

³⁴ TE –zuəŋ^I from Khoi Lam Thang (2001:143).

(v), SI *zuen*^{III} ~ *zot* *elope, leave mother to live with father* (v).

juar¹ — (Austroasiatic).³⁵ MI/ZA *zuar*^I ~ *zuar*^{III} *sell* (v_{i/v}), TH *zor*^I *sell* (v_b); TH *zov*^I ~ *zov*^{III}, ZO *zua*^I ~ *zua*^{III}, TE *zvak*^I ~ *zvak*^{III}, SI *zuek*^I ~ *zuek*^{III} *sell* (v).

jok — MI/ZA/TE/SI –*zok*, TH –*zov*^I, SI –*zov*^I *sambur deer* (n).

jom¹ — MI/ZA/ZO/TE/SI *zum*^I ~ *zum*^{III}, TH *zum*^I ~ *zum*^{III} *taper* (v_i); MI/ZA *zum*^{III}, TE/SI *zum*^{III} ~ *zop* *taper* (v_i).

jon¹ — MI/SI *zun*^I ~ *zun*^{III} *urinate* (v); TH *zun*^I ~ *zun*^{III}, ZO *zun*^I ~ *zun*^{III} *melt* (v). MI/ZA/ZO/TE/SI *zun*^{III}, TH *zun*^{III} *urine* (n).

ju¹ — (Sinitic).³⁶ MI/ZA/ZO/TE/SI *zu*^I, TH *zu*^I *liquor* (n).

ju² — (Sinitic).³⁷ MI –*zu*^{III}, ZA *zu*^{IIA}–, TH *zu*^{II}, ZO/TE *zu*^{II}; SI *zu*– *rodent* (n).

jus — MI *zu*^{III}– (~ *zok*), TH *zu*^{III} ~ *zov*^I, ZO *zu*^{III} ~ *zov*^I / *zot*, TE *zu*^{III} ~ *zok*, SI *zu*^{III} ~ *zok* / *zot* *rain* (v).

jut — (Austroasiatic).³⁸ MI/ZA *zut*^I ~ *zut*^{III}, TH *zut*^I ~ *zut*^{III}, ZO/TE/SI *zut*^{II} ~ *zut*^{III} *stroke* (v).

ju² — (ST **ja*[?]).³⁹ MI/ZA *za*^{IIA} ~ *zat*^{IIIB}, TH *za*^{II} ~ *zat*^{II}, ZO *za*^{II} ~ *zat*^{II}, TE *zia*^{II} ~ *ziat*^{II}, SI *ze*^{II} ~ *zet*^{II} *itch* (v_i). MI *ziat*^{IIIB} ~ *zia*^I, ZA *ziat*^I LA *ziat*^{IIIB} *file* (v); TE *ziat*^{II} *tickle* (v).

³⁵ See Shorto (2006:450).

³⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #106.

³⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #134.

³⁸ See the data in Shorto (2006:296).

³⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #99.

juj[–] — MI *zaj*^I, TH *zej*^{I–}, ZO/TE/SI *zej*^{I–} *song* (n); MI *zaj*^I ~ *zaj*^{III} *sing* (v); MI *zej*^{IIA} ~ *zej*^{III}, ZA *zej*^I ~ *zej*^{III} *skilful* (v); MI *zaj*^{III} *temperament* (n).

jvl[–] — MI *zar*^I ~ *zar*^{III}, TH *zel*^I ~ *zel*^{III}, ZO/SI *zel*^I ~ *zel*^I, SI *zal*^I ~ *zal*^{III}, TE *zel*^{II} ~ *zel*^{III} *spread out* (v); ZA *zar*^I ~ *zar*^{III} *hang out/down* (v); TH *za*^I *lay out* (v); TH *ze*^I ~ *ze*^I, ZO *ze*^I ~ *ze*^{III} *spread wings* (v); TE *zak*^I ~ *zak*^{III} *spread* (v); TE *zek*^I ~ *zek*^{III}, SI *zeak*^I ~ *zeak*^{III} *distribute* (v); MI –*zer*^I *reveal* (v); TE *zel*^I / *zel*^I *flatten out* (v). MI –*zel*^I *smooth* (v); MI *zal*^I ~ *zal*^{III} *recline, level (road)* (v); MI *zol*^I ~ *zol*^{III} *level (land)* (v); TH *zal*^I ~ *zal*^{III}, SI *zal*^I ~ *zal*^{III} *recline* (v); TE *zal*^I ~ *zal*^{III} *sleep* (v). MI *zar*^I, ZO *zal*^I *branch* (n); TH *zal*^I *shelf* (n); TH *zol*^I, ZO/TE/SI *zol*^I *beam* (n). MI *zaj*^{IIA} ~ *zaj*^{III} *proliferate* (v); ZO/TE/SI *zej*^{II} ~ *zej*^{III} *wide* (v).

jvl[–] — (Sinitic).⁴⁰ MI *zir*^I ~ *zir*^{III}, ZA *zir*^I ~ *zir*^I, TH *zil*^I ~ *zil*^{III} *learn* (v); ZA *zir*^I *teach* (v); ZO/TE *zil*^I ~ *zil*^{III} *recall, retrace* (v); SI *zil*^I ~ *zil*^{III} *imitate* (v). MI *zul*^I ~ *zul*^{III} / *zol*^I *follow course* (v); ZA *zul*^I ~ *zul*^{III} *pool resources* (v); TH *zvl*^{II} ~ *zvl*^{III} *dissolve* (v); TH *zun*^{II} ZO *zol*^{II} ~ *zol*^{III}, TE/SI *zun*^{II} ~ *zun*^{III} *squishy (fruit)* (v); ZA *zun*^{IIIB} *leak* (v). MI *zuj*^{II}, TH *zuj*^{II} ~ *zuj*^{III}, ZO *zuj*^{II} ~ *zuj*^{III}, TE *zuj*^{II} ~ *zuj*^I, SI *zuj*^{II} ~ *zuj*^{III} *follow* (v); MI *zuj*^I *taper* (v). ZA *zel*^I *peel fruit skin with knife* (v); TH *zel*^{III}, ZO *zel*^{III} ~ *zel*^{III}, TE *zel*^{III} ~ *zel*^I, SI *zel*^{III} *permeate* (v). TH/TE/SI *sul*^{I–} *pursue* (v). ZO *suj*^I ~ *suj*^{III} *search* (v). TE *zul*^{II} ~ *zul*^{III}, SI *zul*^{III} ~ *zol*^{III} *skim past target* (v). MI *soj*^{IIIB} ~ *soj*^I, TH *suj*^{II} ~ *suj*^{III} / *soj*^{III}, ZO *suj*^{II} ~ *suj*^{III}, TE *suj*^{II} ~ *soj*^I, SI *soj*^{II} ~ *soj*^{III} *whittle* (v).

⁴⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #76.

jvm¹ — MI zam¹ ~ zam^{III} *sprawl, float* (v), MI zəm^{IB} *spread* (v); ZA zam¹, TH zam¹ ~ zam^{III}, ZO/TE/SI zam¹ ~ zam^{III} *sprawl* (v). ZA zəm¹ ~ zəm^{III} *fly* (v); TH zəm¹ ~ zəm^{III} *lie across/on-back* (v); TE -zəm¹ ~ zəm^{III} *swim* (v), *droop (eyelids)* (v); SI zəm¹ ~ zəm^{III} *go far (projectile)* (v); TH zəm¹, ZO/SI zəm¹ *strand* (n); TH zəm^{III} ~ zəp, ZO/TE/SI zəm^{III} ~ zəp *reach for* (v). MI zəm^{IB}, TH zəm^{III} ~ zəp, ZO/TE/SI zəm^{III} ~ zəp *join* (v).

jvŋ¹ — TH -zəŋ¹, ZO zəŋ¹-, SI -zəŋ¹ *intestines* (n); TE zəŋ¹- *intestines, strand* (n). MI/ZA zʊŋ¹, TH zɪŋ^{III}, ZO/TE/SI zɪŋ^{III} *partition* (n). cf. **jvŋ²**

jvŋ² — MI/ZA zʊŋ^{IA} *finger* (n); TH zʊŋ^{II}, ZO zʊŋ^{II} *root* (n), TE/SI zʊŋ^{II} *finger, root* (n). MI zəŋ^{IA}, SI zəŋ^{II} *penis, bee stinger* (n); ZA zəŋ^{IA}, TH zəŋ^{II}, ZO/TE zəŋ^{II} *penis* (n). cf. **jvŋ¹**

jvŋ⁻ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI zɪŋ¹ *morning* (n); MI zɪŋ¹ ~ zɪn^{III} *be early morning, gather (clouds)* (v); ZA zɪŋ¹ ~ zɪn^{III} *gather (morning clouds)* (v); TH zɪŋ¹ ~ zɪn^{III} *dark* (v); ZO/TE/SI zɪŋ¹ ~ zɪn^{III} *gloomy* (v). MI -zɔŋ¹, ZA -zɔŋ⁽¹⁾ *dusk* (n). MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI zən^{III} *night* (n); TE zən^{III} ~ zət *be night* (v). MI zɪŋ^{IA} ~ zɪn^{III}, TH zɪŋ^{II} ~ zɪn^{III}, ZO/TE/SI zɪŋ^{II} ~ zɪn^{III} *dense* (v).

k

kem¹ — (Austroasiatic).⁴¹ MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI kem¹ *mouth (n)*. MI/ZA kem^{1B}, TH/ZO/TE/SI kem¹ ~ kem^{III} *set trap (v)*.

kep — (Austroasiatic).⁴² MI/ZA kep *crotch (n)*. cf. **kāp**

kan⁻ — (Indo-Aryan).⁴³ MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE kat¹, SI ken^{III} *sulphur (n)*.

kaŋ² — MI -kaŋ^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI -kaŋ^{II} *mosquito (n)*.

ka(ŋ)⁻ — (Austroasiatic).⁴⁴ MI kaŋ^{IIA} ~ kan^{III} *elevated (v)*; MI kak^{IB} *fork of tree (n)*, *fork (v)*; ZA kaŋ^{IIA} ~ kan^{III}, ZA kak^{IIA} ~ kak^{III} *apart (v)*; TH kaŋ^{II} ~ kan^{III} *rise, convalesce, apart (v)*; ZO/TE kaŋ^{II} ~ kan^{III} *convalesce (v)*; SI kaŋ^{II} ~ kan^{III} *convalesce, apart (v)*. TH/ZO/TE/SI ka^{II} ~ kat^{II} *fork (v)*. MI/ZA ka¹ *mouth (n)*. TH ka¹ ~ ket / keʔ, TE ka¹ ~ ka^{II}, SI ka¹ ~ ket *open mouth (v)*. ⇨ **k^haŋ²**. cf. **k^ha²**

kap — MI/ZA kap^{IB} ~ keʔ, TH/ZO/TE kap^{II} ~ kap^{III}, SI kap^{II} ~ kap^{III} / ka^{III} *shoot (v)*.

kāp — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI kōp *couple (n)*. TH/ZO/TE/SI kap^{II} *couple of oxen (n)*. cf. **kep**

kaw¹ — MI/TH/ZO/SI kaw¹ ~ kaw^{III}, ZA kaw^{III} ~ kəwʔ *divaricate (v)*.

kaj⁻ — MI/ZA keʔ^{III-}, TH/ZO/TE/SI kaj^{III-} *prawn (n)*.

kāk — MI kek, TH/ZO keʔ^{II} ~ ke^{III}, SI kek ~ ke^{III} *crack (v)*; ZA kek ~ keʔ *crack (vi)*, kak *crack (vi)*; TE kek^{II} ~ kek^{III} *tear (v)*. MI keʔ *shatter (v)*; TH/ZO/SI ke^{III}, TE keʔ *leaky (v)*. MI kek^{IB} ~ keʔ *pull out/apart (v)*. cf. **k^hvŋ**

kAL⁻ — MI kar^{IB}, TH kaʔ¹ ~ keʔ, ZO kaʔ¹ ~ kaʔ^{III} *widen, stride (v)*; ZA kar¹ *stride (v)*; TE/SI kak¹ ~ kak^{III} *widen (v)*. MI/TE kel¹ ~ kel^{III} *walk (v)*. MI kel^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI kel^{II} *kidney (n)*; ZA kel^{IIA-} *groin (n)*; ZA/ZO kel¹, LA kar¹ *footstep (n)*; TH/SI kel¹ *footstep, groin (n)*. MI kar¹, TH/ZO/TE/SI kal¹ *interval (n)*; ZA ker^{III} *between (v)*. MI/ZA kelʔ, TH/ZO/SI kel^{III} *lever, bolt (v)*; TE kel^{III} ~ kelʔ *lever (v)*, kelʔ *bolt (v)*. MI/ZA kan^{IB}, TH/ZO/TE/SI kan^{II} ~ kan^{III} *traverse (v)*; TH kel¹ ~ kel^{III} *ascend, traverse (v)*. M/ZO/TE/SI kaj¹ ~ kaj^{III}, TH kaj¹ ~ kaj^{III} / keʔ^{III} *ford (v)*. cf. **klaj¹**

kaŋ⁻ — (Austroasiatic).⁴⁵ MI kaŋ¹ ~ kan^{III}, MI keŋ^{IB}, ZA keŋ¹ ~ ken^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI keŋ^{II} ~ ken^{III} *evaporate (v)*; MI kaŋ¹ ~ kan^{III}, MI kaŋ^{III} ~ ken^{IB} *burn (v)*; ZA kaŋ^{III} ~ keŋ^{IB} *burn (vi)*, keŋ^{IB} *burn (vi)*. MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI keŋ¹ ~ ken^{III} *fry (v)*; TE kaŋ^{III} ~ ket / ka^{II}, SI kaŋ^{III} ~ ket *scorch (v)*.⁴⁶

kej¹ — (areal).⁴⁷ MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI kej¹ I.⁴⁸

kej¹ — MI/ZO kej¹, SI -kej¹ *tiger (n)*; ZA -kej¹ *mythical tiger (n)*; TH kej¹ *lion (n)*; TE -kej¹ *leopard (n)*.

⁴¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #115.

⁴² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #38.

⁴³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #162.

⁴⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #79.

⁴⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #51.

⁴⁶ TE ket from Bhaskararao (1996:51).

⁴⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #98.

⁴⁸ ZA has an abbreviated form ki¹.

kej̄ — MI kej̄ʔ, ZO kej̄^{III}, TE kej̄^{III} ~ kej̄ʔ
bite (v).

keŋ^I — MI/ZA keŋ^I ~ keŋ^{III} *bring (v)*,
keŋ^{IB} *bring (v_b)*; TH/ZO/TE/SI keŋ^I ~
keŋ^{III} *bring (v)*. cf. **(k)l^(h)vŋ̄**

kep — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI kep *mollusc*
(n).

kel̄ — MI/TH/ZO/TE kel̄^{III}, SI keal^{III} *goat*
(n).

kew̄ — MI kew^{IB} ~ kew̄ʔ, ZA/TE kew̄ʔ,
TH kew^{III} ~ kew^{III}, ZO/SI kew^{III} *hatch*
(v).

kiam² — MI/TE kiam^{II} ~ kiam^{III}, TH keim^{II}
~ keim^{III}, ZO kiem^{II} ~ kiem^{III}, SI kiem^{II}
~ kiem^{III} *decrease (v_i)*. ⇨ **k^hiam²**

kil² — MI/TE kil̄ʔ, TH/ZO/SI kil̄^{III} *fasten*
(v); ZA kil^{IA} ~ kil^{III} *guard (v)*.

kim̄ — MI kim^{IA} ~ kim^{III} *complete (v)*;
TH kim^{II}, TE kim^{II} ~ kim^{III}, SI kim^{II} (~
kim^{III}) *equal (v)*. ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI kim^I
~ kim^{III} *entire (v)*. MI kip *every (v)*;
TH/ZO/TE/SI kip *stable (v)*.

ki² — MI/ZA ki^{IB}, TH/ZO/TE/SI ki^{II} *horn*
(n).

ki² — (ST *gjəʔ).⁴⁹ MI -ki^{IA}, ZA ki^{IA-},
TH/ZO/TE/SI ki^{II} *parrot (n)*.

kir² — MI/ZA kir^{IA} ~ kir^{III}, TH kiʔ^{II} ~ kiʔ,
ZO kia^{II} ~ kia^{III}, TE kik^{II} ~ kik^{III} *return*
(v_i); SI kik^{II} ~ kik^{III} / ki^{III} *discolour*
(v).⁵⁰ ⇨ **k^hir²**. cf. **kvl̄**

kiw̄ — MI kik, ZA kiŋ^{III} ~ kiŋ^{IB}, SI kiŋ^{III} ~
kik *knock (v)*.

kiw̄ — MI/ZA/ZO/TE kiw^{III}, TH kiw^{III}
elbow (n).

kək — (*Austroasiatic*).⁵¹ ZA kək ~ kəʔ
fade (v); TH kəʔ, ZO kəʔ ~ ko^{III}, TE
kək^I, SI kək^I ~ ko^{III} *peel (v_i)*. ⇨ **k^hvk**

kəʔ² — MI kəʔ^{IA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI kəʔ^{II} *yoke,*
hand-cuffs (n).

kəʔ² — (*Indo-Aryan*).⁵² MI -kəʔ^{IA},
TH/ZO/TE -kəʔ^{II} *horse (n)*.

kəŋ^I — MI kəŋ^I *path, doorway (n)*; ZA
kəŋ^I *path (n)*; TE kəŋ^I *door (n)*; SI
kəŋ^I *entrance, road home (n)*. cf. **kət**

kət — MI kət *dooryard (n)*; ZA kət *gate*
(n); TH/ZO kət *door (n)*. cf. **kəŋ^I**

kəw² — MI kəw^{I/IA}, TH/TE/SI kəw^{II}
shoulder (n).

kol^I — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI kol^I *Burman*
(n).

kom^I — MI kom^I *pod, shell (n)*; ZA kom^I
husk (n); TH kom^I *cob (n)*; ZO/TE
kom^I *wall (n)*. TH/ZO kom^I ~ kom^{III}
visit person (v); TE kom^I ~ kom^{III}
gather (relatives) (v_i); SI kom^I ~
kom^{III} *in touch (v)*. ⇨ **k^hom^I**

koŋ² — MI koŋ^{IB} *loins (n)*; ZA koŋ^{IB}
upper leg (n); TH/ZO/TE/SI koŋ^{II} *waist*
(n). cf. **kvŋ̄**

⁴⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #127.

⁵⁰ See VanBik (2009:324) for the possible
association with **kvl̄**.

⁵¹ See Shorto (2006:170).

⁵² See Matisoff (2003:400).

kva² — (ST *k^wəw[?]).⁵³ MI kva^{IA} ~ kva^{III},
ZA kva^{IA} ~ kva^{IB}, TH kou^{II}, ZO kuo^{II},
TE kva^{II}, SI kue^{II} *nine* (v).

kvaŋ¹ — MI/ZA/TE kvaŋ^I, TH kouŋ^I, ZO
kvoŋ^I, SI kueŋ^I *coffin* (n).

kvar¹ — ZO kvoŋ^I ~ kvoŋ^{III}, TE kva^I ~
kva^{III} *hollow* (v). ZA kvar^I *hollow*
(n). ⇨ **k^hvar¹**

kvas — MI/ZA/TE kva^{III}, TH kou^{III}, ZO
kvo^{III}, SI kue^{III} *burrow* (n).

kul¹ — (Austroasiatic).⁵⁴ ZA/SI kul^I
twenty (n).

kus — MI/ZA/TE -kūŋ, TH/ZO -ku^{III}, SI
-ku^(III) *porcupine* (n).⁵⁵

kul¹ — MI/ZA kul^I *stockade* (v); MI/TE
kul^I, TH/ZO/SI kul^{III} *city wall* (n).

kvl¹ — (Austroasiatic).⁵⁶ MI kva^I ~
kva^{III}, ZA kva^{IA} ~ kva^{III}, TH kou^{II} ~
kou^{III}, ZO kvo^{II} ~ kvo^{III}, TE kva^{II} ~
kva^{III}, SI kue^{II} ~ kue^{III} *coil* (v). MI
kva^I, TH kou^{III}, TE kva^{III}, SI kue^{III}
coil (n). MI/ZA kva^{III} ~ kva^I *bend* (v)
TH kou^I, ZO kve^I ~ kve^{III} *ready for*
harvesting (rice) (v); TE kva^I ~ kva^{III},
SI kue^I ~ kue^{III} *sag* (v). MI koj^{III} ~
koj^I, ZA koj^{IB} ~ koj^{III}, TH koj^{II} ~ koj^{III} /
koj^{III}, ZO/TE koj^{II} ~ koj^{III}, SI kva^{II} ~
kva^{III} *bend* (v). MI kul^I ~ kul^{III} / kul^I,
ZA kul^{III}, TE kul^{III} ~ kul^I, SI kul^{III} ~
kul^{III} *bend* (v). MI kil^{IA} *angled* (v);
TH/TE/SI kil^{II} ~ kil^{III} *curl (hair)* (v).
MI kil^{IA}, TE kil^I *edge, corner* (n); ZA
kil^{IB} *corner* (n); ZO/SI kil^I *edge* (n).

MI kel^{II} ~ kel^{III} *remote* (v); ZA kel^{IB}
corner (v). MI kun^{IA} ~ kun^{III},
TH/ZO/TE kun^{II} ~ kun^{III} *bow* (v); SI
kun^{II} ~ kun^{III} *bow at neck* (v); ZA
kun^{IA} ~ kun^{III} *bow, hunchbacked* (v);
TH kon^{II} ~ kon^{III} *bend* (v); ZO kon^{II} ~
kon^{III} *hunchbacked* (v); SI kon^{II} ~
kon^{III} *bow at waist* (v). TH/ZO/TE/SI
kən^I ~ kən^{III} *crouch* (v). MI kon^{III}
saddle of hill (n). ZA kaj^{IA} ~ kaj^{III}
askew (v), TH kaj^{IA} ~ kaj^{III} / ke^{III}, ZO
kaj^{IA} ~ kaj^{III} *low (sun)* (v), TE/SI kaj^{II} ~
kaj^{III} *askew/low (eyes/sun)* (v). cf.
no(a)j¹, **wvl¹**, **kir²**

kvŋ¹ — (Tai-Kadai).⁵⁷ MI kvŋ^{IA} *trunk*
(n), kvŋ^{IB} *branches* (n); MI kvaŋ^{IA}
stalk (n); ZA kvŋ^{IA} *trunk, stalk* (n);
TH/ZO/TE kvŋ^{II}, SI kvŋ^{II} *stalk* (n); TH
keŋ^I, ZO/TE kvŋ^I *rod* (n), TH/TE keŋ^{II}
leg (n), ZO keŋ^{II} *foot, leg* (n); SI kvŋ^I
rod-shaped handle (n). cf. **koŋ²**

kvm¹ — MI kəm^I ~ kəm^{III} *shrug, cup*
hand (v); ZA k^hum^I *concave* (v);
ZO/TE kum^I ~ kum^{III} *concave, cup*
hand (v). MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI kəm^{III}
year (n).⁵⁸ MI kəm^{IA} ~ kəm^{III},
TH/ZO/TE/SI kəm^I ~ kəm^{III} *indented*
(v). MI kəm^{IA} ~ kəm^{III}, TH kəm^I ~
kəm^{III} *bend* (v). MI/TE kəm^{III}, TH
kəm^I, ZO kəm^{III}, SI kuəm^{I/III} *valley*
(n); MI kəm^{IA} *shallow depression* (n);
ZA hom^{IA}, ZO/TE/SI hom^{II} ~ hom^{III}
empty (v); TH hom^I ~ hom^{III} *hollow*
(v); TH/ZO/TE hom^I *hole* (n). MI hūm^I
pit trap (n).

kv(w)¹ — (Austroasiatic).⁵⁹ MI kəw^{III} ~
kəw^I, ZA kəw^I ~ kəw^I *call* (v); TH
kəw^{III} *call, inform* (v); ZO/TE/SI kəw^I

⁵³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #121.

⁵⁴ See Shorto (2006:570).

⁵⁵ Shafer (1965:4) suggests an Austroasiatic link.

⁵⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #17.

⁵⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #158.

⁵⁸ See Matisoff (1972a:35) for similar semantics.

⁵⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #31.

~ kəw^{III} *disparage* (v); TE kəw^{III} ~
kəw^I, ZO/SI kəw^{III} *inform* (v). MI aw^I
~ aw^{III} *shout* (v_{i/t}), MI ɛw^I *shout* (v_b);
ZA ʔaw^I ~ ʔaw^{III} *shout* (v_{i/t}), ʔɛw^I
shout (v_b); SI aw^I ~ aw^{III} *shout* (v); TH
ɛw^I ~ ɛw^{III}, TH/ZO aw^I ~ aw^{III}
vociferous (v). TH/TE/SI ku^{II} ~ kut^{II}
exclaim (v).

k^h

k^hɛl̄ — MI k^hɛl̄? *herd, overtake* (v); ZA k^hal^{III} ~ k^hɛl̄? *watch over herd* (v); TH xɛl^{III} / xɛl^{III}, ZO xɛl^{III}, TE -xɛl̄? *overtake* (v).

k^hɛm̄ — ZO/TE xɛm^{III}, SI k^hɛm^{III} *gold* (n).

k^hɛt — MI/ZA/SI k^hɛt, TH/ZO/TE xɛt *one* (v). MI/ZA k^hɛt ~ k^hɛ? *full* (v); TH/TE xɛt, SI k^hɛt *same* (v); ZO xɛt *co-occur* (v).

k^ha² — MI/ZA k^ha^{IIIB}, TH/ZO/TE xa^{II}, SI k^ha^{II} *jaw, chin* (n). cf. **ka(ɒ)**

k^ha² — (ST *k^ha[?]).⁶⁰ MI k^ha^{III} ~ k^hak^{IIIB}, ZA k^ha^{IIIB} ~ k^hat^{IIIB}, TH/ZO xa^{II} ~ xat^{II}, TE xa^{II} ~ xat^{II} / xak^{II}, SI k^ha^{II} ~ k^hat^{II} *bitter* (v). TH/ZO/TE -xa^{III}, SI -k^ha^{III} *bile* (n).

k^ha(k) — (*onomatopoeic*). MI k^ha^{III} ~ k^hak^{IIIB}, ZA k^hak^I *phlegm* (v). MI k^hak^{IIIA}, ZA k^hak^I, TH xa?^{II} / xat^{II}, ZO xa?^{II-} / xat^{II-}, TE xak^{II-}, SI k^hak^{II} *phlegm* (n).

k^haL² — (ST *k^hal[?]).⁶¹ MI k^hɛl^{IIIB} *congeal* (v), ZA k^hɛl^{IIIA} ~ k^hɛl^{III}, TH xɛl^{III}, ZO xɛl^{II} ~ xɛl^{III}, TE xɛl^{III} ~ xɛl̄?, SI k^hɛl^{III} *solid, congeal* (v). MI/ZA k^har^{IIIA} ~ k^har^{III}, TH xa?^{II} ~ xa^{III}, ZO xa^{II} ~ xa^{III}, TE xak^{II} ~ xak^{III}, SI k^hak^{II} ~ k^hak^{III} / k^ha^{III} *close, shut* (v). MI k^har^{IIIA} *crust, dam* (n); ZA k^har^{IIIA} *glutinous mass* (n).

k^ham¹ — MI/ZA k^ham^{III} *precipice* (n), *precipitous* (v); SI k^ham^I *steep* (v).

k^haŋ² — MI/ZA k^haŋ^{IIIA} ~ k^han^{III} *lay over gap* (v); TH xaŋ^{IIIA} ~ xan^{III}, SI k^haŋ^{II} ~

k^han^{III} *raise, lay over (gap)* (v); ZO/TE xaŋ^{IIIA} ~ xan^{III} *raise* (v). ⇨ **kaŋ²**

k^hap — (*Austroasiatic*).⁶² MI k^hap^I, ZA k^hap^{IIIB}, TH/ZO/TE xap^{II}, SI k^hap^{II} *handspan* (n). MI k^hap^I ~ k^hap^{III} *span with hand* (v).

k^haw¹ — MI k^haw^I *bark used for rope* (n); TH/ZO/TE xaw^I, SI k^haw^I *rope* (n).

k^hAM̄ — MI/ZA k^hɛm^I ~ k^hɛm^{III} *block* (v); TH/ZO xɛm^I ~ xɛm^{III}, TE xɛm^I ~ xɛm^{III} / xɛp, SI k^hɛm^I ~ k^hɛm^{III} / k^hɛp *terrace* (v). MI k^hɛm^{III} ~ k^hɛm^{IIIB}, ZA k^hɛm^{III}, TH/ZO/TE xɛm^{III} ~ xɛp, SI k^hɛm^{III} ~ k^hɛp *pillow* (v). MI k^hɛp, SI k^ham^{II} *prohibit* (v); ZA k^hɛp *gird* (v); TH/ZO xam^I, TE xam^{II} *obstruct* (v). MI k^hɛm^{IIIA} ~ k^hɛm^{III} *sate, ache* (v); ZA k^hɛm^{IIIA} ~ k^hɛm^{III} *ache* (v); TH/ZO/TE xɛm^{II} ~ xɛm^{III}, SI k^hɛm^{II} ~ k^hɛm^{III} *sate, nauseate* (v).

k^hɛj² — MI k^hɛj^{IIIA} ~ k^hɛj^{III}, ZO/TE xɛj^{II} ~ xɛj^{III}, SI k^hɛj^{II} ~ k^hɛj^{III} *ferret* (v); ZA k^hɛj^{IIIA} ~ k^hɛj^{III} *sift* (v). cf. **kl^hɛj²**

k^hɛl² — TH/TE xɛl^{II} ~ xɛl^{III} *cunning* (v); ZO xɛl^{II} ~ xɛl^{III}, SI k^hɛl^{II} ~ k^hɛl^{III} *witty* (v).

k^hɛl² — MI k^hɛl^{IIIB}, TH/ZO xɛl^{II} *hip* (n).

k^(h)es — MI/ZA ke^{III}, TE xe^{III} *foot* (n).

k^hɛw̄ — MI k^hɛw̄? *pick with finger nail* (v); ZA k^hɛw̄? *scratch with hands* (v), TH xɛw^{II} ~ xɛw^{III}, ZO xɛw^{III}, TE xɛw̄?, SI k^hɛw^{III} *scrape* (v). MI/ZA hew^I ~ hew^{III}, TH/ZO/TE hew^{II} ~ hew^{III}, SI hew^{II} ~ hew^{III} *deplete* (v). TH hew^{II} ~ hew^{III}, ZO hew^{III}, TE hew̄?, SI hew^{III}

⁶⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #19.

⁶¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #39.

⁶² See the data in Shorto (2006:567).

prune (v). ZO hɛw^{II} ~ hɛw^{III} *shave, cut hair* (v). TH/ZO/TE t^hew^{II} ~ t^hew^{III}, SI t^hɛaw^{II} ~ t^hɛaw^{III} *diminish (rain)* (v); ZA t^hɛwʔ, TH t^hɛw^{II} ~ t^hɛw^{III}, ZO t^hɛw^{III} *graze* (v).

k^hiam² — ZO xiem^{III} ~ xiep, TE xiam^{III} ~ xiap, SI k^hiɛm^{III} ~ k^hɛp *decrease* (v). ⇨ **kiam²**

k^him¹ — MI/ZA/TH t^him^I ~ t^him^{III}, ZO/TE –sim^I *soul* (n); SI t^him^I ~ t^him^{III} *dark (sky), quiet (people)* (v). ZA t^him^{IB} *black (inside of fruit)* (v); TH t^hip, ZO/TE sip *quiet* (v); SI t^hip *quieten* (v). TE xim^{III}– *pitch black* (v); ZO xim^{III}–, SI k^him^{III}– *dark* (v).⁶³ cf. **t^hum²**

k^hit — (ST *k^hjət).⁶⁴ ZA k^hit ~ k^hiʔ *bind* (v); TH xit ~ xi^{III}, TE xiʔ, SI k^hit ~ k^hi^{III} *tie* (v); ZO xi^{III} *tie, bind* (v).

k^hi¹ — (ST *k^hjə).⁶⁵ MI/ZA/SI –k^hi¹, TH/ZO/TE –xi¹ *barking deer* (n). cf. **k^hi²**

k^hi² — ZA k^hi^{IB} ~ k^hik^{IB} *gore* (v). cf. **k^hi¹**

k^hiŋ⁻ — MI k^hiŋ^{III} *surprisingly heavy* (v); MI k^hiŋ^{III} ~ k^hin^{IB} *weigh* (v); ZA k^hiŋ^{III} *heavy (human)* (v).

k^hir² — MI/ZA k^hirʔ *return* (v). ⇨ **kir²**

k^hɔL⁻ — MI/SI k^hɔn^I ~ k^hɔn^{III}, TH/ZO/TE xɔn^I ~ xɔn^{III} *collect* (v). TH/ZO/TE xɔl^{II} ~ xɔl^{III}, SI k^hɔl^{II} ~ k^hɔl^{III} *store* (v). ZA k^hɔn^{III} *lumber* (n).

k^hɔM² — MI k^hɔp, ZO xɔm^{II} ~ xɔm^{III} *sufficient* (v); ZA k^hɔp *satiated* (v); TH xɔm^{II} ~ xɔp, TE xɔm^{II} ~ xɔm^{III}, SI k^hɔm^{II} ~ k^hɔm^{III} *sufficient (consumables)* (v).

k^hom¹ — MI/ZA k^hom^{IB}, TH/ZO/TE xom^{III} ~ xɔp, SI k^hom^{III} ~ k^hɔp *gather* (v). ⇨ **kom¹**. cf. **k^hVM⁻**

k^hɔa¹ — (ST *k^{hw}ə).⁶⁶ MI/ZA k^hɔa^I, TH xɔv^I, ZO xɔv^I, TE xɔa^I, SI k^hue^I *village* (n).

k^hɔaj¹ — (areal).⁶⁷ MI/ZA k^hɔaj^I, TH xɔv^I, ZO xɔv^I, TE xɔaj^I, SI k^hue^I *bee* (n).

k^hɔal⁻ — MI/ZA k^hɔal^{III}, TH xɔv^{III}, ZO xɔv^{III}, TE xɔal^{III}, SI k^hue^{III} *stranger* (n).

k^hɔaŋ¹ — MI/ZA k^hɔaŋ^I, TH xɔv^I, ZO xɔv^I, TE xɔaŋ^I, SI k^hueŋ^I *drum* (n).⁶⁸

k^hɔaŋ¹ — MI/ZA k^hɔaŋ^I ~ k^hɔan^{III}, TH xɔv^I ~ xɔv^{III}, ZO xɔv^I ~ xɔv^{III}, TE xɔaŋ^I ~ xɔan^{III}, SI k^hueŋ^I ~ k^huen^{III} *crow* (v).

k^hɔar¹ — MI k^hɔar^I ~ k^hɔar^{III}, ZA k^hɔar^I *hollow* (v); TH xɔv^{III}, ZO xɔv^I ~ xɔv^{III}, TE k^hɔak^I ~ k^hɔak^{III} *hollow* (v). MI k^hɔar^I, TH xɔv^I *hollow* (n). ⇨ **kɔar¹**. cf. **k^hUL¹**

k^hɔat — TH xɔv^{II} ~ xɔv^{III}, ZO xɔv^{II} ~ xɔv^{III}, TE xɔat^{II} ~ xɔat^{III}, SI k^hue^{II} ~ k^hue^{III} *scratch, itch* (v).⁶⁹

⁶³ See Shorto (2006:372).

⁶⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #169.

⁶⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #7.

⁶⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #175.

⁶⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #15.

⁶⁸ Shafer (1952:155) suggests an Austroasiatic link.

⁶⁹ VanBik (2009:146) has initial *h-* in Lai.

k^hon⁻ — (*Austroasiatic*).⁷⁰ MI k^hom^{III}, ZA k^hon^{III}, SI -k^hon^{III}, TH/ZO/TE xon^{III} *bed* (n).

k^hop — MI k^hop (~ khʊʔ), ZA/SI k^hop, TH/ZO/TE xop *upturn, close book* (v).

k^hos — MI/ZA k^hoʔ, ZO xu^{III}, TE xʊʔ, SI k^hu^{III} ~ k^hok *cough* (v). cf. **K^hu²**

k^(h)ot — MI/ZA kʊt, TH/ZO/TE xʊt, SI k^hot *hand* (n).

K^hu² — (ST *k^həw², *onomatopoeic*).⁷¹ MI k^hu^{III} ~ k^huk^{IB}, ZA k^hu^{IB} ~ k^hut^{IB}, ZO/TE xu^{II} ~ xut^{II}, SI k^hu^{II} ~ k^hut^{II} *smoke* (v); TH xu^{II} ~ xut^{II} *smoke, cough* (v). MI k^hu^{IB}, ZA k^hu^{IB}, TH/ZO/TE xu^{II}, SI k^hu^{II} *smoke* (n). MI hu^{III} ~ huk^{IB} *steam* (v); ZA hu^{IIA} ~ hut^{IB} *steam food* (v). MI hu^{IB}, TH/ZO/TE/SI hu^{III} *steam* (n). cf. **k^hos**

k^huk — (*Austronesian*).⁷² MI k^hup^{IB}, ZA k^huk^{IB}, TH/ZO xup^{II}, TE xuk^{II}, SI k^hup^{II} *knee* (n).

k^hus — TH xʊʔ, ZO xu^{III} ~ xʊʔ, TE xu^{III} ~ xʊk, SI k^hu^{III} ~ k^hok *cover head* (v). MI/ZA k^hʊʔ, TH/ZO xu^{III}, TE xʊʔ *cover* (v).

k^hUL¹ — MI/ZA k^hor^I, TH/ZO xuʔ^I, TE xuk^I, SI k^huk^I *man-made hole* (n). TH/TE xul^I *cave* (n).⁷³ cf. **k^huar¹**

K^(h)vj⁻ — MI həjʔ / həj^{IB} *rake, skim off* (v); ZA həjʔ *carry debris (wind)* (v); TH həj^{II} ~ həj^{III} / həj^{III}, ZO həj^{II} ~ həj^{III}, TE həj^{II} ~ həj^{III} *skim off* (v). MI həj^{IB}

dig with hands (v); ZA həj^{IB} *brush aside debris* (v). MI/TE həjʔ, TH/SI həj^{III}, ZO həj^{III} *wind* (n); ZA həjʔ *wind carrying debris* (n). TH kuj^{III} ~ kʊj^{III}, ZO kuj^{III}, TE kuj^{III} ~ kʊjʔ, SI kʊj^{III} *rake* (v). MI k^hʊjʔ *comb* (n/v).

K^hvk — (*Austroasiatic*).⁷⁴ MI k^hək ~ k^həʔ, ZA t^həʔ, MI/ZA k^hεʔ, TH/ZO xe^{III}, TE xεʔ, SI k^he^{III} *peel* (v);⁷⁵ TH xəʔ, ZO xəʔ ~ xo^{III}, TE xək ~ xəʔ, SI k^hək ~ k^ho^{III} *peel* (v). MI/ZA hok^{IB} ~ həʔ, TH/ZO hoʔ^{II} ~ ho^{III}, TE hok^{II} ~ hok^{III}, SI hok^{II} ~ hok^{III} / ho^{III} *skin* (v). ⇨ **kək**. cf. **hoj¹**

K^hvl¹ — MI/TH t^hil^I ~ t^hil^{III}, ZA t^hol^I ~ t^hol^{III}, ZO sil^I ~ sil^{III}, TE xil^I ~ xil^{III}, SI k^hil^I ~ k^hil^{III} *thread* (v).

K^hvm⁻ — (*Austroasiatic*).⁷⁶ MI k^hom^{IB} / k^him^{IB}, ZO/TE xim^{III} ~ xip, SI k^him^{III} ~ k^hip *put on head* (v);⁷⁷ ZA k^hom^{IB} *put on head, shut up animals in a pen* (v); TH/ZO xom^{II} ~ xom^{III} *herd into* (v); TE xom^{II} ~ xom^{III}, SI k^hom^{II} ~ k^hom^{III} *insert, herd into* (v). ZO xom^{III} ~ xop, SI k^hum^{III} ~ k^hop *disappear from view* (v); TE xom^{III} ~ xop *put on head, submerge, disappear from view* (v). TE xom^I ~ xom^{III}, SI k^hom^I ~ k^hom^{III} *attempt sex with sleeping woman, target* (v). TH xom^I *lidded pot* (n); SI k^hom^I *basket* (n). MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI um^I, ZA ʔum^I *gourd* (n). TH/ZO/TE/SI um^{II} *surround* (v). MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI om^I, ZA ʔom^I, TH əp, ZO op^{II} *chest* (n). MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI əp, ZA əpʔ *brood* (v). MI əp, ZA ʔəp *cover pot* (v); TH/ZO əp *put vegetables on hot rice* (v); TE əp *cover* (v); SI əp *put back strained*

⁷⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #14.

⁷¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #148.

⁷² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #18.

⁷³ TH xul^I from VanBik (2009:140); TE xul^I from Khoi Lam Thang (2001:116).

⁷⁴ See Shorto (2006:170).

⁷⁵ ZA t^həʔ from Osburne (1975:138).

⁷⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #40.

⁷⁷ MI k^him^{IB} from Chhangte (1993:99).

rice on stove (v). MI/ZO/TE/SI ʊm^I ~ ʊm^{III} cover to ferment (v). MI ʊam^I ~ ʊam^{III}, ZA ʔʊam^I ~ ʔʊam^I cover fruit (v). MI ʊap^{IB}, ZA ʔʊap^{IB} swaddle (v); TH ʊɔp^{II} ~ ʊɔp^{III} nurse, attend funeral (v); ZO ʊop^{II} ~ ʊop^{III} attend, console (v); TE ʊap^I ~ ʊap^{III} attend (v); SI ʊɛp^I ~ ʊɛp^{III} attend funeral/wedding, console (v). MI ɔm^{III} ~ ɔm^{IB} babysit (v); ZA ʔɔm^{IB}, TH/ZO om^I ~ om^{III}, TE om^{III} ~ ɔp serve tea (v); SI ɔm^{III} ~ ɔp babysit, serve tea (v). MI ip^{IA} ~ ip^{III}, TH ip^{II} ~ ip^{II} ZO/TE/SI ip^I ~ ip^{III} retain urine/laughter (v); TH im^{II} ~ im^{III} / ip, ZO/TE/SI im^{III} ~ ip keep secret (v). MI/ZO/TE/SI ip, ZA/TH dɪp bag (n). MI/ZA hʊm^I ~ hʊm^{III} protect (v), MI/ZA hʊp ~ hʊʔ conceal (v); TH/ZO hum^{II} ~ hum^{III}, TE/SI hʊm^{II} ~ hʊm^{III} conceal with hands (v). MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI hum^{III} husk (n). TH hoʊm^I, ZO hʊom^I bud (n); ZO hʊom^I ~ hʊom^{III} inclusive (v). cf. k^hom^I

k^hvŋ⁻ — MI/ZA k^hŋ^{IB}, TH/ZO xəŋ^I ~ xan^{III} crack (v). cf. kvk

k^hvŋ^I — MI k^hɛŋ^I ~ k^hɛn^{III} / k^hɛn^{IB}, ZA k^hɛŋ^I ~ k^hɛn^{III}, TH/ZO/TE xɛn^{III} ~ xɛt hammer (v); TH xɛŋ^I ~ xɛn^{III} forge (v); MI/ZA t^hɛŋ^I ~ t^hɛn^{III}, ZO/TE xɛŋ^I ~ xɛn^{III}, TE xɔŋ^I ~ xon^{III} resound (v); TH/SI t^hoŋ^{II} ~ t^hon^{III}, ZO/TE t^hon^{III} ~ t^hət echo (v); TE t^hoŋ^{II} ~ t^hon^{III} hear an echo (v).⁷⁸

⁷⁸ TE t^hoŋ^{II} ~ t^hon^{III} from Bhaskararao (1996:98).

kl

klej¹ — MI t¹ej¹ ~ t¹ej^{III}, TH h¹ej¹ ~ h¹ej^{III}, ZO t^{ej}¹ ~ t^{ej}^{III} *satiate* (v).

k(l)aj¹ — MI kaj¹ ~ kaj^{III} *rise* (v); ZA t¹aj¹ ~ t¹aj¹ *hang* (v); ZO/TE/SI kaj¹ ~ kaj^{III}, TH kaj¹ ~ kaj^{III} / ke^j^{III} *rise, hang* (v). MI/TE kaj^{III} ~ ke^j[?], TH/ZO/SI kaj^{III} ~ ke^j^{III} *pull* (v); ZA kaj^{III} ~ ke^j[?] *hold* (v). ⇨ **k(l)^haj¹**. cf. **kAL⁻**

klaj² — MI/ZA t¹aj^{IIA} ~ t¹aj^{III}, SI -taj^(II) ~ taj^{III} *late* (v).

klan¹ — MI -t¹an¹, ZA t¹an¹, TH h¹an¹ ZO/TE tan¹-, SI tan¹ *public* (n).

klan¹ — MI/ZA t¹an¹ *mountain* (n); TH h¹an¹ *mountain range* (n); ZO/TE tan¹ *hill* (n).

kAL⁻ — MI/ZA t¹an^{IIA} ~ t¹an^{III}, TH h¹ej¹ ~ h¹ej^{III}, ZO/TE/SI taj¹ ~ taj^{III} *run* (v).

klej² — MI t¹ej^{IIA} ~ t¹ej^{III}, TH/ZO t^{ej}^{II} ~ t^{ej}^{III} *obedient* (v); ZA t¹ej^{IIA} ~ t¹ej^{III} *rearable by foster mother* (v); SI t^{ej}^{II} ~ t^{ej}^{III} *capable* (v).

klep — MI t¹ep *turned (edge of knife)* (v); ZA t¹ep *shrink when cooked* (v).

kle² — MI/ZA t¹e^{IIA} ~ t¹e^{IIIB}, TH te^{II} ~ tet^{II} *bright* (v); MI de^{IIA} ~ det^{IIIB}, TE/SI te^{II} ~ tet^{II} *twinkle* (v).

kleŋ⁻ — MI t¹en^{III} ~ (t¹en^{IIIB}), LA t¹en^{III}, TH h¹en^{III} ~ h¹en[?] *rinse* (v); ZA t¹en^{IIIB} *transfer from pot to pot* (v).

k(l)iak — MI t¹iak^{IIIB} ~ t^{h1}ia[?], ZA k¹iak^{IIIB} ~ k¹ia[?], TI t^hiek^{II} ~ t^hiek^{III} *snap* (v). ⇨ **k(l)^hiak**

kl(ɪ)an¹ — MI t¹an¹ ~ t¹an^{III} *glossy* (v); ZO/SI tan¹ ~ tan^{III} *radiate* (v); TE tan¹ ~ tan^{III} *radiate* (v), tan^{III} ~ tet *irradiate, flash at* (v).⁷⁹

klɪŋ¹ — MI t¹in¹ ~ t¹in^{III}, TH h¹in¹ ~ h¹in¹, ZO t¹in¹ ~ t¹in^{III} *complete* (v). ZA t¹in¹ ~ t¹in^{III}, TE/SI t¹in¹ ~ t¹in^{III} *complete* (v); ZA t¹in^{IIIB}, TE/SI t¹in^{III} *complete* (v).

klɔr¹ — MI t¹ɔr¹, ZO to[?]¹ ~ to[?]^{III}, TE/SI tok¹ ~ tok^{III} *greasy* (v).⁸⁰

klɔw¹ — MI t¹ɔw¹ ~ t¹ɔw^{III}, TH h¹ɔw¹ ~ h¹ɔw^{III}, ZO/TE tɔw¹ ~ tɔw^{III} *durable* (v).

klɔm¹ — MI t¹ɔm¹ ~ t¹ɔm^{III}, TH h¹ɔm¹ ~ h¹ɔm^{III} *sink* (v); ZO/TE/SI tɔm¹ ~ tɔm^{III} *sink, enter* (v).

klv² — (*Austroasiatic*).⁸¹ MI t¹a^{III} ~ t¹ak^{IIIB} *prowl* (v). ZA t¹a^{IIIB} - *leopard* (n); TH h¹lo^{II} *mythical tiger* (n); ZO to^{II} *tiger* (n); TE/SI to- *mythical man-tiger* (n).

KLv² — (*Austroasiatic*).⁸² MI t¹a^{III} ~ t¹ak^{IIIB}, ZA t¹a^{IIIB} ~ t¹ak^{IIIB} *drop* (v). ZO -ta^{III} ~ tat^{II}, TE -ta^{III} ~ tak^{II}, SI -ta^(II) ~ tak^{II} / tat^{II} *free* (v). MI t¹u^{III} ~ t¹uk^{IIIB}, ZA t¹u^{IIIB} ~ t¹uk^{IIIB}, TH h¹u^{III} ~ h¹u[?]^{II}, TE tuk^{II} *fall* (v).⁸³ ZO kie^{III} ~ kie[?]^{II} / kiet^{II}, TE kia^{III} ~ kiat^{II/III}, SI kie^{III} ~ kiet^{II} *drop* (v).⁸⁴ MI t¹ak^{IIIB} ~ t¹ia[?], ZA t¹ak^{IIIB} *disperse* (v). ⇨ **KL^hv²**.

klvm¹ — MI t¹em¹ ~ t¹em^{III}, TH h¹lom¹ ~ h¹lom^{III}, ZO/TE/SI tom¹ ~ tom^{III} *few* (v).

⁷⁹ TE tan^{III} ~ tet from Henderson (1965:83) and Bhaskararao (1996:92).

⁸⁰ MI t¹ɔr¹ from VanBik (2009:295).

⁸¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #168.

⁸² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #64.

⁸³ TE tuk^{II} from Bhaskararao (1996:96).

⁸⁴ TE kiat^{III} from Bhaskararao (1994:336;345).

kl^h

kl^hen¹ — MI t^{lh}en¹ *west* (n); ZA t^{lh}en¹, TH^hleŋ¹, ZO^hleŋ¹, TE xen¹, SI t^hen¹ *south* (n).

kl^(h)en¹ — MI/ZA t^{hl}en¹ ~ t^{hl}en^{III}, TH^hleŋ¹ ~^hleŋ^{III}, ZO/TE/SI t^{en}¹ ~ t^{en}^{III} *choose* (v).
cf. **kl^hen²**

kl^ha¹ — MI/ZA t^{lh}a¹, TH/ZO^hla¹, TE xa¹, SI t^ha¹ *spirit* (n).

kl^haj⁻ — MI/ZA t^{lh}aj^{III} *vegetable* (n); TE xaj^{III}, SI t^haj^{III} *seed* (n).

k(l)^haj¹ — MI k^haj¹ ~ k^haj^{III}, TH xaj¹ ~ xaj^{III} / xej^{III} *carry, hoist, hang* (v); ZA k^haj¹ ~ k^haj^{III} *carry, hoist* (v), k^hej¹ *carry* (v_b); ZA t^{hl}aj¹ ~ t^{hl}aj^{III} *hang* (v), t^{hl}ej¹ *hang* (v_b); ZO/TE xaj¹ ~ xaj^{III}, SI k^haj¹ ~ k^haj^{III} *hang* (v). ZO xej^{III}, TE xej¹ *siphon* (v). TE xaj^{III}, SI k^haj^{III} *unspecified mass* (n). ⇔ **k(l)^haj¹**.

k(l)^haj² — ZA k^haj^{IIA} ~ k^haj^{III}, TH^hlaj^{II} ~^hlaj^{III} / ^hlej^{III}, ZO^hlaj^{II} ~ ^hlaj^{III}, SA xaj^{II} ~ xaj^{III}, SI t^haj^{II} ~ t^haj^{III} *chew* (v).

kl^ham¹ — MI/ZA t^{lh}am¹, TH/ZO^hlam¹ *jhoom hut* (n); TE xam¹ *bachelor's bed, temporary hut* (n); SI t^ham^{II} *sleeping platform* (n), t^hom^{II} *bachelor's quarters* (n).

kl^haŋ¹ — TH/ZO^hlan¹ *jaw* (n).

kl^has — (ST *k-las).⁸⁵ MI/ZA t^{lh}a^{III}, TH/ZO^hla^{III}, TE xa^{III}, SI t^ha^{III} *moon* (n).

kl^hej² — MI/ZA t^{lh}ej^{IIA} ~ t^{lh}ej^{III}, TH^hlej^{II} ~^hlej^{III} *sift* (v); ZO^hlej^{II} ~ ^hlej^{III} *remove*

temporarily from container (v); xej^{II} ~ xej^{III} *slit belly open* (v), SI t^hej^{II} ~ t^hej^{III} *choose* (v). cf. **k^hej²**

kl^hek — MI t^{lh}ek, ZO^hle¹, xek, SI k^hek *stunted* (v).

kl^hem² — MI/ZA t^{lh}em^{IIA} ~ t^{lh}em^{III}, TH^hlem^{II} ~ ^hlem^{III} / ^hlep, ZO^hlem^{II} ~ ^hlem^{III}, TE xem^{II} ~ xem^{III}, SI t^hem^{II} ~ t^hem^{III} *deceive* (v).

kl^hen⁻ — MI t^{lh}en^{III}, TH^hleŋ^{III} *dish* (n).

kl^hen² — MI/ZA t^{lh}en^{IIb}, ZO^hleŋ^{II} ~ ^hleŋ^{III}, TH^hleŋ^{II} ~ ^hle^{III}, TE xen^{II} ~ xen^{III} xek^{II} ~ xek^{III}, SI t^hek^{II} ~ t^hek^{III} / t^he^{III} *exchange* (v); TH^hleŋ^{II} ~ ^hleŋ^{III} *substitute* (v). cf. **kl^(h)en¹**

k(l)^hiak — MI t^{lh}iak^{IIb} ~ t^{lh}ia¹, ZA k^hiak^{IIb} ~ k^hia¹, TH^hleŋ^{II} ~ ^hleŋ^{III}, ZO^hleŋ^{II} ~ ^hle^{III}, TE xiak^{II} ~ xiak^{III} / xia¹, SI t^hiek^{II} ~ t^hiek^{III} / t^hie^{III} *snap* (v). ⇔ **k(l)^hiak**

kl^him¹ — MI t^{lh}im¹ ~ t^{lh}im^{III} *stealthy* (v); MI t^{lh}im^{IIb}, TH/ZO^hlim¹ ~ ^hlim^{III} *put to sleep* (v).

kl^hi¹ — (ST *k-ljə).⁸⁶ MI/ZA t^{lh}i¹, TE -xi¹ *wind* (n); TH^hli¹ *breeze* (n).

kl^hi¹ — MI/ZA t^{hl}i¹, TH/ZO^hli¹, TE xi¹, SI t^hi¹ *tears* (n). MI t^{lh}i¹ ~ t^{lh}it, TH/ZO^hli¹ ~ ^hlit, TE (xi¹ ~) xit, SI t^hit ~ t^hi^{III} *strain* (v).

kl^him² — MI t^{lh}im^{IIA}, ZA t^{lh}ik, TH^him^{II} *marrow* (n).

kl^hon⁻ — MI t^{lh}on^{III} ~ t^{lh}on^{IIb}, ZA t^{lh}on^{III} ~ t^{lh}on^{IIb}, TH/ZO^hlon^{III} ~ ^hlo¹, TE xon^{III} ~ xot, SI t^hon^{III} ~ t^hok *dislocate* (v).

⁸⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #112.

⁸⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #183.

(k)l^hɔw² — MI/ZA t^hɔw^{IIA} ~ t^hɔʔ, TH/ZO h¹ɔw^{II} ~ h¹ɔ^{III}, TE xɔw^{II} ~ xɔʔ, SI t^hɔw^{II} ~ t^ho^{III} *weed* (v). MI/ZA lɔw^{IIA} ~ lɔʔ, TH/ZO/SI lɔw^{II} ~ lɔ^{III}, TE lɔw^{II} ~ lɔʔ *pluck* (v). cf. **lɔw²**, **h¹ɔw¹**

kl^hɔak — MI/ZA t^hɔak^{IIb}, TH h¹lɔʔ^{II}, ZO h¹lɔʔ^{II}, TE xɔak^{II}, SI t^huek^{II} *brain* (n).

kl^hɔm¹ — MI t^hɔm^I ~ t^hɔm^{III}, TH/ZO h¹ɔm^I ~ h¹ɔm^{III}, TE xɔm^I ~ xɔm^{III}, SI t^hɔm^I ~ t^hɔm^{III} *sweet* (v); ZA t^hɔm^I ~ t^hɔm^{III} *sweet* (v_i), t^hɔm^{IIb} *sweeten* (v_i).

kl^hv² — (Austroasiatic).⁸⁷ MI t^ha^{III} ~ t^hak^{IIb}, ZA t^ha^{IIb} ~ t^hak^{IIb} *drop* (v_i); TH h¹a^{III} ~ h¹aʔ^{II} *drop, free* (v_i); TH h¹aʔ^{II}, ZO h¹a^{III} ~ h¹aʔ^{II}, TE xa^{III} ~ xak^{II}, SI t^ha^{III} ~ t^hak^{II} *send* (v_i). TH h¹aʔ^{II}, ZO -h¹aʔ^{II} *descendant* (n). MI/ZA t^heʔ *free* (v_i), *descendant* (n); ZO h¹a^{III}, TE xɛʔ, SI t^ha^{III} *free* (v_i). MI t^hu^{III}, ZA t^hu^{IIb} *fell* (v_i). ZO xie^{III} ~ xieʔ^{II} / xiet^{II}, TE xia^{III} ~ xiat^{II/III}, SI k^hie^{III} ~ k^hiet^{II} *drop* (v_i).⁸⁸ MI t^hiat^{IIb} ~ t^hiaʔ *demolish, fell* (v_i); ZA t^hiat^{IIb} *demolish* (v_i); MI t^hiaʔ, TE xiaʔ *pound rice again* (v). ⇨ **klv²**

(k)l^(h)vŋ⁻ — (Austroasiatic).⁸⁹ MI/ZA t^hɛŋ^I ~ t^hɛn^{III}, SI t^hɛŋ^I ~ t^hɛn^{III} / t^hɛt, TH h¹lɔŋ^{II} ~ h¹lɔn^{III}, ZO/TE tɔŋ^{II} ~ tɔn^{III} *arrive* (v_i); ZO h¹ɛŋ^I ~ h¹ɛn^{III} *arrive (time)* (v_i); SI tɔŋ^{II} ~ tɔn^{III} *attain* (v); ZA t¹ɔŋ^{IIA} ~ t¹ɔn^{III} *return* (v_i), ZA t¹un^{IIb} *return* (v_i); MI/ZA t^hɛn^{IIb}, TH h¹lɔn^{III} ~ h¹lɔt, SI t^hɛn^{III} *arrive, bring* (v_i). ZO/TE/SI tɔn^{III} ~ tɔt *reach (symptom time)* (v). TE xɛŋ^I ~ xɛn^{III} *overtake, overshoot* (v). ZA t¹ɔŋ^I ~ t¹ɔn^{III} *travel* (v). MI t^hɔŋ^I ~ t^hɔn^{III}, TH/ZO h¹lɔŋ^I ~

h¹lɔn^{III}, TE xɔŋ^I ~ xɔn^{III}, SI t^hɔŋ^I ~ t^hɔn^{III} *suspend across* (v). MI/ZA laŋ^I ~ lan^{III} *go and return the same day* (v); MI leŋ^I ~ len^{III} *visit, epidemic* (v); ZA leŋ^I ~ len^{III} *visit* (v); TH laŋ^I ~ lan^{III} *epidemic* (v); ZO/TE/SI laŋ^I ~ lan^{III} *haunt, epidemic* (v); TH/ZO/TE leŋ^I ~ len^{III} *visit, fly* (v); SI leaŋ^I ~ len^{III} *jump, fly* (v). cf. **keŋ¹**

(k)l^(h)vɸ — (Austroasiatic).⁹⁰ MI t^hɛɸ ~ t^hɛʔ, ZA t^hɛɸ, TH h¹ɛɸ, ZO h¹lip, TE xɛɸ, SI t^hɛɸ ~ t^he^{III} *fold* (v). MI h¹lip^I ~ h¹lip^{III}, MI h¹lip^{IIb} ~ h¹liʔ, ZA h¹lip^I ~ h¹lip^{III}, TH/ZO/TE lip^I ~ lip^{III} *curl* (v); SI lip^{II} ~ lip^{III} *curl* (v_i), lip^I ~ lip^{III} *curl* (v_i). MI h¹lip, ZA lip, TH/ZO/TE/SI lip *scales* (n). MI lip ~ liʔ *skin* (v). MI/ZA h¹ɛɸ ~ h¹ɛʔ *pare* (v). MI lep^I ~ lep^{III} *dice* (v). ZA t¹ap^{II}, TH h¹lep^{II} *sheet* (n). cf. **(h)lvm⁻**, **jap**

⁸⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #64.

⁸⁸ TE xiat^{III} from Bhaskararao (1994:336;347).

⁸⁹ See Shorto (2006:222).

⁹⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #72.

kr

krəŋ⁻ — (Austroasiatic).⁹¹ MI tɛŋ¹ ~ tɛn^{III} *exert, dry* (v); ZA tɛŋ¹ ~ tɛn^{III} *exert* (v); TH/TE/SI kɛŋ¹ ~ kɛn^{III} *distend* (v); ZO kɛŋ¹ ~ kɛn^{III} *steadfast* (v). MI tɛŋ^{IIA} ~ tɛn^{III} *distend (breasts)* (v); ZA tɛŋ^{IIA} ~ tɛn^{III} *dry* (v). cf. **kr^hɛŋ¹**, **krəŋ¹**

krɛp — (ST *krɛp).⁹² MI/ZA tɛp ~ tɛʔ, TH/ZO kɛp ~ ka^{III}, TE kɛp ~ kɛʔ, SI kɛp ~ ka^{III} *weep* (v).

(k)raŋ¹ — MI raŋ¹ ~ ran^{III} *piebald* (v); ZA raŋ¹ ~ ran^{III} *white* (v_i), rɛn^{IIIB} *whiten* (v_i);⁹³ TH/ZO/TE/SI kaŋ¹ ~ kan^{III} *white* (v).

krəŋ¹ — (ST *raŋ).⁹⁴ MI/ZA tɛŋ¹, TH/ZO/TE aŋ¹, SI kaŋ¹ *bosom* (n). MI ɛŋ¹ *chest* (n). cf. **krəŋ⁻**

kraw⁻ — MI taw^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI kaw^{III} *evil spirit* (n).

krɛt — MI tɛt ~ tɛʔ *tear* (v_i); ZA tɛt ~ tɛʔ *tatter* (v_i). ⇨ **kr^hɛt**

krɛk — MI/ZA tɛk^{IIIB}, ZO keʔ^{II}, TE kek^{II}, *lightning* (n); TH keʔ^{II}, SI kɛak^{II} *lightning concretion* (n).

kren⁻ — MI tɛn^{IIA} ~ tɛn^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI kɛn¹ ~ kɛn^{III} *steep* (v).

(k)ria¹ — MI/ZA tɛa¹ ~ tɛa^{III}, TH gei¹ ~ gei^{III} *stripe* (v); ZO giel¹ ~ giel^{III}, TE gial¹ ~ gial^{III}, SI ŋiel¹ ~ ŋiel^{III} *stripe* (v_i); ZO giel^{III}, TE gial^{III} ~ gialʔ, SI ŋiel^{III} *stripe* (v_i).

kri¹ — MI tɛ¹ ~ tɛt *scared* (v_i), tɛʔ *scared of* (v_i); ZA tɛʔ *scared* (v_i); TH/SI ki^{III}, ZO ki^{III}-, TE kiʔ *disgusted* (v). ⇨ **kr^hi¹**

krin² — ZO/TE/SI kin^{II} ~ kin^{III} *move* (v_i). ⇨ **kr^hin²**

kril² — MI tɛl^{III} ~ tɛlʔ, ZA tɛl^{III} *drop* (v_i). ⇨ **kr^hil²**

krɪŋ¹ — TH kiŋ¹ ~ kin^{III} *sooty* (v); ZO kiŋ¹, TE -kiŋ¹, SI -kiŋ¹ *soot* (n).⁹⁵

krom¹ — TH/ZO kom¹ ~ kom^{III} *borrow, lend* (v); TE/SI kom¹ ~ kom^{III} *borrow* (v), kom^{III} ~ kɔp *lend* (v).⁹⁶

krɔm² — MI tɔm^{IIA} ~ tɔm^{III}, TH/ZO/TE kɔm^{II} ~ kɔm^{III} *descend, decrease* (v), ZA tɔm^{IIA} ~ tɔm^{III} *decrease* (v_i). ⇨ **kr^hɔm^{II}**

krvn¹ — MI/ZA tɔn¹ ~ tɔn^{III}, TH kan¹ ~ kan^{III} *bind* (v); ZO/TE kan¹ ~ kan^{III} *weave basket/net* (v).

⁹¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #47.

⁹² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #182.

⁹³ ZA ran^{IIIB} from Osburne (1975:112).

⁹⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #35.

⁹⁵ VanBik (2009:307) has Lai t-.

⁹⁶ See Lorrain (1940:434) for possible MI t-.

kr^h

kr^hej¹ — MI/ZA t^hej¹ ~ t^hen^{III}, TH/ZO/TE xej¹ ~ xen^{III}, SI k^hej¹ ~ k^hen^{III} *increase* (v). cf. **kreŋ⁻**

kr^hej⁻ — MI t^hej^{IB}, ZA t^hej^{III} ~ t^hej^{IB} TH/ZO xej^{III} ~ xeʔ, SI k^hej^{III} ~ k^hen^{III} *wake* (v).

kr^hal¹ — MI/ZA t^hal¹, TH/ZO/TE xal¹, SI k^hal¹ *summer* (n).

kr^hal⁻ — MI t^hal^{III}, TH/ZO/TE xal^{III} *crotch* (n).

kr^hen¹ — MI t^hen¹ ~ t^hen^{III} *separate* (v). ZA t^hen¹ ~ t^hen^{III}, TH/ZO xen¹ ~ xen^{III}, TE xen¹ ~ xen^{III}, SI k^hen¹ ~ k^hen^{III} *separate* (v); ZA t^hen^{III} ~ t^hen^{IB}, TH/ZO xen^{III} ~ xet, TE xen^{III}, SI k^hen^{III} ~ k^het *separate* (v_b). cf. **kr^het**

kr^het — MI t^het ~ t^hεʔ *tear* (v); ZA t^het ~ t^hεʔ *tatter* (v). ⇨ **krɛt**. cf. **kr^hen¹**

kr^hi¹ — ZA t^hiʔ *scare* (v). ⇨ **kri¹**

kr^hin² — MI t^hin^{IB}, TH xin^{II} ~ xin^{III} *move* (v); ZO/TE xin^{II} ~ xin^{III}, SI k^hin^{II} ~ k^hin^{III} *move* (v). ⇨ **krin²**

kr^hil² — MI t^hil^{II} ~ t^hil^{III} *uncongealed* (v); ZA t^hil^{III} *drop* (v). ⇨ **kril²**

K^h(r)ɔal⁻ — MI k^hoj¹ ~ k^hoj^{III}, ZA k^hoj¹, TE xoj¹ ~ xoj^{III}, SI k^hɔaj¹ ~ k^hɔaj^{III} *breed* (v). TH xɔj^{III}, ZO/TE xɔj¹ ~ xɔj^{III}, k^hɔj¹ ~ k^hɔj^{III}, TH xool¹ ~ xool^{III}, ZO xool¹ ~ xool^{III}, TE xual¹ ~ xual^{III}, SI k^huəl¹ ~ k^huəl^{III} *tend* (v). ZO hvej^{II} ~ hvej^{III}, TE hɔaj^{II} ~ hɔaj^{III}, SI huej^{II} ~ huej^{III} *nurse* (v). MI/ZA ^hrɔaj¹ ~ ^hrɔaj^{III}, TH houj^{II} ~ houj^{III} *escort* (v).

kr^hɔam⁻ — MI/ZA t^hɔam^{III}, TH xoom^{III}, ZO xoom^{III}, TE xɔam^{III}, SI k^huəm^{III} *column* (n).

kr^hɔaC — MI/ZA t^hɔaʔ, TH xoo^{III}, ZO xoo^{III}, TE xɔaʔ, SI k^hue^{III} *swill* (v).

kr^hɔm² — ZA t^hɔm^{IIA} ~ t^hɔm^{III} *decrease* (v). ⇨ **krɔm²**

kr^hu¹ — (ST *k^hrəw).⁹⁷ MI/ZA t^hu¹⁻, TH/ZO/TE -xu¹, SI -k^hu¹ *dove* (n).

kr^(h)u¹ — MI t^hu¹ ~ t^hʊt, TE tu¹ ~ tʊt *sit* (v).

kr^huj¹ — MI t^huj¹ ~ t^huj^{III}, ZA t^hi¹ ~ t^hi^{IB}, TH xuj¹ ~ xuj^{III} / xɔj^{III}, ZO/TE xuj¹ ~ xuj^{III}, SI k^huj¹ ~ k^huj^{III} *sew* (v).

⁹⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #49.

I

lɛm² — (ST *lam^ʔ).⁹⁸ MI/ZA lɛm^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI lɛm^{II} *road* (n).

lɛm² — MI lɛm^{IIA} ~ lɛm^{III} *retrieve, articulate* (v); TH/SI lɛm^{II} ~ lɛm^{III} *seek out* (v); ZO lɛm^{II} ~ lɛm^{III} *earn, build* (house) (v); TE lɛm^{IIA} ~ lɛm^{III} *earn* (v_{i/t}), lɛm^{III} ~ lɛp *earn* (v_b).

lɛŋ⁻ — MI lɛŋ^{III} ~ lɛn^{IIIB}, ZA lɛŋ^{III} ~ lɛŋ^{IIIB}, TH/ZO lɛŋ^{III} ~ lɛʔ, TE lɛŋ^{III} ~ lɛt, SI lɛŋ^{III} ~ lɛk / lɛt *appear* (v).

lɛp — MI/SI -lɛp, TH -lɛp *twinkle* (v); ZO -lɛp *dart* (v); TE -lɛp *flash* (v).

la¹ — MI/ZA/TH la¹ *female animal* (n); ZO/TE/SI la¹ *female animal suffix* (n). MI/ZA la¹ ~ la^{IIIB} *nubile* (v).

la² — MI/ZA la^{IIIB}, TH/ZO la^{II} *spleen* (n); TE/SI la^{II} *diaphragm* (n).

la² — MI la^{III} ~ lak^{IIIB}, ZA la^{IIIB} ~ lak^{IIIB}, TH/ZO la^{II} ~ la^{ʔII}, TE/SI la^{II} ~ lak^{II} *take* (v).

laj¹ — (ST *laj).⁹⁹ MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI laj¹ *middle, navel* (n).

laj⁻ — ZA/ZO/TE/SI laj^{III} *writing* (n).

laj⁻ — MI laj^{III} ~ lej^ʔ *harrow* (v); ZA laj^{III} ~ lej^ʔ *dig* (v); TH/ZO/SI laj^{III} ~ lej^{III}, TE laj^{III} ~ lej^ʔ *harrow, dig* (v).

p-lak — (Austroasiatic).¹⁰⁰ MI bak^{IIA}, KH -lak^{IIA}, TH/ZO ba^{ʔII}, TE/SI bak^{II} *bat* (n).¹⁰¹ cf. ^(h)IVM⁻

lam¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO lam¹ ~ lam^{III}, SI lam¹ ~ lam^{III} / lɛp *dance* (v); ZO lam¹ ~ lɛp *float* (v); TE lam¹ ~ lam^{III} *dance, float* (v); MI lɛm^{IIIB} *spin a top* (v); TH/ZO/TE/SI lam^{III} ~ lɛp *lift* (v).

lej¹ — (areal).¹⁰² MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI lej¹ *tongue* (n).

lej¹ — MI/ZA lej¹ ~ lej^{III} *slant* (v).

lej¹ — MI/SI lej¹, ZA/TH/ZO/TE lej¹⁻ *debt* (n). cf. lej².

lej² — (areal).¹⁰³ MI lej^{IIA} ~ lej^{III}, ZO/TE/SI lej^{II} ~ lej^{III} *buy* (v); ZA lej^{IIA} ~ lej^{III} *buy* (v_{i/t}), lej^ʔ *buy* (v_b). cf. lej¹

lej² — (Austroasiatic).¹⁰⁴ MI/ZA lej^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI lej^{II} *ground* (n).

lek — MI/TE lek ~ lɛʔ, SI lɛp ~ le^{III} *brandish* (v); ZA lek ~ lɛʔ *play* (v); TH/ZO lɛʔ ~ le^{III} *toss* (v).

lɛm¹ — TH/ZO/TE/SI lɛm¹ ~ lɛm^{III} *peaceful* (v_i); TH lɛm^{III}, ZO lɛm^{III-} ~ lɛp, TE/SI lɛm^{III} ~ lɛp *pacify* (v_i).

lɛm⁻ — MI lɛm^{IIIB} *swallow* (v); ZA lɛm^{IIIB} *swallow saliva* (v).

lɛŋ² — (Austroasiatic).¹⁰⁵ MI/ZA lɛŋ^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE lɛŋ^{II}, SI lɛaŋ^{II} *cart* (n). cf. loŋ⁻

lɛt — MI/ZA lɛt ~ lɛʔ, MI lɛp ~ lɛʔ, TE -lɛt ~ lɛʔ, TH lɛt ~ le^{III}, ZO/SI -lɛt ~ le^{III} *invert* (v). MI lɛt^{IIIB} (~ lɛʔ) *alter* (v);

⁹⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #133.

⁹⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #110.

¹⁰⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #9.

¹⁰¹ KH pɛlak^{IIA} from Luce (1962:tableB).

¹⁰² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #170.

¹⁰³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #59.

¹⁰⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #89.

¹⁰⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #33.

TH/ZO/TE let^{II} ~ let^{III}, SI let^{II} ~ let^{III} / le^{III} *overflow* (v).

lrak — (areal).¹⁰⁶ MI/ZA lrak^{IB} ~ lraʔ, TH lerʔ^{II} ~ ler^{III} ZO lreʔ^{II} ~ lre^{III}, TE lrak^{II} ~ lrak^{III} / lraʔ, SI liek^{II} ~ liek^{III} / lie^{III} *lick* (v). ZA lraʔ *lick* (n).

lrar⁻ — MI lrar^{III} ~ len^{IB}, TH lem^{III} ~ leit, ZO lrar^{III} ~ liet, TE lrar^{III} ~ lrat, SI lrar^{III} ~ let *big* (v); ZA lrar^{III} ~ len^{IB} *rich* (v).

lraŋ^I — MI/ZA/TE lraŋ^I, TH lem^I, ZO lrar^I, SI lrar^I *shoulder* (n).

lrat — (ST *rjat).¹⁰⁷ MI/ZA rat^{IB}, TH geit^{II}, ZO gret^{II}, TE giat^{II}, SI liet^{II} *eight* (v).

lis — (ST *-njəs).¹⁰⁸ MI/ZA -riʔ, TH/ZO -gi^{III}, TE -giʔ, SI -li^(III) *seven* (v)

li^I — (ST *ljə).¹⁰⁹ MI li^I ~ li^{III}, ZA li^I ~ li^{IB}, TH li^I ~ li^{III}, ZO/TE/SI li^I *four* (v).

li^I — MI li^I *pool* (n), li^I ~ lit *pool* (v); ZA/SI -li^I *lake* (n); TH/ZO li^I, TE -li^I *stream pool* (n).

li² — (ST *ljəʔ).¹¹⁰ MI li^{IB} *hairspring* (n); ZA li^{IB} *bow* (n); TH li^{II}, ZO/TE/SI -li^{II} *slingshot* (n).

lid² — ZA -riŋ^{IA} ~ rin^{III}, TH/ZO giŋ^{II} ~ gin^{III}, *scare* (v); TE/SI liŋ^{II} ~ lin^{III} *frozen with fear/excitement* (v). MI rik^{IB}, TH giʔ^{II}, ZO giʔ^{II} (~ git^{II}) *threaten* (v).

low² — MI/ZA low^{IA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI low^{II} *field* (n). cf. k^hlow², ^hlow¹

loj¹ — (Tai-Kadai).¹¹¹ MI/TH/ZO/TE loj^I, SI loj^I *buffalo* (n).

lom¹ — MI lom^I ~ lom^{III} *mutually assist* (v); TH lom^I ~ lom^{III} / ləp, ZO/TE/SI lom^I ~ lom^{III} *suitable* (v). TH/ZO/TE/SI lom^I *friend* (n).

lom² — MI lom^{II} ~ lom^{III} *rejoice* (v). MI lom^{IB}, ZA lom^{III} ~ lom^{IB}, TH/ZO/TE/SI lom^{III} ~ ləp *rejoice* (v).

loŋ⁻ — (Austroasiatic).¹¹² MI/TH loŋ^{III}, ZA loŋ^{III} *boat* (n); SI loŋ^{III} *raft* (n). cf. leŋ²

loak — MI lok^{IB} ~ loʔ, ZA loak^{IB}, TH loʔ^{II} ~ loʔ^{III}, ZO loʔ^{II} ~ loʔ^{III}, TE loak^{II} ~ loak^{III} / loʔ, SI luek^{II} ~ luek^{III} / lue^{III} *scoop up* (v). TE lok^{II} ~ lok^{III} *repossess* (v). MI/ZA loʔ *occupy* (v); TH loʔ^{III}, ZO loʔ^{III}, TE loʔ, SI lue^{III} *inherit* (v).

loaŋ^I — MI/TE loaŋ^I ~ loan^{III}, TH loŋ^I ~ loŋ^{III}, ZO loŋ^I ~ loŋ^{III}, SI lueŋ^I ~ lueŋ^{III} *flow* (v). ZA loaŋ^I ~ loan^{III} *flow* (v), loŋ^{IB} *carry in flow* (v). MI loan^{III}, TH loŋ^{III}, TE loan^{III} ~ loat *plate* (v).

loaŋ⁻ — MI roaŋ^{IA}, ZA roak^{IB}, TH loŋ^I, ZO loŋ^I, TE loaŋ^I, SI lueŋ^I *corpse* (n). ZA roaŋ^{IA}, ZO dsoŋ^{II}, TE dsoŋ^{II}, SI duŋ^{II} *body* (n). cf. roak

loas — MI loa^{III} ~ loak^{IB}, ZA loak^{IB}, TH loʔ^{III} ~ loʔ^{II}, ZO loʔ^{III} ~ loʔ^{II}, TE loa^{III} ~ loak^{II/III}, SI lue^{III} ~ luek^{II} *vomit*

¹⁰⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #170.

¹⁰⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #54.

¹⁰⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #138.

¹⁰⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #80.

¹¹⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #145.

¹¹¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #30.

¹¹² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #22.

(v).¹¹³ MI/ZA lɔak^{IB}, TH loʔ^{II}, ZO lɔoʔ^{II}, SI luək^{II} vomit (n).

LVI⁻ — ZA ril^{III} ~ rilʔ roll along (v_i). ⇨
hLVI⁻. cf. wVL⁻

lɔk — (ST *rwək).¹¹⁴ MI/ZA rɔk, TH gup^{III}, ZO gʊʔ, TE gʊk, SI lɔk six (v).

lɔm⁻ — MI lɔm^{III} ~ lɔm^{IB}, ZA lɔm^{III} (~ lɔm^{IB}) lie (v_i). TH/ZO/TE/SI lɔm^{III} ~ lɔp lie (v). ⇨ h^llɔm⁻

lɔŋ^I — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI lɔŋ^I heart (n).

lɔŋ² — (ST *lwəŋʔ).¹¹⁵ MI/ZA lɔŋ^{IA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI lɔŋ^{II}— stone (n).¹¹⁶

lɔŋ² — (ST *lwəŋʔ).¹¹⁷ MI/ZA lɔŋ^{IA}, TH lɔŋ^{II} maggot (n); ZO/TE/SI lɔŋ^{II} insect (n). MI lɔŋ^{IA} ~ lɔn^{III} maggoty (v).

lɔs — MI lɔʔ eat from pot (v); ZA lɔʔ bring in (v); TH/ZO/SI lu^{III}, TE lɔʔ rob (v).

lu^I — (Austronesian).¹¹⁸
MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI lu^I head (n).

lu² — MI lu^{III} ~ luk^{IB}, ZA lu^{IB} ~ luk^{IB}, TH/ZO lu^{II} ~ luʔ^{II}, TE lu^{II} ~ luk^{II} copulate (v).

luj⁻ — MI/SI lɔj^{III}, TH/ZO/TE luj^{III} stream (n).

lut — MI lut^{IB} ~ lɔʔ, ZA lut^{IB} (~ lɔʔ), TH/ZO/TE lut^{II} ~ lut^{III}, SI lut^{II} ~ lut^{III} / lu^{III} enter (v).

¹¹³ TE lɔak^{III} from Bhaskararao (1994:336;349).

¹¹⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #143.

¹¹⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #159.

¹¹⁶ TE lɔŋ^{II}— from Vul Za Thang & J. Gin Za Twang (1975:74).

¹¹⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #109.

¹¹⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #92.

h₁

^hlɛm¹ — TH/ZO/TE lɛm¹ *membrane* (n).
MI/ZA ^hlɛm^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI lɛm^{III}
placenta (n).

^hla² — MI/ZA ^hla^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI la^{II} *song*
(n).

^hla⁻ — MI ^hla¹ ~ ^hlɛt, ZA ^hla^{IIA} ~ ^hlat^{IIIB},
TH/ZO/TE/SI la^{II} ~ lat^{II} *far* (v).

^(h)laŋ² — MI ^hlaŋ^{IIA}, ZA laŋ^{IIA} *bier, machan*
(n); TH/ZO/TE/SI laŋ^{II} *bier* (n);
TH/ZO/TE/SI laŋ^{II} *machan* (n).

^(h)lam¹ — (ST *(^h)lɔm).¹¹⁹ MI ^hlɛm¹, ZA
lɛm¹, TH/ZO/TE/SI lam¹ *fathom* (n); MI
^hlɛm¹ ~ ^hlɛm^{III} *fathom* (v).

^hlɛj² — (*Austroasiatic*).¹²⁰ MI/ZA -^hlɛj^{IIA},
TH/ZO/TE/SI -lɛj^{II} *squirrel* (n).

^(h)lɛj⁻ — (*Austronesian*).¹²¹ MI lɛj^{III}, ZA
^hlɛj^{III-}, TH/ZO/TE/SI lɛj^{III} *bridge* (n).

^hlɛw¹ — MI ^hlɛw¹, TH/ZO ^hlɛw¹ *leech* (n).

^hliam¹ — MI ^hliam¹ ~ ^hliam^{III}, TH leim¹ ~
leim^{III}, ZO liem¹ ~ liem^{III}, TE liam¹ ~
liam^{III}, SI liem¹ ~ liem^{III} *wound* (v).

^hliaw¹ — MI/ZA ^hliaw¹ ~ ^hliaw^{III}, TH leiw¹
~ leiw^{III}, ZO liew¹ ~ liew^{III}, TE liaw¹ ~
liaw^{III}, SI liew¹ ~ liew^{III} *lick* (*flame*)
(v).

^(h)lik — (*Sinitic*).¹²² MI -^hrit, ZA -rit,
TH/ZO -grɪʔ, TE -gɪk, SI -lik *pheasant*
(n).

^hlim¹ — MI/ZA ^hlim¹ ~ ^hlim^{III} *joyful* (v);
TH/TE/SI lim¹ ~ lim^{III} *delicious* (v).

^hli¹ — (ST *^hljə).¹²³ MI/ZA ^hli¹,
TH/ZO/TE/SI li¹ *flea* (n).

^(h)li⁻ — MI li^{III} ~ lik^{IIIB}, ZA ^hlik^{IIA} ~ ^hlik^{III},
TH/ZO/TE/SI li^{II} ~ lit^{II} *retract to reveal*
(v). MI li^{IIIB} / lik^{IIA}, TE lik, SI li^{II} *glans*
penis (n). ZO/TE/SI li^{III}, TE li^{III} ~ lik
slough (v);¹²⁴ TH liʔ, TE/SI lik^{III} *wax*
(v).

^hlit — MI ^hlit^{IIIB}, ZA ^hnit^{IIIB}, TH/ZO ^hlit^{II},
TE/SI lit^{II} *leech* (n).

^hliŋ¹ — MI ^hliŋ¹, ZA ^hliŋ¹, TH/ZO/TE/SI liŋ¹
thorn (n).

^hlɔs — MI ^hlɔʔ, TH/SI lo^{III}, TE lɔʔ *wage* (n).
ZA ^hlɔʔ, ZO lo^{III} *earn* (v).

^hlɔw¹ — MI ^hlɔw¹, TH/ZO/TE/SI lɔw¹ *weed*
(n). cf. **k^hlɔw²**, **lɔw²**

^hlon¹ — MI lon¹ ~ lon^{III} *launch* (v); ZA
^hlɔn^{IIIB} *throw* (v); TH/TE/SI lon¹ ~ lɔt
throw (v_i/v_j); TE/SI lɔt *throw* (v_b).

^hlom¹ — MI/ZA ^hlom¹ ~ ^hlom^{III}, TH/ZO/TE
hom¹ ~ hom^{III} / hɔp, SI hom¹ ~ hom^{III}
distribute (v).

^hlɔk — (*Austronesian*).¹²⁵ MI/ZA ^hlɔk, TH
lɔp, ZO lɔʔ, TE/SI lɔk *colugo* (n).

^hlɔm⁻ — MI -^hlɔm^{III} ~ ^hlɔm^{IIIB}, ZA ^hlɔm^{III} ~
^hlɔm^{IIIB} *lay* (v). ⇔ **lɔm⁻**

^(h)lɔm¹ — (ST *(^h)lwəm).¹²⁶ MI lɔm¹ ~
lɔm^{III} / lɔm^{IIIB}, ZA ^hlɔm¹ ~ ^hlɔm^{III} *warm*

¹¹⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #67.

¹²⁰ See Shafer (1952:154) and the data in Shorto (2006:569).

¹²¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #28.

¹²² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #129.

¹²³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #73.

¹²⁴ TE FORM-II lik from Bhaskararao (1994:349).

¹²⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #111.

(*v*); MI lom^{IB} , ZA $\text{h}^1\text{lom}^{\text{IB}}$ *warm* (*v*);
TH/ZO/TE/SI $\text{lom}^{\text{I}} \sim \text{lom}^{\text{III}}$ *warm* (*v*).

$\text{h}^1\text{luj}^{\text{I}}$ — MI $\text{h}^1\text{loj}^{\text{I}} \sim \text{h}^1\text{loj}^{\text{III}}$, TH $\text{luj}^{\text{I}} \sim \text{luj}^{\text{III}}$ /
 loj^{III} , ZO/TE $\text{luj}^{\text{I}} \sim \text{luj}^{\text{III}}$, SI $\text{loj}^{\text{I}} \sim \text{loj}^{\text{III}}$
old (*v*).

$\text{h}^1\text{luj}^{\text{I}}$ — MI $\text{h}^1\text{loj}^{\text{I}}$, KH $\text{h}^1\text{li}^{\text{I}}$, ZO/TE $-\text{luj}^{\text{I}}$, SI —
 loj^{I} *cock* (*n*).¹²⁷

h^1LVI^- — MI/ZA $\text{h}^1\text{rval}^{\text{I}} \sim \text{h}^1\text{rval}^{\text{III}}$, TH $\text{hovl}^{\text{II}} \sim$
 hovl^{III} , ZO $\text{hool}^{\text{II}} \sim \text{hool}^{\text{III}}$, TE $\text{hval}^{\text{II}} \sim$
 hval^{III} , SI $\text{huəl}^{\text{II}} \sim \text{huəl}^{\text{III}}$ *twine* (*v*).
MI/TE $\text{zial}^{\text{I}} \sim \text{zial}^{\text{III}}$, TH $\text{zeil}^{\text{I}} \sim \text{zeil}^{\text{III}}$, ZO
 $\text{ziel}^{\text{I}} \sim \text{ziel}^{\text{III}}$, TE $\text{zial}^{\text{I}} \text{zial}^{\text{III}}$ /SI $\text{ziel}^{\text{I}} \sim$
 ziel^{III} *roll* (*v*); ZA $\text{zval}^{\text{I}} \sim \text{zval}^{\text{III}}$ *roll*
(*v*); ZA zəl^{I} *roll* (*v*_b). MI zial^{III} , TH
 zeil^{III} , ZO ziel^{III} , SI ziel^{III} *roll* (*n*). ZA
 $\text{h}^1\text{ril}^{\text{III}} \sim \text{h}^1\text{ril}^{\text{I}}$ *roll along* (*v*). $\Rightarrow \text{LVI}^-$. *cf.*
 wVL^-

h^1IVm^2 — (ST $*\text{h}^1\text{wəm}^?$).¹²⁸ MI $\text{h}^1\text{lum}^{\text{IIA}} \sim$
 $\text{h}^1\text{lum}^{\text{III}} / \text{h}^1\text{lum}^{\text{IB}}$, SI $\text{lim}^{\text{II}} \sim \text{lim}^{\text{III}}$ *coil* (*v*).
ZA $\text{h}^1\text{lum}^{\text{IIA}} \sim \text{h}^1\text{lum}^{\text{III}}$ *coil* (*v*_{i/t}), $\text{h}^1\text{lum}^{\text{IB}}$
coil (*v*_b). TH/ZO/TE $\text{lum}^{\text{II}} \sim \text{lum}^{\text{III}}$, SI
 lum^{II} *sphericalise* (*v*_i). MI $\text{h}^1\text{lom}^{\text{IIA}} \sim$
 $\text{h}^1\text{lom}^{\text{III}}$ *knead into lump* (*v*);
TH/ZO/TE/SI $\text{lom}^{\text{II}} \sim \text{lom}^{\text{III}}$ *sphericalise*
(*v*_i). MI $\text{h}^1\text{lum}^{\text{IIA}}$ *ball* (*n*), TH lom^{II} ,
ZO/TE lim^{II} *string ball* (*n*).

h^1IVm^- — MI $\text{h}^1\text{lim}^{\text{I}} \sim \text{h}^1\text{lim}^{\text{III}}$, TH/TE $\text{lem}^{\text{I}} \sim$
 lem^{III} , ZO $\text{lem}^{\text{I/II}} \sim \text{lem}^{\text{III}}$, SI $\text{leam}^{\text{I/II}} \sim$
 leam^{III} *strip* (*v*); TE $\text{lem}^{\text{II}} \sim \text{lem}^{\text{III}}$ *flip*
(*v*).

h^1IVm^- — MI/ZA lem^{III} , TH/ZO/TE/SI lim^{II}
image (*n*); TH/ZO/TE/SI $\text{lem}^{\text{III}} \sim \text{lep}$
rehearse (*v*). MI $\text{h}^1\text{lim}^{\text{III}}$, ZA $\text{t}^{\text{h}}\text{lam}^{\text{II}}$, TH
 lim^{III} , ZO $\text{h}^1\text{lim}^{\text{III}}$, TE lim^{III} , SI lim^{III}
shadow (*n*); ZO $\text{h}^1\text{lim}^{\text{III}} \sim \text{h}^1\text{lip}$ *shadow*

(*v*). ZO $\text{lep}^{\text{II}} \sim \text{lep}^{\text{III}}$, TE $\text{liap}^{\text{II}} \sim \text{liap}^{\text{III}}$,
SI $\text{liep}^{\text{II}} \sim \text{liep}^{\text{III}}$ *shade* (*v*). MI/ZA
 $\text{liam}^{\text{IIA}} \sim \text{liam}^{\text{III}}$ *overflow* (*v*); TH lem^{I}
 $\sim \text{lem}^{\text{III}}$ *pass away* (*v*); ZO $\text{liem}^{\text{III}} \sim$
 lep , TE $\text{liam}^{\text{I}} \sim \text{liam}^{\text{III}}$, SI $\text{liem}^{\text{II}} \sim$
 liem^{III} *disappear over horizon* (*v*).

h^1IVm^- — (*Austroasiatic*).¹²⁹ MI $-\text{h}^1\text{lep}$,
ZA/TH $-\text{lep}$, ZO $-\text{lam}^{\text{I}}$ TE $-\text{lek}^{\text{III}}$, SI —
 leap^{III} *butterfly* (*n*). MI $-\text{h}^1\text{lip}^{\text{II}}$, ZA —
 $\text{h}^1\text{lim}^{\text{I}}$, TH $-\text{lip}$, ZO $-\text{lom}^{\text{I}}$, TE $-\text{lum}^{\text{I}}$
flying ant (*n*). *cf.* **P-lak**, **(k)l^(h)vp**

¹²⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #177.

¹²⁷ MI and KH from Luce (1962:tableB).

¹²⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #136.

¹²⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #72.

m

mɛl² — MI mɛl^{IIA} ~ mɛl^{III} *blurry (eyesight)* (v); ZA mɛl^{III} *dim* (v).

mɛn¹ — MI mɛn^I ~ mɛn^{IB}, ZA mɛn^I *catch* (v); ZA mɛn^I ~ mɛn^{III} *stick* (v); TH/ZO/TE/SI mɛn^I ~ mɛt *catch, stick* (vi), mɛt *stick* (vi). TE mɛt *prisoner* (n).

mɛŋ² — (ST *mɛŋ^ʔ).¹³⁰ MI/ZA mɛŋ^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI mɛŋ^{II} *dream* (n); MI mɛŋ^{IIA} ~ mɛn^{IB}, ZA mɛn^{IB}, TH/ZO/TE/SI mɛn^{III} ~ mɛt *dream* (v). cf. mɛŋ¹

ma² — MI ma^{III} ~ mak^{IB}, ZA mak^{IB}, TE ma^{II} ~ mak^{IB} *leave wife* (v); TH/ZO ma^{II} ~ ma^ʔ *disapprove* (v).

maj¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI maj^I *pumpkin* (n).

mak — (ST *mak).¹³¹ MI mak^{IB}, ZO ma^ʔ, TE/SI mak^{II} *brother-in-law, son-in-law* (n); ZA mak^{IB} *son-in-law* (n).

mɛj¹ — MI -mɛj⁽⁰⁾ *haze* (n); TH/ZO/TE/SI mɛj^I *cloud* (n).

mɛj² — (ST *mɛj^ʔ).¹³² MI/ZA mɛj^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI mɛj^{II} *fire* (n).

mɛj² — (ST *mɛj^ʔ).¹³³ MI/ZA mɛj^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI mɛj^{II} *tail* (n).

mɛŋ¹ — MI mɛŋ^I *open eyes* (v), mɛn^{IB} *suffer insomnia* (v); ZA mɛŋ^I ~ mɛn^{III} *open eyes* (v), *suffer insomnia* (v). TE

mɛŋ^I ~ mɛn^{III} *suffer night seizure* (v). TE mɛŋ^I, SI mɛŋ^I ~ mɛn^{III} *nap* (v). cf. mɛŋ²

met — MI/ZA met^{IB} ~ mɛʔ, TH/ZO/TE met^{II} ~ met^{III}, SI met^{II} ~ met^{III} / me^{III} *shave* (v).

mit — (Austroasiatic).¹³⁴ MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI mit *eye* (n).

mit — (ST *mjət).¹³⁵ MI/ZA/TE, mit ~ miʔ, TH/ZO/SI mit ~ mi^{III} *extinguish* (v).

mi² — (ST *mjəʔ).¹³⁶ MI/ZA mi^{IB}, TH/ZO/TE/SI mi^{II} *person* (n).

mɔŋ² — MI mɔŋ^{IB} *river mouth, posterior* (n); ZO/SI mɔŋ^{II} *river mouth, edge, top* (n); TH mɔŋ^{II} *edge* (n); TE mɔŋ^{II} *end, top, extremity* (n). SI mɔŋ^{II} ~ mɔn^{III} *die off* (v).

mɔs — MI/ZA mɔʔ *misdeed* (n). TH/ZO/SI mɔ^{III}, TE mɔʔ *err* (v).

mɔw¹ — MI/TH mɔw^I *daughter/sister-in-law* (n); ZA/TE/SI mɔw^I *daughter-in-law* (n); ZO mɔw^I *sister-in-law* (n).

mol⁻ — MI mol^{IIA} ~ mol^{III}, ZA mɔl^{IB}, TH mol^I (~ mɔl^{III}), ZO/TE mol^I ~ mol^{III} *stupid* (v). SI mol^I ~ mol^{III} *muddle* (v). TH mɔl^{III}, TE/SI mol^{II} ~ mol^{III} *blunt* (v), ZO mol^{II} ~ mol^{III} *dull (colour)* (v). MI mɔl^{IB}, LA mɔlʔ *forget* (v).

moj¹ — (Sinitic).¹³⁷ MI/ZA moj^I ~ moj^{III} *beautiful* (v). ZO/TE/SI mɔj^I ~ mɔj^{III} *young* (v). cf. hɔj⁻

¹³⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #50.

¹³¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #154.

¹³² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #69.

¹³³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #165.

¹³⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #62.

¹³⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #61.

¹³⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #128.

¹³⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #13.

mɔal¹ — MI mɔal¹ *hill (n)*; ZA/TE mɔal¹,
TH mɔol¹, ZO mɔol¹, SI muɛl¹
mountain (n).

mɔat — MI mɔat^{11B} ~ mɔaʔ *brittle (v)*. ZA
mɔat^{11B}, TH mɔot¹¹ ~ mɔot¹¹¹, ZO mɔot¹¹
~ mɔot¹¹¹, TE mɔat¹¹ ~ mɔat¹¹¹, SI muɛt¹¹
~ muɛt¹¹¹ *rot (v)*.

mu¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI mu¹ *vulture
(n)*.

mu² — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/SI mu¹¹ *kernel (n)*.
TE mu¹¹ *seed pit (n)*

mut — MI mut^{11B} ~ mʊʔ, ZA mut^{11B},
smoulder (v); TH/ZO mut¹¹ ~ mut¹¹¹
blow (v); TE/SI mut¹¹ ~ mut¹¹¹
smoulder, blow (v).

mVm̄ — (*Austroasiatic*).¹³⁸ MI məm¹¹ ~
məm¹¹¹, TH/ZO məm¹ ~ məm¹¹¹ *sprout
(v)*; TE məm¹ ~ məm¹¹¹, SI məm¹¹ (~
məm¹¹¹) *very young (v)*. MI/ZA mum^{11A}
~ mum¹¹¹ *closed (flower) (v)*. MI mim¹
nut (n); SI məm¹¹ / mʊm¹¹ *bud (n)*. ⇔
(h) mɔam¹

mVn̄ — MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI mon¹¹¹, TH/ZO/TE
men¹¹¹ *clitoris (n)*

mVɔ² — (*areal*).¹³⁹ MI mɛŋ^{11A} ~ mɛn¹¹¹,
ZA -mɛŋ^{11A}, TH mɛŋ¹¹, ZO/TE/SI -mɛŋ¹¹
black (pot) (v). MI mɔk^{11B} *sallow (v)*;
MI muk^{11B} *dull (colour), sit obediently
(v)*; ZO mɔʔ¹¹, TE mɔk¹¹, SI mɔk *fog (n)*.

¹³⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #29.

¹³⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #20.

h_hm

h_hmɛj² — MI ^hmɛjʔ *overlook* (v).
TH/ZO/TE/SI ^hmɛj^{II} ~ ^hmɛj^{III} *fumble* (v).
ZO ^hmɛj^{III}, TE ^hmɛjʔ *smear* (v).

(h)mɛn² — MI ^hmɛn^{IIIB}, ZA ^hmɛn^{IIIB} *footloose*
(v); TH/ZO/TE/SI ^hmɛn^{II} ~ ^hmɛn^{III}
footloose, finish (v).

h_hmɛŋ¹ — MI ^hmɛŋ^I ~ ^hmɛn^{III} / ^hmɛn^{IIIB}, ZA
^hmɛŋ^I ~ ^hmɛn^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI ^hmɛŋ^I ~
^hmɛn^{III} *utilise* (v).

h_hma¹ — MI/ZA ^hma^I, TH/ZO/TE/SI ma^I
wound (n). ZA ^hma^I ~ ^hma^I-s *wound*
(v).

(h)mɛs — MI/ZA ^hmɛʔ, TH/ZO/SI mɛ^{III}, TE
mɛʔ *curry* (n), *eat curry* (v); LA mɛʔ
curry (n).

h_hmɛC — MI/ZA ^hmɛt ~ ^hmɛʔ, TH -mɛʔ^I ~
mɛʔ, ZO/SI mɛt ~ mɛ^{III}, ZO mɛʔ^I ~ mɛ^{III},
TE mek^I ~ mek^{III} *massage* (v).

h_hmin¹ — (ST *^hmjən).¹⁴⁰ MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI ^hmin^I ~ ^hmin^{III} *ripe*
(v); MI ^hmin^{IIIB} *subdue* (v); ZA ^hmin^{IIIB}
prepare (v).

h_hmiŋ¹ — (ST *^hmjəŋ).¹⁴¹ MI ^hmiŋ^I, ZA
^hmin^I, TH/ZO/TE/SI min^I *name* (n).

(h)mɔam¹ — (*Austroasiatic*).¹⁴² MI ^hmɔam^I
~ ^hmɔam^{III}, ^hmom^I ~ ^hmom^{III}, TH
mɔom^I ~ mɔom^{III}, ZO mɔom^I ~
mɔom^{III}, TE mɔam^I ~ mɔam^{III}, SI
muɛm^I ~ muɛm^{III} *hold in mouth* (v).
MI ^hmɔm^{IIIB} *put in mouth* (v). ZA
mɔm^{IIIB} *devour* (v). TH/SI mɔp, ZO

mɔom^{III} ~ mɔp, TE mɔam^{III} ~ mɔp
feed regurgitatively (v). ⇨ **mvm⁻**

h_hmɔj² — (ST *^hmwəjʔ).¹⁴³ MI/ZA ^hmɔj^{IIA},
TH/ZO/TE/SI mɔj^{II} *spindle* (n).

h_hmɔl² — (ST *^hmwəlʔ).¹⁴⁴ MI/ZA ^hmɔl^{IIA},
TH/ZO/TE/SI mɔl^{II} *body hair* (n).

h_hmɔn⁻ — MI/ZA ^hmɔn^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI
mɔn^{III} *place* (n).

h_hmu⁻ — MI/ZA ^hmu^{III} ~ ^hmɔʔ, TH/ZO/SI
mu^{III}, TE mu^{III} ~ mɔʔ *see* (v).

(h)mu¹ — MI mu^I ~ mɔt *lie, sleep* (v),
mɔt *put to sleep* (v);¹⁴⁵ ZA ^hmu^I ~
^hmut^{IIIB} *sleepy* (v); TH mu^I ~ mɔt *sleep*
(v); ZO/TE/SI mu^I ~ mɔt *fall asleep* (v).

h_hmvl⁻ — (*Austroasiatic*).¹⁴⁶ MI ^hmur^{III}
point, tip, teat (n); ZA ^hmur^{III}, TH mɔʔ,
ZO mɔa^{III}, TE/SI muk^{III} *lips, beak* (n).
MI ^hmuj^{III} *muzzle* (n). MI/ZA ^hmel^I, ZA
^hmuj^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI mel^I *visage* (n).
MI/ZA ^hmaj^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI maj^{II} *face,*
front (n).

¹⁴⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #132.

¹⁴¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #117.

¹⁴² See the data in Shorto (2006:376-7).

¹⁴³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #156.

¹⁴⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #90.

¹⁴⁵ MI FORM-I mɔt from Chhangte (1996:87).

¹⁴⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #63.

n

nem¹ — (ST *nam).¹⁴⁷

MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI nem¹ ~ nem^{III} *smell* (v). ⇨ ^h**nvm¹**

neŋ¹ — MI neŋ¹ ~ nen^{III} *catch in time* (v).
TH/ZO/TE/SI neŋ¹ ~ nen^{III} *prop up* (v).

neŋ² — (areal).¹⁴⁸ MI/ZA neŋ^{IIA},
TH/ZO/TE/SI neŋ^{II} *you* (n).

na¹ — (ST *na).¹⁴⁹ MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI na¹ ~
net *hurt, ill* (v). ZA na¹ ~ net *hurt, ill*
(v), net *hurt* (v).

naw¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE naw¹ *child* (n),
SI naw¹ *infant* (n). ZO -naw^{III}
undercooked (v).

nej⁻ — MI/ZA/TE nej^{III} ~ nej^I, TH/ZO/SI
nej^{III} *have* (v).

neŋ² — ZO nen^{III} net, TE/SI neŋ^{II} nen^{III}
press (v). cf. **neŋ¹**

ni¹ — (ST *njə).¹⁵⁰ MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI ni¹
sun (n).

ni¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI ni¹ *paternal*
aunt (n).

nəw² — (ST *nəwə[?]).¹⁵¹ MI/ZA nəw^{IIA} ~
nəw^{III}, TH/ZO nəw^{II} ~ nəw^{III} *young* (v);
TE nəw^{II} ~ nəw^{III} *young, small* (v); SI
nəw^{II} ~ nəw^{III} *small* (v).¹⁵²

not — MI not^{IIIB} ~ nəʔ, TH/ZO/TE not^{II} ~
not^{III}, SI not^{II} ~ not^{III} / no^{III} *rub* (v). cf.
^(h)**nVL¹**, **nvk**

noŋ² — MI noŋ^{IIA} ~ non^{III}, TH/SI noŋ^{II} ~
non^{III}, ZO/TE noŋ^{II-} ~ non^{III} *alive* (v);
ZA noŋ^{IIA} ~ non^{III} *alive* (v), non^{IIIB}
survive (v).¹⁵³

nu¹ — MI/SI nu¹ ~ not *murky* (v); TH/ZO
nu^{III}, TE nuʔ *smear* (v).

nu² — MI/ZA nu^{IIIB}, TH/ZO/TE/SI nu^{II}
mother (n). MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI nu^{III}
female (n).

nvk — (onomatopoeic). MI/TE/SI nok¹ ~
nok^{III}, MI nek¹ ~ nek^{III}, MI nok^{IIIB} ~ nəʔ,
TH neʔ¹ ~ neʔ, ZO noʔ¹ ~ noʔ^{III} *jostle*
(v); TH noʔ¹ ~ nəʔ *wade* (v); TH neʔ,
TE nek^{III} ~ neʔ, SI neak^{III} *approach* (v).
cf. ^(h)**nVL¹**, **not**

nvI⁻ — MI/ZA nal^{IIA} ~ nal^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI
nal^{II} ~ nal^{III} *smooth, slippery* (v); MI
nel¹ ~ nel^{III} *pliant* (v); ZA/TE/SI nel¹ ~
nel^{III} *damp* (v); ZO nel¹ ~ nel^{III} *greasy*
(v). MI nel¹ ~ nel^{III} *soft (texture),*
intimate (v); ZA nel¹ ~ nel^{III} *intimate*
(v); TH/ZO nel¹ ~ nel^{III}, TE nel^{II} ~ nel^{III},
SI neal^{II} ~ neal^{III} *soft (texture)* (v). ZA
nel^{IIA}, TH nel^{III}, TH/TE -nel^{II}, ZO nel^{II}, SI
-neal^{II} *sand* (n). cf. ^(h)**nVL¹**

nvm² — MI nem^{IIA} ~ nem^{III}, ZO/TE/SI
nem^{II} ~ nem^{III} *push* (v); ZA nem^{IIA} ~
nem^{III} *compress* (v); TH nem^{II} ~ nem^{III}
barge (v); TH/ZO nəm^{II} ~ nəm^{III} *cram*
(v); MI nem^{IIIB} *press* (v).

nvm⁻ — (areal).¹⁵⁴ MI/ZA/TH/ZO nem¹ ~
nem^{III} *soft* (v); TE/SI nem¹ ~ nem^{III}

¹⁴⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #147.

¹⁴⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #185.

¹⁴⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #97.

¹⁵⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #163.

¹⁵¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #152.

¹⁵² TE gloss of *small* from Vul Za Thang & J. Gin
Za Twang (1975:87).

¹⁵³ ZA non^{IIIB} from Osburne (1975:112).

¹⁵⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #153.

flexible (v). TH $\text{noʊm}^{\text{II}} \sim \text{noʊm}^{\text{III}} / \text{nəp}$,
ZO $\text{nʊom}^{\text{II}} \sim \text{nʊom}^{\text{III}} / \text{nəp}$, TE $\text{nʊam}^{\text{II}} \sim$
 nʊam^{III} , SI $\text{nuem}^{\text{II}} \sim \text{nuem}^{\text{III}} / \text{nəp}$
happy (v). MI/ZA $\text{nʊam}^{\text{III}} \sim \text{nəm}^{\text{IB}}$, TH
 $\text{noʊm}^{\text{III}} \sim \text{nəp}$, ZO $\text{nʊom}^{\text{III}} \sim \text{nəp}$, TE
 $\text{nʊam}^{\text{III}} \sim \text{nəp}$, SI $\text{nuem}^{\text{III}} \sim \text{nəp}$
comfortable (v). $\Leftrightarrow \text{h}^{\text{NV}}\text{M}^-$. cf. $\text{h}^{\text{NV}}\text{am}^2$

h n

^hnem² — MI ^hnem^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI nem^{II}
clan (n).

^hnep — (ST ^hnep).¹⁵⁵ MI/ZA ^hnep,
TH/ZO/TE/SI nep *snot (n)*. cf. **^hnvm¹**

^hnes — MI/ZA ^hneʔ, TH/ZO na^{III}, TE neʔ,
SI -na^{III} *leaf (n)*.

^hna¹ — (ST *^hna).¹⁵⁶ ZA ^hna^I *ear (n)*; TH
na^I *inner ear (n)*.

^hnaj¹ — MI/ZA ^hnaj^I, TH/ZO/TE/SI naj^I *pus,*
sap (n). MI ^hnaj^I ~ ^hnaj^{III} *tap (v)*. cf.
^hnoj²

^(h)naj² — (ST *(^h)naj[?]).¹⁵⁷ MI ^hnaj^{IIa} ~
^hnaj^{III}, ZA naj^{IIa} ~ ^hnaj^{III}, TH naj^{II} ~ naj^{III}
/ neʔ^{III}, ZO/TE/SI naj^{II} ~ naj^{III} *near (vi)*.
MI/ZA ^hneʔ, TH naj^{III} ~ neʔ^{III}, ZO (naj^{III}
~) neʔ^{III}, TE (naj^{III} ~) neʔ, SI neʔ^{III} *near,*
approach (v).

^hnaŋ² — (ST *^hnaŋ[?]).¹⁵⁸ MI ^hnaŋ^{IIA} ~
^hnan^{III}, ZO naŋ^{II} ~ nan^{III} *viscous (v)*; ZA
^hnaŋ^{IIA} ~ ^hnan^{III}, TH naŋ^{II} ~ nan^{III} *sticky*
(v); SI naŋ^{II} ~ nan^{III} / naŋ^{III} *trickle (v)*.

^hnar¹ — (ST *^hnar).¹⁵⁹ MI ^hnar^I ~ ^hnar^{III},
SI nak^I ~ nak^{III} *snore (v)*; TH neʔ
smell (v); ZO na^I ~ na^{III}, TE nak^I ~
nak^{III} *breathe (v)*. MI ^hnar^{I/III}, ZA ^hnar^{III},
TH naʔ^I, ZO naʔ^I, TE/SI nak^{III} *nose*
(n).¹⁶⁰

^hnes — MI heʔ *lower lip (n)*; TH/ZO/SI
ne^{III}, TE neʔ *lip (n)*.

^hne² — MI ^hne^{III} ~ ^hnek^{IIIB} *suckle (v)*,
TH/ZO ne^{II} ~ neʔ^{II}, TE ne^{II} ~ nek^{II}, SI
ne^{II} ~ neak^{II} *eat (v)*.

^hnial² — MI ^hnial^{IIA} ~ ^hnial^{III}, SI nie^{II} ~
nie^{III} *contradict (v)*; TH neil^{II} ~ neil^{III}
deny (v); ZO nie^{II} ~ nie^{III}, TE nial^{II} ~
nial^{III} *contradict, deny (v)*.

^(h)niam² — (*areal*).¹⁶¹ MI ^hniam^{IIA} ~
^hniam^{III}, ZA niam^{IIA} ~ niam^{III}, TH
neim^{II} ~ neim^{III}, ZO niem^{II} ~ niem^{III}, TE
niam^{II} ~ niam^{III}, SI niem^{II} ~ niem^{III} *low*
(v). cf. **^hnvm⁻**

^hnis — (ST *(^h)njəs).¹⁶² MI/ZA ^hniʔ,
TH/ZO/TE ni^{III}, SI niʔ *two (v)*.

^(h)ni² — MI ^hni^{IIIB}, ZA -ni^{IIIB}, TH ni^{II}, TE/SI
-ni^{II} *gums (n)*.

^hnim¹ — MI ^hnim^I ~ ^hnim^{III}, TH nim^I ~
nim^{III} *overcast, immerse (v)*; ZA ^hnim^I
~ ^hnim^{III} *immerse (v)*; ZO/TE/SI nim^I ~
nim^{III} *overcast (v)*.

^hnit — (*onomatopoeic*). MI/ZA ^hnit^I ~ ^hnit^I,
TH/ZO/TE nit^{II} ~ nit^{III}, SI nit^{II} ~ nit^{III} / ni^{III}
blow nose (v).

^hnɔm¹ — MI ^hnɔm^I ~ ^hnɔm^{III}, TH/ZO/TE
nɔm^I ~ nɔm^{III} *damp (v)*.

^hnoj² — ZA ^hnɔj^{IIIB}, TH/ZO/TE noj^{II}, SI nɔaj^{II}
breast, milk (n). cf. **^hnaj¹**

^hnɔŋ¹ — (ST *^hnwəŋ).¹⁶³ MI ^hnɔŋ^I,
TH/TE/SI nɔŋ^I *back (n)*. MI ^hnɔŋ^I ~

¹⁵⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #150.

¹⁵⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #53.

¹⁵⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #118.

¹⁵⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #176.

¹⁵⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #122.

¹⁶⁰ Weidert, in Benedict (1988a:263),
distinguishes MI ^hnar^I *nose (n)* and ^hnar^{III} *elephant*
trunk (n).

¹⁶¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #153.

¹⁶² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #173.

¹⁶³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #4.

^hnɔn^{III} *rejected* (v), MI ^hnɔn^{IB}, ZA
^hnɔŋ^I ~ ^hnɔn^{III} *reject* (v).

nɪŋ^{IIA} ~ nɪn^{III}, TH nɪŋ^{II}, ZO/TE/SI nɪŋ^{II} ~
nɪn^{III} *tired of* (v).¹⁶⁷

^hnu⁻ — (areal).¹⁶⁴ MI ^hnu^{III} *breast* (n).¹⁶⁵

^(h)nɯj^I — MI nɯj^I ~ nɯj^{III} / nɯj[?] *laugh* (v),
nɯj[?] *laught at* (v); ZA ^hni^I ~ ^hni[?], TH
nɯj^I ~ nɯj^{III} / nɯj^{III}, ZO nɯj^I ~ nɯj^{III}, TE
nɯj^I ~ nɯj[?], SI nɯj^I ~ nɯj^{III} *laugh* (v).

^(h)nɯl^I — MI nul^I ~ nul^{III} *brush past, rub*
against (v); ZA ^hnul^I ~ ^hnul^{III}, TE nul^I ~
nul^I *wipe* (v). MI nol^I ~ nol^{III} *graze* (v),
ZA nol^I ~ nol^{III} *relocate* (v).
TH/ZO/TE/SI nol^I ~ nol^{III} *brush* (v).
MI/ZA/TE nɯaj^I ~ nɯaj^{III}, TH nɯɔj^I ~
nɯɔj^{III}, ZO nɯej^I ~ nɯej^{III}, SI nuɛj^I ~
nuɛj^{III} *rub between hands* (v). ZA ^hnoj^I
~ ^hnoj^{III}, TH/ZO/TE noj^{II} ~ noj^{III} *murky*
(v); MI ^hnɔj[?], SI nɔaj^{III} ~ nɔj^{III} *smear*
(v). cf. **nɯl⁻**, **nɯk**, **not**

^hnɯm^I — MI/ZA ^hnɛm^{III} ~ ^hnɛm^{IB} *sniff*
affectionately (v); MI ^hnɪm^{III} ~ ^hnɪm^{IB},
ZA ^hnɪm^{III} (~ ^hnɪm^{IB}), ZO/TE/SI nɛm^{III} ~
nɛp^{III} *smell* (v). ⇨ **nɛm^I**. cf. **h**nɛp

^hnɯm⁻ — (areal).¹⁶⁶ MI/ZA ^hnɛm^{III} ~
^hnɛm^{IB}, ZO/TE nɛm^{III} ~ nɛp, SI nɛam^{III}
~ nɛp *comfort* (v). MI/ZA ^hnɪp, TH/ZO
nɪp *malleable* (v); TE/SI nɪp *soft* (v).
⇨ **nɯm⁻**. cf. ^(h)**nɪam²**

^(h)nɯŋ⁻ — MI ^hnɛŋ^{III} (~ ^hnɛn^{IB}), ZA ^hnɛŋ^{III},
TH/ZO nɛŋ^I ~ nan^{III}, SI nɛŋ^{III} ~ nek
sluggish (v); TH nɛŋ^{III} ~ nɛ[?], TE nɛŋ^{III}
~ nɛt *exhausted* (v); ZO nɛŋ^{III} ~ nɛ[?]
on deathbed (v); SI nɛŋ^{III} ~ nɛt *ill* (v).
TE nɛŋ^I ~ nɛn^{III} *disdain* (v). MI/ZA

¹⁶⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #27.

¹⁶⁵ MI from Löffler (1985:284) and Luce
(1985:II.86).

¹⁶⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #153.

¹⁶⁷ TE nɛŋ^I ~ nɛn^{III} from VanBik (2009:209).

ղ

ղել¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI ղել¹ *shin* (n).

ղեմ¹ — MI/ZA ղեմ¹ ~ ղեմ^{III} *tame* (v);
TH/ZO/TE/SI ղեմ^{III} ~ ղեք *lean on* (v).

ղես — MI/ZA/TE ղեջ, TH/ZO/SI ղա^{III}
receive (v).

ղա¹ — (ST *ղա[?]).¹⁶⁸ MI/TH ղա¹ ~ ղա^{III}, ZA
ղա¹ ~ ղա^{IIIB}, ZO/TE/SI ղա¹ *five* (v).

ղա¹ — TH/ZO/TE/SI ղա¹ ~ ղետ *face* (v).

ղայ¹ — MI ղայ¹ ~ ղայ^{III} / ղեյլ *love* (v); MI
ղայ¹ ~ ղեյլ *listen* (v); ZA/SI ղայ¹ ~ ղայ^{III}
love, pine (v); TH/ZO ղայ¹ ~ ղեյ^{III}, TE
ղայ¹ ~ ղեյլ *love, listen* (v); ZA/TE ղեյլ,
TH/ZO ղեյ^{III} *palatable, pleasing* (v).

ղաւ¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI ղաւ¹ *monkey*
(n).

ՌԱՄ⁻ —¹⁶⁹ MI ղեմ^{I/IIIB} / հսամ¹, ZA ղեմ^{IIIB}
dare (v);¹⁷⁰ TH/ZO/TE/SI ղեմ¹ ~ ղեմ^{III}
dare (v); TH/ZO/TE ղաբ^{II} ~ ղաբ^{III}, SI
նաբ^{II} ~ նաբ^{III} / նա^{III} *dare* (v).

ղոյղ¹ — MI/TH/TE/SI ղոյղ¹ ~ ղոռ^{III} *deaf* (v);
ZA ղոյղ^{IIA} *deaf and stupid* (v).

ղօւ¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI ղօւ¹ ~ ղօւ¹
pale (v).

ՌՍ(Ա)Ե⁻ — MI ղսյ^{IIA} ~ ղսյ^{III}, MI ղսայ^{IIIB}
miserable (v); TH ղսյ^{II} / ոսյ^{II} *sad,*
sleepy (v); ZO ղսյ^{II-}, TE ղսյ^{II} ~ ղսյ^{III},
TE ղսայ¹ ~ ղսայ^{III} *tired out* (v); SI ղսյ^{III}
nauseated (v). MI ղոյ¹ ~ ղոյ^{III} / ղոյլ

quiet (v). MI վսայ¹ ~ վսայ^{III}, MI սայ¹, ZA
վսայ¹ ~ վսայ^{III}, ZA շսայ¹ ~ շսայ^{III}, TH
ուսյ¹ ~ ուսյ^{III}, ZO սեյ¹ ~ սեյ^{III}, TE վսայ¹
~ վսայ^{III}, TE ցսայ¹ ~ ցսայ^{III}, SI հսեյ¹ ~
հսեյ^{III} *wither* (v).¹⁷¹ cf. **ԿՎԼ⁻**

ղում¹ — MI ղում^{III}, TH/ZO ղում¹ *spine* (n).

ղոն¹ — (*external*).¹⁷² MI/ZA ղոն¹,
ZO/TE/SI ղոն^{III} *silver* (n).

ղՎՂ¹ — MI ղեղ¹ ~ ղեռ^{III} *dawdle* (v); TH
ղոյղ¹– *slow* (v). MI/ZA ղեռ^{III} ~ ղեռ^{IIIB},
ZO/TE/SI ղեռ^{III} ~ ղետ *request* (v).¹⁷³

¹⁶⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #71.

¹⁶⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #42.

¹⁷⁰ MI հսամ¹ from Weidert (1975:61). See Vol.1, Ch.6, #42.

¹⁷¹ MI սայ¹ from VanBik (2009:157).

¹⁷² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #142.

¹⁷³ Compare the senses of *harass* for the semantics.

hŋ

hŋel^I — MI/ZA hŋel^I ~ hŋel^{III}, TE ŋel^I– *rude* (v); TE ŋel^{III} *scowl* (v); TH ŋel^I ~ ŋel^{III}, SI ŋel^I ~ ŋel^{III} *unabashed* (v); ZO ŋel^I ~ ŋel^{III} *barren* (v).

^(h)**ŋel^I** — MI hŋel^{III}, ZA ŋel^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI ŋel^{III} *wild boar* (n).

^(h)**ŋa²** — (ST *(^(h)ŋa[?]).¹⁷⁴ MI hŋa^{IIIB}, ZA ŋa^{IIIB}, TH/ZO/TE ŋa^{II}, SI ŋe– *fish* (n).

hŋak — MI/ZA hŋak^{IIIB} ~ hŋeʔ, TH/ZO ŋaʔ^{II} ~ ŋa^{III}, TE ŋak^{II} ~ ŋak^{III}, SI ŋak^{II} ~ ŋak^{III} ŋa^{III} *wait* (v).

hŋəw⁻ — MI hŋəw^{III}, ZA hŋəw^{III}, TE ŋəw^{III}– *tusk* (n).

hŋok — (*onomatopoeic*). MI hŋok^I ~ hŋok^{III}, ZA hŋok^{IIA} ~ hŋok^{III} *snore* (v).

hŋoŋ^I — (*Austroasiatic*).¹⁷⁵ MI/ZA hŋoŋ^I, TH/ZO/TE/SI ŋoŋ^I *neck* (n). cf. ^(h)**rvn⁻**

hŋon² — MI hŋək *elbow* (v), hŋəŋ^{IIIB} *elbow, recoil* (v); ZA hŋəŋ^{IIIB} *butt* (v); TE ŋok^{II} ~ ŋok^{III}, SI ŋok^{II} ~ ŋok^{III} / ŋo^{III} *shake* (v).

^(h)**ŋvr⁻** — MI ŋɔr^{III}, ZA ⁻hŋir^{III}, TH ŋiʔ, ZO ŋiʔ^{III}, TE ŋik^{III} *growl* (v).

¹⁷⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #70.

¹⁷⁵ See Benedict (1994:5).

p

p^{εj̄}- — MI/ZA p^{εj̄}^{II} ~ p^{εj̄}^{III} *stagger* (v); ZO p^{εj̄}^{II} ~ p^{εj̄}^{III}, TE/SI p^{εj̄}^I ~ p^{εj̄}^{III} *go* (v). TH/ZO/TE/SI p^{εj̄}^I ~ p^{εj̄}^{III} *revolve* (v). TH/ZO p^{εj̄}^I *wheel* (n).

p^{el}^I — MI/TH/ZO p^{el}^I *palisade* (n).

pa² — MI/ZA pa^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE pa^{II}, SI -pa^{II} *mushroom* (n).

pa² — (ST *pa²).¹⁷⁶ MI/ZA pa^{IIb}, TH/ZO/TE/SI pa^{II} *father* (n). MI/ZA pa^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI pa^{III} *male* (n).

paj^I — MI paj^I, TH/ZO/TE/SI paj^I *sheath* (n). cf. **paj²**

paj² — MI/ZA paj^{IIA} ~ paj^{III}, ZO/TE/SI paj^{II} ~ paj^{III} *carry on self* (v). cf. **paj^I**

paj̄- — (ST *paj̄).¹⁷⁷ MI p^{εj̄}?, TH/ZO paj^{III} ~ p^{εj̄}^{III}, TE paj^{III} ~ p^{εj̄}? *discard* (v); ZA p^{εj̄}? *discard on fire* (v); SI paj^{III} ~ p^{εj̄}^{III} *misplace* (v).

pa(L)² —¹⁷⁸ ZA pa^{IIA} ~ pat^{IIb}, TH/ZO/TE/SI pa^{II} ~ pat^{II} *thin* (v). MI pen^I ~ pen^{III} *thin* (v); TH/SA pen^{II} / p^{en}^{II}, TE pen^I ~ pen^{III}, SI pen^I ~ p^{en}^{III} *very thin* (v).

paw^I — MI paw^{I-} *speech, word* (n), TH/TE/SI paw^I ~ paw^{III} *speak* (v).

p^{εl}- — MI/ZA par^I, TH p^ε?, ZO pa^I, TE/SI pak^I *flower* (n). MI/ZA par^I ~ par^{III} *flower* (v); TH pa^I? ~ p^ε? *flower* (v); ZO pa^I ~ pa^{III}, TE/SI pak^I ~ pak^{III} *flower* (v); MI par^I? *unfurl* (flower) (v). TH pal^{III} *fully bloom* (v); ZO pal^I ~

pal^{III} *in prime of life* (v), TE pal^I ~ pal^{III}, SI p^{el}^{III} *blossom, bloom* (v); ZO p^{el}^{III} *over bloom* (v); TE p^{el}? *flower* (v). MI p^{er}^{III} ~ p^{er}?, ZA p^{er}^{III}, SI p^{εak}^{III} *flatten* (v). TH p^ε? ~ p^ε?, TE p^{ek}^{II} ~ p^{ek}^{III}, *flat* (v). ZO p^ε?^{III} *plank* (n). SI -pak^{II} *foot* (n). ⇨ p^{h^εl}- . cf. **Par^I**, p^{h^εl}-

Par^I — (Austroasiatic).¹⁷⁹ MI var^I ~ var^{III} *illuminate, white* (v); ZA var^I ~ var^{III} *white* (v); TH va^I? ~ ve^I?, ZO va^I? ~ va^I?^{III}, TE/SI vak^I ~ vak^{III} *illuminate* (v). TH pa^I? ~ p^ε? *white spotted* (v); ZO pa^I ~ pa^{III}, TE/SI pak^I ~ pak^{III} *white* (v). cf. p^{εl}- , HVL-

p^{er}^I — MI p^{er}^I ~ p^{er}^{III} *catapult* (v), TH p^ε? ~ p^ε?, ZO p^ε? ~ p^ε?^{III}, TE p^{ek}^{II} ~ p^{ek}^{III}, SI p^{εak}^I ~ p^{εak}^{III} *back kick* (v). TE p^{ek}^I ~ p^{ek}^{III} *wag, bob* (v).

p^{et} — MI/TE p^{et} ~ p^ε?, TH/ZO/SI p^{et} ~ p^{et}^{III} *bite* (v); ZA p^{et} ~ p^ε? *hop* (v).

p^{εa}² — (ST *pja²).¹⁸⁰ MI p^ε^{III} ~ p^{ek}^{IIb}, ZA p^ε^{IIb} ~ p^{ek}^{IIb}, TH p^{er}^{II} ~ p^{er}?^{II}, ZO p^{ie}^{II} ~ p^{ie}?^{II}, TE p^{ia}^{II} ~ p^{iak}^{II}, SI p^{ie}^{II} ~ p^{iek}^{II} *give* (v).

pi^I — (ST *pjə).¹⁸¹ MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI pi^I *grandmother* (n). cf. **pi²**

pi² — MI p^{uj}^{IIA} ~ p^{uj}^{III}, ZA pi^{IIA} ~ pit^{IIb}, TH/TE/SI pi^{II} ~ pit^{II}, ZO -pi^{II} *big* (female animal) (v). cf. **pi^I**

pəp — MI pəp ~ pə?, ZA/TH pəp *perforate* (v). MI/ZA/TH pəp *perforation* (n).

¹⁷⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #66.

¹⁷⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #46.

¹⁷⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #166.

¹⁷⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #75.

¹⁸⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #84.

¹⁸¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #87.

pət — MI pət ~ pət?, ZA/TE bət ~ bət?, TH/ZO bət ~ bət^{III}, SI bət ~ bət^{III} *pluck* (v). TH/ZO/SI pət ~ pət^{III} *comb* (v).

pol^I — MI/ZA/ZO/TE/SI pol^I *group* (n). MI/ZA/TH/ZO/SI pol^I ~ pol^{III}, TE pol^{III} *associate* (v). MI/ZA pəl?, TH pəl^{III} *mix* (v); SI pəl^{III} *dilute* (v).

pol² — MI pol^{IIA} ~ pol^{III} *blue, bloomy, dusty* (v); ZA pol^{IIA} *off-colour* (v); TH/ZO/TE/SI pol^{II} ~ pol^{III} *piebald* (v).

pon⁻ — MI/ZA pək ~ pət? *stand* (v). ⇨ p^hon⁻. cf. pvd⁻

pvan² — MI/ZA pvan^{IIA}, TH pvon^{II}, ZO pvon^{II}, TE pvan^{II}, SI pven^{II} *garment* (n).

pvaŋ¹ — MI bvaŋ^I ~ bvan^{III}, TH boŋ^I ~ bou^{III}, ZO pvoŋ^I ~ pvon^{III}, TE pvaŋ^I ~ pvan^{III}, SI pueŋ^I ~ pven^{III} *grey* (v).

pu¹ — (ST *pəw).¹⁸² MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI pu^I *grandfather* (n).

pūt — MI put^{IIIB} ~ pət?, ZA put^{IIIB}, TH put^{II} ~ put^{III} *trickle out* (v); TH/ZO/TE pot^{II} ~ pot^{III} *leave* (v); SI pot^{II} ~ pot^{III} / po^{III} *pop* (burning firewood) (v). cf. p^hit

pūk — (Austroasiatic).¹⁸³ MI/ZA buk^{IIIB}, TH/ZO bu^{II}, TE/SI buk^{II} *hut* (n); MI bok^{IIIB} *shack* (n). MI/ZA puk^{IIIB} *concave* (v). MI puk^{IIIB} *cave* (n).

pvl⁻ — MI/ZA pil^I ~ pil^{III} *sink* (v); MI/TE pil? *peel off* (v); MI pil^{IIIB}, ZA pil? *peel* (n). MI/ZA/TE pul^{III} ~ pəl?, TH pul^{III}, SI pul^{III} ~ pəl^{III} *die out* (v); TH pul^{III} ~ pəl^{III}, TE pəl?, SI pəl^{III} *drop off* (v); ZO pul^{III} ~ pəl^{III} *die out, drop off* (v). ZO

pva^{II} ~ pva^{III}, TE puk^{II} ~ puk^{III}, SI puk^{II} ~ puk^{III} / pu^{III} *fall* (v). MI pial^{IIA} ~ pial^{III} *slip, deviate* (v); ZA pial^{III}, TH peil^{II}, ZO piel^{II} ~ piel^{III}, TE pial^{II} ~ pial^{III}, SI piel^{II} ~ piel^{III} *deviate* (v); ZA pial^{IIA} *stopover* (v). MI pel^{III} ~ pəl? *pass* (v); ZO pel^{III} ~ pəl^{III}, TE pel^{III} ~ pəl?, SI peal^{III} ~ pəl^{III} *avoid* (v). MI/ZA pəl?, TH pil^{II} ~ pil^{III}, ZO pel^{II} ~ pəl^{III}, SI peal^{II} ~ peal^{III} *detach* (v). ⇨ p^hvL⁻

pvd⁻ — MI/ZA/TE pian^I ~ pian^{III}, TH peiŋ^I ~ pein^{III}, ZO pieŋ^I ~ pien^{III}, SI pieŋ^I ~ pien^{III} *come into being* (v). MI/ZA poŋ^{IIA} ~ pon^{III} *bulge* (v). TE/SI poŋ^{III} *bulge* (navel) (v). MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI pvoŋ^I ~ pvon^{III} *multiply* (v); ZA peŋ^I ~ pen^{III} *pile up* (v). MI pvaŋ^I ~ pvan^{III} *divulge* (v). MI pvak^{IIIB} ~ pva?, TH po? ~ pət?, ZO po? ~ po?^{III}, TE pvak^{II} ~ pvak^{III} / pva?, SI puek^{II} ~ puek^{III} / pue^{III} *burst* (v); ZA pvak^{IIIB} *burst* (v), pva? *burst* (v). ⇨ p^hvd⁻. cf. pod⁻.

pvm⁻ — ¹⁸⁴ MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI pəm^I ~ pəm^{III} *hug* (v). TH pom^{II} ~ pom^{III}, ZO pom^{II} ~ pom^{III} *swell from impact* (v); TE pom^{II} ~ pom^{III}, SI pom^{II} ~ pom^{III} *bloat* (v); ZO pom^{III} ~ pəp *exaggerate* (v); TE pom^{III} ~ pəp *participate* (v); SI pom^{III} ~ pəp *exaggerate, participate* (v). MI/TE/SI pvam^I ~ pvam^{III} *unripe but swollen* (v); ZA *swell in water* (v); TH/ZO pvam^I ~ pvam^{III} *unripe* (v). MI/ZA pvm^I *counter for spherical objects* (n); MI pum^{IIA}; TH/SI pəm^{II} *forge pot* (n). MI pvm^{IIIB} *plump* (fruit) (v); ZA pum^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI pəm^{II} ~ pvm^{III} *spherical* (v). MI/ZA pvm^{III} *belly* (n); TH/ZO/SI pvm^{III} *body* (n); TE pvm^{III} *upper body* (n). MI/TH/TE pem^I ~ pem^{III}, SI peam^I ~ peam^{III} *migrate* (v); TE pem^{III} ~ pəp, SI peam^{III} ~ pəp

¹⁸² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #86.

¹⁸³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #16.

¹⁸⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #164.

extend house (v). TH pem^{III} *extension (n)*. TH/ZO/TE $bem^{II} \sim bem^{III}$, SI $b\acute{e}am^{II} \sim b\acute{e}am^{III}$ *circular (v)*. MI bem^{III} *small seed basket (n)*; TH/ZO/TE bem^{III} , SI $b\acute{e}am^{III}$ *large cylindrical rice basket (n)*. MI/ZO bom^I *coop (n)*; ZA/TE/SI bom^I , ZO bom^{II} *back basket (n)*; TE bom^{II} *small shoulder basket (n)*; SI $b\acute{o}m^{II}$ *small waist basket (n)*. TE $b\acute{o}m^{II}$, SI $b\acute{o}m^{II}$ *bunch (n)*. MI $bom^{III} \sim b\acute{o}m^{IB}$, ZA bom^I , TH/ZO/TE/SI $bom^{III} \sim b\acute{o}p$ *swarm (v)*; ZA $b\acute{o}m^{IB}$ *hold to bosom (v)*. MI $b\acute{o}p$ *upper leg (n)*; ZA $b\acute{o}p$ *occiput (n)*.

PVR^I — MI por^I ($\sim p\acute{o}r^I$) *arrogant (v)*; MI $p\acute{o}r^I$ *form proud flesh (v)*; ZA $p\acute{o}r^I$ *praise (v)*, *arrogant (v)*; TH/ZO $p\acute{o}r^I$, SI $p\acute{o}k$ *praise (v)*. ZA $por^{III} \sim p\acute{o}r^I$ *widen/thick (rope/river) (v)*. MI/ZA $p\acute{o}ar^I \sim p\acute{o}ar^{III}$, TH $p\acute{o}u^I \sim p\acute{o}u^{III}$, ZO $p\acute{o}u^I \sim p\acute{o}u^{III}$, TE $p\acute{o}ak^I \sim p\acute{o}ak^{III}$, SI $p\acute{u}ek^I \sim p\acute{u}ek^{III}$ *bloat (v)*. MI/ZA $bor^I \sim bor^{III}$ *swarm (v)*; TH $bo^I \sim b\acute{o}r^I$, TE/SI $bok^I \sim bok^{III}$ *bulge (v)*; MI $b\acute{o}r^I$, ZA $bur^{II} \sim bur^{III}$, TE bok^{III} *swarm (v)*.

p^h

p^hel⁻ — TH p^hel^{III}, ZO/TE/SI p^hel^{III} — *winter* (n).

p^hen² — MI p^hen^{IIA} ~ p^hen^{III}, ZO/TE p^hen^{II} ~ p^hen^{III} *weave net* (v).

p^hes — (areal).¹⁸⁵ MI/ZA/TE p^heʔ, TH/ZO/SI p^ha^{III} *splay* (v).

p^hɛl⁻ — MI/ZA p^herʔ *unfurl* (v_i), MI p^herʔ *spread, scatter* (v_i); ZA p^herʔ, TE p^hek ~ p^hεʔ, SI p^hek ~ p^he^{III} *lay out meat to dry* (v). MI/ZA p^hiar^I ~ p^hiar^{III}, TH p^heʔ^I ~ p^hεʔ, ZO p^heʔ^I ~ p^heʔ^{III}, TE p^hek^I ~ p^hek^{III}, SI p^hεak^I ~ p^hεak^I *braid* (v). MI/ZA p^her^I, TH p^heʔ^I, TE p^hek^I *mat* (n).
⇒ p^hɛl⁻

p^hem^I — MI fem^I ~ fem^I, TH/ZO/TE/SI p^hem^I ~ p^hem^{III} *die* (v).

p^(h)ɛɪ⁻ — (Austroasiatic).¹⁸⁶ MI beŋ^{IIA}, TH/ZO beŋ^{II}, ZO/SI peŋ^I *wall* (n); TE beŋ^{II} *door* (n); SI beŋ^{II} *main entrance* (n). MI/TH peŋ^{III} *side of body* (n); ZO/TE peŋ^{III} *side* (n); SI peŋ^{III} *side of body/head* (n). MI/ZA paŋ^I *pelvis* (n); TH paŋ^I, ZO -paŋ^I *forehead* (n); TE paŋ^I *pelvis, forehead* (n). MI baŋ^I ~ ban^{III} *stop, hang up*, ZA baŋ^I ~ ban^{III} *stop; TH/ZO/TE baŋ^I ~ ban^{III} hang up, stopover, catch on; SI baŋ^I ~ ban^{III} stopover. TH/SI peŋ^I ~ pen^{III} waylay* (v); ZO peŋ^I ~ pen^{III}, TE peŋ^{I/II} ~ pen^{III} *waylay, stop* (v); SI paŋ^{II} ~ pen^{III} *stop* (v). MI baŋ^{IIA} ~ ban^{III}, TE baŋ^{II} *remain* (v); SI -baŋ^(II) *exempt* (v). MI/ZA p^hek *palm* (n); ZO p^heʔ, SI p^hek *mat* (n). MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE p^hej^I ~ p^hen^{III}, SI

p^hεaŋ^I *flat* (v); TH/ZO p^haŋ^I *palm, sole* (n); SI p^haŋ^I *slice* (n); SI p^hεak^{II} *flat* (v_i), *slice* (n). cf. p^hɛl⁻

p^hej^I — MI/ZA/ZO/SI p^hej^I ~ p^hej^{III}, TH/TE p^hej^I *level (road)* (v).

p^hej⁻ — (ST *p^həj).¹⁸⁷ MI p^hej^{III} *lower leg, foot* (n), ZA p^hej^{III} — *calf* (n), TH/ZO/TE/SI p^hej^{III} *upper leg* (n).

p^hen² — MI p^hen^{IIA} ~ p^hen^{III}, ZO p^hen^{II} ~ p^hen^{III}, TE/SI p^hen^{II} ~ p^hen^{III} *divaricate* (v); ZA p^hen^{IIA} ~ p^hen^{III} *divaricate* (v_i), p^hen^{IIb} *divaricate* (v_b).

p^(h)ec — MI pεʔ, ZO p^heʔ^I ~ p^heʔ^{III}, TE p^hεʔ, SI p^he^{III} *bore* (v). TH p^he^{II} *ox's nose piercing* (n).

p^hea⁻ — MI p^he^{IIA} ~ p^het^{IIb} *flash* (v_i), p^het^{IIb} *flash* (v_i), TH p^he^I ~ p^het *twinkle* (v), p^het *blink* (v); ZO p^he^I ~ p^het, TE p^hia^{II} ~ p^hiat^{II}, TE p^he^{II} *twinkle, blink* (v); SI p^he^I ~ p^het *flash, blink* (v).

p^hiat — MI/ZA p^hiat^{IIb} ~ p^hiaʔ, SI p^hiet^{II} ~ p^hiet^{III} / p^hie^{III} *sweep* (v); ZA p^hiaʔ *wash face* (v); TH p^heit^{II} ~ p^heit^{II}, ZO p^hiet^{II} ~ p^hiet^{II}, TE p^hiat^{II} ~ p^hiat^{III} *sweep, wash face* (v). MI/ZA/TE p^hiaʔ, ZO -p^hie^{III}, SI -p^hie^{III} *broom* (n).

p^hit — MI p^hit^{IIb} *snort* (v), p^hiʔ *wash face* (v). TH/ZO p^hit^{II} ~ p^hit^{III}, SI p^hit^{II} ~ p^hit^{III} / p^hi^{III} *spew* (v_{i/t}); TE p^hit^{II} ~ p^hit^{III} *blow air between lips in disgust* (v); TH/ZO/TE/SI p^hi^{III} *spew* (v_b). cf. p^hot

p^ho² — ZA p^ho^{IIb}, TH/ZO/TE/SI p^ho^{II} *shell* (n).

¹⁸⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #126.

¹⁸⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #141.

¹⁸⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #78.

p^hoŋ⁻ — MI p^hək ~ p^həʔ, ZA p^hək (~ p^həʔ)
stand (v); MI p^həŋ^{III} ~ p^həŋ^{IB} *open up,*
uncover (v); TH p^həŋ^{III} ~ p^həʔ, ZO
p^həŋ^{III} ~ p^həʔ / p^hət, TE p^həŋ^{III} ~ p^hət,
SI p^həŋ^{III} ~ p^hək / p^hət *wake, stand* (v).
MI p^hək^I ~ p^hək^{III}, TE p^həŋ^I ~ p^həŋ^{III}, SI
p^həŋ^I ~ p^həŋ^{III} *startle* (v); ZO p^həŋ^I ~
p^həŋ^{III} *inform about death* (v). TH/ZO
p^hək^{II} ~ p^hək^{III}, TE p^hək^{II} ~ p^hək^{III} / SI
p^hək^{II} ~ p^hək^{III} / p^hək^{III} *recall* (v). ⇨
poŋ⁻. c.f. **p^hvoŋ⁻**

p^hu(L)⁻ — (Austroasiatic).¹⁸⁸ MI pu^I ~
pət *carry on shoulder/head* (v);
ZA/TH pu^I ~ pət *carry on shoulder* (v);
SI pu^I ~ pət *carry on head* (v). MI
pua^{III} ~ pua^{IB}, ZA po^{IB} ~ pok^{IB} *carry*
baby on back (v); TH pou^{II} ~ pou^{ʔII},
ZO pou^{II} ~ pou^{ʔII}, TE pua^{II} ~ pua^{II}, SI
pue^{II} ~ pue^{II} *carry on back* (v). MI
p^hu^{rI} ~ p^hu^{rʔ} *carry on back* (v); ZA
p^hu^{rI} ~ p^hu^{rʔ} *carry on*
shoulder/head/back (v).

p^hum^I — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI p^hum^I ~
p^hum^{III} *bury* (v).

p^hur^I — TH p^hu^{ʔI}, ZO p^hua^I, TE p^huk^I
paunch (n). c.f. **p^hVL⁻**

p^hVL⁻ — MI p^hil^I ~ p^hil^{III} *assassinate* (v).
ZA p^hil^I ~ p^hil^{III} *do secretly* (v). TH
p^hil^I ~ p^hil^{III} *assassinate, rid* (v), SI
p^hil^I ~ p^hil^{III} *dispel* (v). ZO/TE p^hil^{II} ~
p^hil^{III} *snout* (v); TE p^hul^{II} ~ p^hul^{III}, SI
p^hul^{II} ~ p^hul^{III} *butt* (v). MI/ZA p^hul^I ~
p^hul^{III} *bubble, froth* (v); p^hul^I ~ p^hul^{III}
gush out (v). MI p^hul^ʔ / p^hul^{IB}, ZA
p^hul^ʔ *sprinkle* (v); TH/ZO p^hul^{III}, TE
p^hul^{III} ~ p^hul^ʔ, SI p^hul^{III} ~ p^hul^{III} *boil*
over (v). TH p^hu^{ʔII} ~ p^hu^{III}, ZO p^hua^{II} ~
p^hua^{III}, TE p^huk^{II} ~ p^huk^{III}, SI p^huk^{II} ~
p^huk^{III} / p^hu^{III} *fell* (v). MI p^hel^I ~ p^hel^{III}

split (v); ZA p^hel^I ~ p^hel^{III} *share/split*
(food) (v); SI p^hel^I ~ p^hel^{III} *split into*
big chunks (v). MI/TH/TE/SI p^hel^I, ZA
p^hel^{III}, ZO p^hel^I *piece* (n). MI p^hel^I ~
p^hel^{III} *share out, permit* (v); ZA p^hel^I ~
p^hel^{III} *pay, consign* (v); TH/ZO/TE p^hel^I
~ p^hel^{III} *permit* (v). MI/ZA p^hel^ʔ
TH/ZO/SI p^hel^{II} ~ p^hel^{III} *detach* (v).
TH/ZO/SI p^hel^{III}, TE p^hel^ʔ *extinguish*
(v). ⇨ **pVL⁻**. c.f. **p^hur^I**

p^hvoŋ⁻ — TH p^hoŋ^I ~ p^hoŋ^{III}, ZO p^hoŋ^I ~
p^hoŋ^{III}, TE p^hoŋ^I ~ p^hoŋ^{III}, SI p^hoŋ^I
~ p^hoŋ^{III} *divulge* (v). MI p^hoŋ^{III}, TH
p^hoŋ^{III}, ZO p^hoŋ^{III}, TE p^hoŋ^{III}, SI
p^hoŋ^{III} *froth, foam* (n). MI p^hoŋ^{III} ~
p^hoŋ^{IB}, TH p^hoŋ^{III} (~ p^hoŋ^ʔ), ZO
p^hoŋ^{III} ~ p^hoŋ^ʔ, TE p^hoŋ^{III} ~ p^hoŋ^ʔ, SI
p^hoŋ^{III} ~ p^hoŋ^ʔ *froth* (v), ZA p^hoŋ^{III}
float (v). MI/ZA p^hoŋ^ʔ, TH p^hoŋ^{III}, ZO
p^hoŋ^{III}, TE p^hoŋ^{III} ~ p^hoŋ^{III} / p^hoŋ^ʔ, SI
p^hoŋ^{III} ~ p^hoŋ^{III} / p^hoŋ^{III} *compose* (v).
⇨ **pvoŋ⁻**. c.f. **p^hoŋ⁻**

¹⁸⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #32.

r

rem¹ — (ST *rəm).¹⁸⁹ MI/ZA rem¹, TH/ZO/TE gem¹, SI ηem¹ *forest, territory (n)*.

rem² — MI rem^{IIA} ~ rem^{III}, TH/ZO/TE gem^{II} ~ gem^{III}, SI ηem^{II} ~ ηem^{III} *brittle (v)*. ZA rem^{IIIB} *decrepit (v)*.

ren¹ — MI ren¹, SI ηen¹ *domesticated animal (n)*; ZA ren^{III}, TH/ZO/TE gen¹ *animal (n)*.

reŋ¹ — ZA reŋ¹, TH/ZO/TE geŋ¹, SI ηeŋ¹ *paternal aunt's husband (n)*.

rep — MI/ZA rep, TH/ZO gap, SI ηap *mantel (n)*.

res — (*Austronesian*).¹⁹⁰ MI/ZA reʔ, TH/ZO ga^{III}, TE geʔ, SI ηa^{III} *fruit (n/v)*.

raj¹ — MI/ZA raj¹ ~ raj^{III}, TH gaj¹ ~ gaj^{III} / gej^{III}, ZO/TE gaj¹ ~ gaj^{III}, SI ηaj¹ ~ ηaj^{III} *pregnant (v)*. MI/ZA rejʔ, TH/ZO gaj^{III} ~ gej^{III}, TE gaj^{III} ~ gejʔ, SI ηaj^{III} ~ ηej^{III} *impregnate (v)*.

rək — MI rek^{IIIB} ~ reʔ, ZA rek^{IIA} ~ rek^{III}, TH/ZO gaʔ^{II} ~ ga^{III} *tight (v)*. TE gak^{II} ~ gak^{III}, SI ηak^{II} ~ ηak^{III} *tighten (v)*. SI ηaʔ^{II} ~ ηaʔ^{III} / ηa^{III} *tight (v)*. MI rek^{IIA} ~ rek^{III} *slender in one place (v)*.

ral¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI ral¹ *enemy (n)*. MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI ral^{III} *opposite side (n)*. cf. **rol¹**, **rɪl¹**

raŋ¹ — (ST *raŋ).¹⁹¹ ZA raŋ¹ *bones (n)*.

raŋ² — (*areal*).¹⁹² ZA raŋ^{IIA} *horse (n)*.

raw¹ — (ST *raw).¹⁹³ MI raw¹ ~ raw^{III}, TH/ZO/TE gaw¹ ~ gaw^{III}, SI ηaw¹ ~ ηaw^{III} *darken (leaf/fruit) (v)*. ZA raw¹ ~ raw^{III} *dry (leaf/laundry) (v)*.

raw² — MI/ZA raw^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE gaw^{II}, SI ηaw^{II} *spirit (n)*.

raŋ² — MI/ZA reŋ^{IIA} ~ ren^{III}, TH/ZO/TE geŋ^{II} ~ gen^{III}, SI ηaŋ^{II} ~ ηan^{III} *fast (v)*.

rel¹ — MI rel¹ ~ rel^{III}, TH/ZO/TE gel¹ ~ gel^{III}, SI ηeal¹ ~ ηeal^{III} *plan (v)*; ZA rel¹ ~ rel^{III} *discuss (v)*.

riak — (ST *rjak).¹⁹⁴ MI/ZA riak^{IIIB} ~ riaʔ, TH geiʔ^{II} ~ gei^{III}, ZO gieʔ^{II} ~ gieʔ^{III}, TE giak^{II} ~ giak^{III} / giaʔ, SI ηiek^{II} ~ ηiek^{III} / ηie^{III} *stay over night (v)*.

rial¹ — MI rial¹, ZA rial^{III}, TH geil¹, ZO giel¹, TE gial¹, SI ηiel¹ *hail (n)*.

rik — (ST *rjək).¹⁹⁵ MI/ZA rit ~ riʔ, TH/ZO giʔ, TE gik ~ giʔ, SI ηit ~ ηi^{III} *heavy (v)*.

ril² — TH/ZO/TE gil^{II}, SI ηil^{II} *birdcoop (n)*. cf. **ril¹**

riŋ¹ — MI/ZA riŋ¹ ~ rin^{III} *loud (v)*; TH/ZO/TE giŋ¹ ~ gin^{III}, SI ηiŋ¹ ~ ηin^{III} *emit sound (v)*.

rip — TH/ZO/TE gip, SI ηip *lac (n)*.

ri² — MI/ZA ri^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE gi^{II}, SI ηi^{II} *boundary (n)*.

¹⁸⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #77.

¹⁹⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #82.

¹⁹¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #25.

¹⁹² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #95.

¹⁹³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #184.

¹⁹⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #43.

¹⁹⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #93.

rin¹ — MI/ZA rin¹ ~ rin^{III}, TH/ZO/TE git¹ ~ git^{III}, SI ɲit¹ ~ ɲit^{III} *delineate* (v). MI/ZA rin^{III} *line* (n); rit¹ ~ rit^{III} *hoe* (v).

ril¹ — MI ril¹, ZA ril¹, TH gil¹ *intestines* (n); ZO/TE gil¹, SI ɲil¹ *belly* (n). cf. **ril²**

P-rəw¹ — MI/ZA tɔw¹ ~ tɔw^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI pɔw¹ ~ pɔw^{III} *sprout* (v).

rol¹ — TH/TE gol^{III}, SI ɲol^{III} *fence* (n); ZO gol^{III} *lane* (n). ZO/TE gol¹ ~ gol^{III} *withhold* (v). cf. **ral¹**, **rɪl¹**

rot — (*onomatopoeic*). MI/ZA rot¹ ~ rot^{III}, TH/ZO got¹ ~ got^{III} *grind* (v); TE got^{II} ~ got^{III}, SI ɲot^{II} ~ ɲot^{III} *torture* (v).

rom⁻ — MI/ZA rɔp *deteriorate* (v); TH gom¹ ~ gop, TE gom¹ ~ gom^{III} *shrivel* (v); TH gop^{II} ~ gop^{III} *dry* (v); ZO gop^{II} ~ gop^{III} *shrink* (v); SI ɲom¹ ~ ɲom^{III} *gaunt* (v).

ro(w)¹ — MI/ZA rɔw¹ ~ rɔw^{III}, TH go¹ ~ gɔt, ZO go¹ ~ go^{III}, TE go¹ ~ gɔt / gɔt^{II}, SI ɲo¹ ~ ɲɔt *dry* (v). TH gɔw^{III} ~ go^{III} *roast* (v).

rɔa¹ — (ST *r-wa[?]).¹⁹⁶ MI/ZA rɔa¹, TH gɔu¹, ZO gɔu¹, TE gɔa¹, SI ɲue¹ *bamboo* (n).

rɔak — MI rɔak^{IIIB} ~ rɔa[?], TH gɔu[?]^{II} ~ gɔu^{III}, ZO gɔu[?]^{II} *empty* (v). TH gɔu[?]^{II}, ZO gɔu[?]^{II}, TE gɔak^{II}, SI ɲuek^{II} *individual* (n). cf. **Lɔaɪ⁻**

rɔam² — TH goɔm^{II}, ZO gɔom^{II}, TE gɔam^{II} *canyon, ravine* (n).

rɔl⁻ — TH/ZO gɔl^{III}, TE -gɔl[?], SI ɲɔl^{III} *desire* (v).

rɔs — (ST *rwəs).¹⁹⁷ MI/ZA rɔ[?] *bone* (n), *firm* (v). TH/ZO gu^{III}, TE gɔ[?] *bone* (n); SI ɲu^{III} *stubborn* (v).

ru² — MI ru^{III}, TH/ZO/TE gu^{II}, SI ɲu^{II} *poison* (n); ZA ru^{III} *intoxicant* (n).

ru² — ru^{III} ~ ruk^{IIIB}, ZA ru^{IIIB} ~ ruk^{IIIB}, TH/ZO gu^{II} ~ gu[?]^{II}, TE gu^{II} ~ guk^{II}, SI ɲu^{II} ~ ɲuk^{II} *steal* (v).

rul¹ — (ST *rwəl[?]).¹⁹⁸ MI/ZA rul¹, TH/ZO/TE gul¹, SI ɲul¹ *snake* (n).

run¹ — MI run¹, TH/ZO/TE gun¹, SI ɲun¹ *river* (n); ZA run¹ *Manipur river*.

rɪl⁻ — MI rɛl[?], ZO/TE gɛl^{III} ~ gɛl^{III}, SI ɲɛl^{II} ~ ɲɛl^{III} *sneak off* (v); ZA rɛl[?] *hide* (v). MI/ZA rɔl^{IIIB} *evade* (v). ⇨ ^(h)**rɪl⁻**. cf. **ral¹**, **rol¹**

rvm⁻ — MI/ZA rɛm¹ ~ rɛm^{III} *harmonise* (v_i), rɛm^{IIIB} *harmonise* (v_i); TH gom^{II} ~ gɔp, ZO/TE gom^{II} ~ gom^{III}, SI ɲom^{II} ~ ɲom^{III} *combine* (v).

¹⁹⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #5.

¹⁹⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #24.

¹⁹⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #149.

h_r

h_rem² — (ST *^hram[?]).¹⁹⁹ MI -^hrem^{IIA}, ZA -^hrem^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE -^hem^{II}, SI -^hem^(III) *otter* (n).

h_ram⁻ — MI ^hrem^{IIA} ~ ^hrem^{III}, ZA ^hram^I, ZO/SI ^hem^{II} ~ ^hem^{III} *weedy, rough* (v); TH/TE ^hem^{II} ~ ^hem^{III} *rough* (v). MI ^hram^I ~ ^hram^{III} *dry (hair)* (v); TH/ZO/TE/SI ^hem^I ~ ^hem^{III} *haggard* (v). ZA ^hrem^{IIA} *tree root, base* (n). MI/ZA ^hrem^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI ^hem^{III} *weed* (n).

h_rra^I — MI -^hra^I, ZA ^hra^I, TH ha^I, ZO/TE/SI ha^I-*yam* (n).

h_rra^I — ZA ^hra^I *ten* (n).

h_r(r)aj⁻ — ZA haj^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI haj^{III} *cup* (n).²⁰⁰

h_r(r)am² — MI ^hram^{IIA} ~ ^hram^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI ^hem^{II} ~ ^hem^{III} *howl* (v); ZA ^hram^{IIA} ~ ^hram^{III} *complain* (v). MI ham^{III} ~ ^hem^{IIIB}, ZA -^hem^{IIA}, ZO/TE/SI ham^{III} ~ ^hep *yawn* (v).

h_rraj^I — MI/ZA ^hraj^I ~ ^hran^{III} *audacious* (v); TH/ZO/TE/SI haj^I ~ han^{III} *brave* (v).

p^{-h}ras — MI/ZA t^ha^{III} ~ t^het, TH/ZO/TE/SI p^ha^{III} ~ p^het *good* (v).

h_rrat — MI/ZA ^hrat^{IIIB} *resolute* (v); TH/ZO/TE hat^{II} ~ hat^{III}, SI hat^{II} ~ hat^{III} / ha^{III} *strong* (v).

h_rej⁻ — MI/ZA ^hrej^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI ^hej^{III} *axe* (n).

h_rres — MI/ZA ^hre[?] *averse* (v); TE ^hre[?] *angry* (v); SI ^hre^{III} *sad, angry* (v).

h_rrej^I — MI/ZA ^hrej^I ~ ^hren^{III}, TH/ZO ^hen^I ~ ^hen^{III} *tether* (v); TE/SI ^hen^I ~ ^hen^{III} *bind* (v).

h_rria² — MI ^hria^{IIA} ~ ^hriat^{IIIB}, TH (he^{II} ~) het^{II}, SI he^{II} ~ heak^{II} *sense* (v).

h_rriak — (ST *^hrjak).²⁰¹ MI/ZA ^hriak^{IIIB} *grease* (n).

h_rriam^I — (ST *^hrjam).²⁰² MI/ZA ^hriam^I ~ ^hriam^{III}, TH heim^I ~ heim^I *sharp* (v); ZO hriem^I ~ hriem^I, TE hriam^I ~ hriam^I, SI hriem^I ~ hriem^I *sharp* (v); ZO hriem^{III} ~ hriep, TE hriam^{III} ~ hriap, SI hriem^{III} ~ hriep *sharpen* (v).

h_r(r)iat — MI hiat^{IIIB} ~ hia[?] *scratch itch, clean out hole* (v); ZA ^hriat^{IIIB} ~ ^hria[?] *scrape, scratch*; TH her^{II} ~ heit^{III} *scrape*; ZO hiet^{II} ~ hiet^{III} *scrape, comb*; TE hiat^{II} ~ hiat^{III} *scratch, comb*; SI hiet^{II} ~ hiet^{III} / hie^{III} *prune* (v).

h_rrik — (ST *^hrjək).²⁰³ MI/ZA ^hrik, TH/ZO hit, TE/SI hik *louse* (n).

h_rril^I — MI ^hril^I ~ ^hril^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI hil^I ~ hil^{III} *inform* (v); ZA ^hril^I ~ ^hril^{III} *choose* (v). MI ^hril[?], TH/ZO/SI hil^{III}, TE hil[?] *teach* (v); ZA ^hril[?] *choose* (v).²⁰⁴

p^{-h}rim^I — MI t^him^I, ZO/TE p^him^I *needle* (n).

¹⁹⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #124.

²⁰⁰ VanBik (2006:269) shows evidence for ^hr- in Lai.

²⁰¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #88.

²⁰² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #139.

²⁰³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #108.

²⁰⁴ Compare the association between *lecture* and *select* for the semantics.

^hriŋ¹ — (ST *^hrjəŋ).²⁰⁵ MI ^hriŋ¹ ~ ^hriŋ^{III} / ^hriŋ^{IB} *beget, green, fresh, raw (v)*;²⁰⁶ ZA ^hriŋ¹ ~ ^hriŋ^{III} *green, fresh, raw (v), beget (v)*, ^hriŋ^{IB} *beget (v_b)*; TH/ZO/TE/SI ^hiŋ¹ ~ ^hiŋ^{III} *beget, green, alive (v)*.

^hrəl⁻ — MI ^hrəl¹ ~ ^hrəl^{III}, TH/ZO/TE ^gəl^{II} ~ ^gəl^{III} *big (v)*.

^h(r)ol¹ — MI ^hol¹ ~ ^hol^{III} *brandish (v)*. TH/ZO/SI/TE ^hol¹ ~ ^hol^{III} *drive (v)*. MI ^həl[?], TH/ZO/SI ^həl^{III}, TE ^həl[?] *prod (v)*.²⁰⁷

^h(r)uəŋ¹ — (Austroasiatic).²⁰⁸ MI ^huəŋ¹, ZA ^hruəŋ¹ *enclosure, fence (n)*; TH ^houŋ¹, ZO ^huəŋ¹, TE ^huəŋ¹, SI ^hueŋ¹ *enclosure (n)*. MI ^huan^{III}, TE ^huan^{III}, TH ^huən^{III}, ZO ^huən^{III}, SI ^huen^{III} *acreage (n)*.

^(h)roj² — (ST *^(h)rwəj[?]).²⁰⁹ MI ^hroj^{IIA}, TH/TE ^guj^{II}, ZO ^guj^{II}, SI ^ŋuj^{II} *rope, creeper (n)*; ZA ^hri^{IIA} *rope (n)*. ZO ^huj^{III}, TE -^huj^{III}, SI -^huj^{III} *vein (n)*.

^hru¹ — MI -^hru¹, TH -^hru¹ *nit (n)*.

^hru⁻ — ZA ^hru^{III} ~ ^hru^{IB}, TH/ZO ^hu^{III} ~ ^hu[?], TE/SI ^hu^{III} ~ ^hu^k *block (v)*. ZA ^hru^{III}, TE ^hu^{III} *stopper (n)*. TE ^hu^{II} ~ ^hu^{IB}, SI ^hu^{II} ~ ^hu^{IB} *protect (v)*; TH ^hu[?] *rescue (v)*. TH/ZO ^hu^{III}, TE ^hu[?], SI ^hu¹ ~ ^hu^{III} *help (v)*.

^(h)rɿ⁻ — MI ^{ri}al^{III}, ZA ^hri^{al}II, TH ^{he}il¹ ~ ^{he}il^{III}, ZO ^hiel¹ ~ ^hiel^{III}, TE ^hial¹ ~ ^hial^{III},

SI ^hiel¹ ~ ^hiel^{III} *desist temporarily (v)*.
ZA ^hre^l? *leave behind accidentally (v)*.
⇒ **rɿ⁻**

^(h)rɿŋ¹ — MI ^{ru}ŋ¹ ~ ^{ru}ŋ^{III} *help (v)*;²¹⁰ TH/ZO/TE/SI ^huŋ¹ ~ ^huŋ^{III} *prevent (v)*; ZA ^{ru}ŋ^{III} ~ ^{ru}ŋ^{IB}, ZO/TE/SI ^huŋ^{III} ~ ^hu^t, ZO/TE ^huŋ^{III} ~ ^hu^t *rescue (v)*.

^(h)rɿŋ⁻ — (areal).²¹¹ MI ^{ru}ŋ¹, ZO/TE ^gəŋ¹ *bottle neck (n)*. MI ^{ri}ŋ^{IB} *nape (n)*. MI ^hrək, ZA ^hrəŋ^{III}-, TH/ZO/TE ^gəŋ^{III} *throat (n)*. TH/ZO/TE/SI ^{lo}ŋ¹ *tube (n)*. TH/ZO/TE ^{go}ŋ¹ ~ ^{go}ŋ^{III} *scrawny (v)*. cf. **^hŋəŋ¹**

^h(r)ɿp — (Austroasiatic, onomatopoeic).²¹² ZA ^hop¹ ~ ^hop¹ *eat with spoon (v)*; ZA ^hrop^{II} ~ ^hrop^{III} *eat from ladle (v)*; TH/ZO/TE ^hop^{II} ~ ^hop^{III}, SI ^hop^{II} ~ ^hop^{III} / ^ho^{III} *drink soup (v)*. MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI ^{he}p *gobble (v)*. ZA ^{he}p ~ ^{he}? *scoop out (v)*. MI/ZA ^{hi}p¹ ~ ^{hi}p^{III} *gasp (v)*. MI ^hup¹ ~ ^hup^{III} *drink from hands (v)*; TH ^hup¹ ~ ^hup^{III} *sip (v)*, ZO ^hup¹ ~ ^hup^{III} *suck up (v)*; TE/SI ^hup¹ ~ ^hup^{III} *suck/lap up (v)*.

²⁰⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #1.

²⁰⁶ MI ^hriŋ^{IB} from Chhangte (1993:88) who associates it with *beget* as opposed to ^hriŋ^{III} with *green*.

²⁰⁷ VanBik (2009:262) has Lai ^hr-.

²⁰⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #57.

²⁰⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #41.

²¹⁰ MI ^{ru}ŋ¹ ~ ^{ru}ŋ^{III} from VanBik (2006:244).

²¹¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #119.

²¹² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #85.

S

sək — MI/TE/SI sək, ZA hək ~ heʔ, ZO seʔ
hard (v).

sel² — MI/ZA sel^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI sel^{II}
captive (n).

sem² — (Austronesian).²¹³ MI/ZA sem^{IIA},
TH/ZO/TE/SI sem^{II} *head hair* (n).

sɛn¹ — MI/TH sen^I ~ sen^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI
sen^I ~ sen^{III} *red* (v); ZA sen^I ~ sen^{III}
red (v_i), sen^{IIIB} *red* (v).

sa¹ — (ST *ts^ha).²¹⁴ MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI
sa^I ~ sət *hot* (v).

sa² — (ST *sjaʔ).²¹⁵ MI/ZA sa^{IIIB},
TH/ZO/TE/SI sa^{II} *meat* (n).

saj¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI saj^I *elephant*
(n).

saj¹ — MI/ZA/ ZO/TE/SI saj^I ~ saj^{III}, TH saj^I
~ saj^{III} / seʔ^{III} *fire slingshot* (v).

saŋ¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI saŋ^I ~ san^{III}
high (v).²¹⁶

sas — MI/TE/SI sa^{III} ~ sək, ZA sək ~ seʔ,
TH/ZO sa^{III} ~ seʔ *sing* (v).

saw² — MI saw^{IIA} ~ saw^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI
saw^{II} ~ saw^{III} *long* (v); ZA saw^{IIA} ~
saw^{III} *long* (v_i), səwʔ *lengthen* (v).²¹⁷

sem⁻ — MI sem^I ~ sem^{III} *apportion* (v);
ZA sem^{III} *fillet* (n); TH/ZO/TE/SI sem^{II} ~
sem^{III} *dissect* (v).

sen¹ — MI/TH/ZO sen^I ~ sen^{III} *very young*
(v); ZA sen^{III-}, TE sen^I ~ sen^{III}, SI sen^I ~
sen^{III} *young* (v).

siak — MI/ZA siak^{IIIB}, TH sei^{II}, ZO siet^{II}, TE
siak^{II}, SI siek^{II} *cockspur* (n).

sial¹ — MI/TE sial^I, ZA -sial⁽⁰⁾, TH sei^I, ZO
siel^I, SI siel^I *mithun* (n).

sial² — MI/ZA sial^{IIA} ~ sial^{III}, TH sei^{II} ~
sei^{III}, ZO siel^{II} ~ siel^{III}, TE sial^{II} ~ sial^{III},
SI siel^{II} ~ siel^{III} *clear a road* (v).

siam¹ — MI siam^I ~ siam^{III} *compose*,
create (v); ZA siam^I ~ siam^{III} *hew*,
create (v); TH seim^I ~ seim^{III} *compose*
(v); ZO siem^I ~ siem^{III} *hew, create*,
decorate (v); TE siam^I ~ siam^{III}, SI
siem^I ~ siem^{III} *hew, bless* (v).

sik — MI/ZA/TE sik ~ siʔ, TH/ZO siʔ ~ si^{III},
SI sik ~ si^{III} *pinch* (v). MI/ZA/TE/SI sik,
TH siʔ *cold* (v).

sil² — (ST *ts^hjəlʔ).²¹⁸ MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI sil^{II}
~ sil^{III} *wash* (v).

sil² — MI sin^{II} ~ sin^{IIIB}, MI/TE silʔ,
TH/ZO/SI sil^{III} *put on above waist*
(v);²¹⁹ ZA silʔ *refill* (v).

sis — MI siʔ, TH/ZO/SI si^{III}, LA/TE siʔ- *salt*
water spring (n).

sow¹ — (ST *ts^hwə).²²⁰ MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI
sow^I ~ sow^{III} *boil* (v); ZA sow^I ~ sow^{III}
boil (v_i), səwʔ *boil* (v).

²¹³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #91.

²¹⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #96.

²¹⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #74.

²¹⁶ Shafer (1952:140) suggests an Austroasiatic link.

²¹⁷ ZA səwʔ from Osburne (1975:113).

²¹⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #178.

²¹⁹ MI sin^{II} ~ sin^{IIIB} from Chhangte (1993:86;99).

səw¹ — ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI səw¹ *panji* (n).
MI/ZA səʔ *prod* (v); TH/ZO/SI so^{III}, TE
səʔ *season* (v).

soj² — MI/TE soj^{III} ~ sojʔ, TH soj^{II} ~ soj^{III},
ZO soj^{II} ~ soj^{III} / soj^{III}, SI soj^{III} *askew*
(v).

soŋ¹ — MI/ZA soŋ^I ~ son^{III} *shrivel* (v).

sop — MI sop^{IB}, ZA sop^{IB} ~ soʔ,
TH/ZO/TE/SI sop^{II} ~ sop^{III} *launder* (v).

səak — MI sok^{IB} ~ soʔ *take a pinch* (v);
ZA sok^{IB} *pick up sticky object* (v); TH
soʔ^{II} ~ so^{III}, TE sok^{II} ~ soʔ, SI sok^{II} ~
sok^{III} / so^{III} *take out* (v); ZO soʔ^{II} ~ so^{III}
take out, take a pinch (v). MI/ZA
səak^{IB} ~ səaʔ, TE səak^{II} ~ səak^{III} /
səaʔ, SI suək^{II} ~ suək^{III} / suə^{III} *ladle* (v).

səal⁻ — MI səal^I ~ səal^{III} *rape* (v). ZA/TE
səal^I ~ səal^{III}, SI suəl^I ~ suəl^{III} *fight* (v).
MI/ZA səal^{IB} ~ səal^{III}, ZO səol^{II} ~ səol^{III}
wicked (v).

səam¹ — MI səam^I ~ səam^{III}, TH səom^I ~
səom^{III}, TH səom^I ~ səom^{III}, ZO səom^I
~ səom^{III}, TE səam^I ~ səam^{III}, SI suəm^I
~ suəm^{III} *assassinate* (v). ZA səam^I ~
səam^{III} *disdain* (v).

səan¹ — MI son^I, ZA –son^I *bastard* (n); TH
son^{III}, ZO –son^{III} *new generation* (n);
TH səon^{III} *great grandchild* (n); ZO
səon^{III}, SI suən^{III} *descendants* (n); TE
son^I *grandchild* (n).

səan² — MI səan^{IA} ~ səan^{III}, TH səon^{II} ~
səon^{III}, ZO səon^{II} ~ səon^{III}, TE səan^{II} ~
səan^{III}, SI suən^{II} ~ suən^{III} *usurp* (v). MI
son^{IB} *shift* (v). ZA səan^{III} ~ sən^{IB}
contaminate (v); TH səon^{III}, ZO səon^{III},

TE səan^{III} ~ səat, SI suən^{III} ~ sət
entrust (v). TH/ZO/TE/SI son^{II} ~ son^{III}
push (v).

səan⁻ — (*Austroasiatic*).²²¹ ZA –səan^{III},
TH –son^{II}, ZO –səon^{II}, TE –səan^{II}, SI –
suən^{II} *onion, garlic* (n).²²²

səaŋ² — MI səaŋ^{IA}, TH səoŋ^{II}, ZO səoŋ^{II},
TE səaŋ^{II}, SI suəŋ^{II} *stone* (n).

səm² — (*Tai-Kadai*).²²³ MI/ZA səm^{IA},
TH/ZO/TE/SI səm^{II} *mortar* (n).

su⁻ — MI su^I ~ sət *collide* (v). MI/TE/SI
su^{III} ~ sək, ZA su^I ~ sət, TH/ZO su^{III} ~
səʔ *pound* (v).

su² — (*Austroasiatic*).²²⁴ MI su^{III} ~ suk^{IB},
SI su^{II} ~ suk^{II} *launder* (v).

sūr¹ — MI sur^I ~ sur^{III} *rain* (v); ZA sur^I ~
sur^{III} *rain* (v_i), səʔ *rain on* (v_i). MI/ZA
sor^I ~ sor^{III}, TE/SI suk^I ~ suk^{III} *wring*
(v).

sut — MI sut^{IB} ~ səʔ, ZA sut^{IB} (~ səʔ),
TH/ZO/TE sut^{II} ~ sut^{III}, SI sut^{II} ~ sut^{III} /
su^{III} *untie* (v).

svj² — MI səj^{IA} ~ səj^{III}, TH sej^{II} ~ sej^{III}, TI
səj^{II} ~ səj^{II} *say* (v); ZA səj^{IA} ~ səj^{III}
criticise (v).

sVM⁻ — MI/ZA som^I ~ som^{III} *invite* (v);
TH/SI som^I ~ som^{III} *bind together* (v);
ZO som^I ~ som^{III} *complain* (v); TE
som^I ~ som^{III} *contemplate* (v);²²⁵
TH/ZO/TE/SI sim^I ~ sim^{III} *gather to eat*

²²⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #23.

²²¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #123.

²²² TE səan^{II} from Luce (1962:tableB).

²²³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #113.

²²⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #179.

²²⁵ TE som^I ~ som^{III} from Bhaskararao (1996:88);
see VanBik (2009:182) for the semantics.

(v). TH/TE/SI som^{II}, ZO som^{II} ~ som^{III}
gather to sleep (v). MI sum^I ~ sum^{III},
ZA sup^{III} *withhold* (v). MI sum^{III}, TH
sim^{III} ~ sip, TE sōm^{II} ~ sōm^{III}, SI sum^I
~ sum^{III} *clench* (v). MI/ZA sum^{III} *fist-*
measure (n). MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI som^{III}
ten (n).

svŋ² — MI saŋ^{IIA} *thousand* (n), siŋ^{IIA} *ten*
thousand (n); TH/TE/SI saŋ^{II} *hundred*
thousand (n).

t

tek — MI/ZA *tek* *real* (v); TH/ZO *tɛʔ*, TE/SI *tek* *real* (v), *right* (n).

tek — MI/ZA *tek*, ZO *tɛʔ* *flesh* (n); TH *tɛʔ*–*flesh*, *muscle* (n); TE –*tek*, SI *tek* *muscle* (n).

tek — (ST *təq).²²⁶ MI/ZA *tɛʔ*, TH *ta^{III}*, SI *tek* ~ *ta^{III}* *weave* (v).

tɛl^I — MI –*tɛl^I*, TH *tɛl^I* *muscle* (n).

tɛm² — MI/ZA *tɛm^{IIA}* ~ *tɛm^{III}*, TH/ZO/TE/SI *tɛm^{II}* ~ *tɛm^{III}* *many* (v).

tɛn² — MI/ZA *tɛn^{IIA}* ~ *tɛn^{III}*, TH/ZO/TE/SI *tɛn^{II}* ~ *tɛn^{III}* *saw*, *cut* (v).

tɛŋ¹ — ZA *tɛŋ¹* *winter* (n); TE *tɛŋ¹* *dry/hot weather* (n).

tɛp — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI *tɛp* *hearth* (n).

tɛr¹ — MI/ZA *tɛr^I* ~ *tɛr^{III}*, TH *tɛʔ^I* ~ *tɛʔ*, ZO *tɛʔ^I* ~ *tɛʔ^{III}*, TE *tek^I* ~ *tek^{III}*, SI *tɛak^I* ~ *tɛak^{III}* *elderly* (v). TH *taʔ^I* ~ *tɛʔ* *hard* (v); ZO *ta^I* ~ *ta^{III}*, TE *tak^I* ~ *tak^{III}* *firm* (v).

taj² — MI/ZA *taj^{IIA}* *waist* (n); TH/ZO/TE/SI *taj^{II}* *underbelly* (n).

tar¹ — MI/ZA *tar^I* ~ *tar^{III}*, TH *taʔ^I* ~ *tɛʔ*, ZO *ta^I* ~ *ta^{III}*, SI *tak^I* ~ *tak^{III}* *display on pole* (v). MI/ZA *tɛrʔ* *bait* (v). cf. **tsɛs**

tat — MI *tat^{IIIB}* ~ *tɛʔ*, ZA *tat^{IIIB}*, TH/ZO/TE *tat^{II}* ~ *tat^{III}*, SI *tat^{II}* ~ *tat^{III}* / *ta^{III}* *sharpen* (v).

taw² — MI/ZA *taw^{III}* ~ *tɛwʔ* *moan* (v). TH/ZO/TE/SI *taw^{II}* ~ *taw^{III}* *sulk* (v).

te² — MI/ZA *te^{IIA}* ~ *tɛt^{IIIB}*, TH *te^I* ~ *tɛt* *small* (v); SI *te^{II}* ~ *tɛt^{II}* *granular* (v).

tɛl^I — MI/ZA *tɛl^{IIA}* ~ *tɛl^{III}* *include* (v_i), *tɛlʔ* *include* (v_i); MI *tɛl^I* ~ *tɛl^{III}* *bunch* (v). MI *tɛl^I*, ZA *tɛl^{III}* *bunch* (n); MI/ZA *tɛl^{IIA}*, TH *tɛl^{II}* *bundle* (n); ZO *tɛl^I* *fillet* (n).

tɛm¹ — MI *tɛm^{III}*, ZA –*tɛm^{III}*, TH *teim^I* ~ *teim^{III}* / *teip*, ZO *ʃɛm^I* ~ *ʃɛm^{III}*, TE *ʃɛam^I* ~ *ʃɛam^{III}*, SI *ʃɛm^I* ~ *ʃɛm^{III}* *promise* (v). ZO *ʃɛm^{III}*– ~ *ʃɛp* *mentally note* (v).

tɛm¹ — MI *tɛm^I* ~ *tɛm^{III}*, MI *tɛp*, ZA *tɛp* ~ *tɛʔ*, TH/SI *tɛp* ~ *te^{III}*, ZO *ʃɛm^{III}* ~ *ʃɛp*, TE *ʃɛam^{III}* ~ *ʃɛap* *taste* (v); TH *teim^{III}* ~ *teip* *try* (v).

tɛŋ² — MI *tɛŋ^{IIA}*, ZO *ʃɛŋ^{II}*, TE *ʃɛaŋ^{II}*, SI *ʃɛŋ^{II}* *stick* (n); TH *teŋ^{II}* *javelin* (n).

tɛr¹ — ZA *tɛr^I* *relocate* (v). ⇨ **t^hɛr¹**

tɛl² — MI/ZA *tɛl^{IIA}*, TH *tɛl^{II}*, ZO/TE/SI *ʃɛl^{II}* *testicle* (n).

tɛn² — (ST *sjənʔ).²²⁷ MI/ZA *tɛn^{IIA}*, TH *tɛn^{II}*, ZO/TE/SI *ʃɛn^{II}* *nail*, *claw* (n).

tɛ² — MI *tɛ^{IIIB}*–, TH *tɛ^{II}*–, ZO/SI *ʃɛ^{II}*– *nervous* (v).

tɛs — MI *tɛ^{III}* ~ *tɛʔ*, ZA/TH *tɛ^{III}*, ZO/SI *ʃɛ^{III}*, TE *ʃɛ^{III}* ~ *ʃɛʔ* *say* (v).

tɔw¹ — MI –*tɔw^I* ~ *tɔw^{III}*, TH/ZO/SI *tɔw^I* ~ *tɔw^{III}* *sit* (v); ZA *tɔw^I* ~ *tɔw^{III}* *sit* (v_i), *tɔwʔ* *sit* (v_i).

²²⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #181.

²²⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #116.

tək — MI tək ~ tɔʔ, TH tɔʔ- *touch with hand* (v); ZA tək ~ tɔʔ *knock down fruit with stick, point* (v).

toj² — MI/ZA toj^{IIA} *short* (v).

toaj¹ — MI/TE toaj^I ~ toaj^{III}, TH toʊj^I ~ toʊj^{III}, ZO tɔej^I ~ tɔej^I, SI tuɛj^I *young* (v).

tɔal¹ — MI/ZA/TE tɔal^I, TH tɔɔl^I, ZO tɔɔl^I, SI tuɛl^I *locality* (n).

tɔk — MI/TE tɔk, TH/ZO tɔʔ *hair bob* (n); ZA tɔk *crown of head* (n); SI tɔk *indent at back head* (n).

tɔm² — MI/ZA tɔm^{IIA} ~ tɔm^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI tɔm^{II} ~ tɔm^{III} *drum* (v).

tɔm⁻ — MI tɔm^I ~ tɔm^{III} *intend, wish* (v); ZA tɔm^{II} ~ tɔm^{III}, tɔm^{III} ~ tɔp *intend* (v); TH/ /TE/SI tɔm^{III} ~ tɔp *wish* (v).

tɔŋ¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI tɔŋ^I *warp* (n); tɔŋ^I ~ tɔn^{III} *erect* (v). cf. **Tɔŋ¹**

Tɔŋ¹ — (ST *dwəŋ).²²⁸ MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI dɔŋ^I *length* (n). MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI tɔŋ^{III}, ZA dɔŋ^{III} *cubit* (n). cf. **tɔŋ¹**

tɔr¹ — MI tɔr^{IIIB}, ZA tɔr^I ~ tɔr^{III} *pulsate* (v).

tɔs — MI/ZA/TE tɔʔ, TH/ZO/SI tu^{III} *plant seed* (v).

tu¹ — ZA/TH/ZO tu^I, SI -tu^I *jungle* (n); TE tu^I- *tall grass area* (n).

tu² — MI/ZA tu^{IIIB}, TH/ZO/TE/SI tu^{II} *grandchild* (n).

tu² — ZA tu^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI tu^{II} *now* (n).

tuj¹ — MI/TH/SI toj^I, ZA ti^I, ZO/TE tuj^I *egg* (n). MI/TH/SI toj^I~ toj^{III}, ZA ti^I ~ tit^{IIIB}, ZO/TE tuj^I ~ tuj^{III} *lay egg* (v).

tuj¹ — MI toj^I~ toj^{III}, TH tuj^I ~ tuj^{III} / tɔj^{III}, ZO tuj^I ~ tuj^{III}, TE -tuj^I ~ tuj^{III}, SI -toj^I~ toj^{III} *delicious* (v).

tuj² — (ST *twəj^ʔ).²²⁹ MI toj^{IIA}, TH/SI toj^{II}, ZA ti^{IIA}, ZO/TE tuj^{II} *water* (n). MI toj^{IIA} ~ toj^{III}, ZA ti^{IIA}, TH/SI toj^{II}~ toj^{III}, ZO/TE tuj^{II} ~ tuj^{III} *melt* (v).

tul¹ — MI/TH/ZO/TE tul^I, ZA -tul^I *skewer* (n).

tul⁻ — ZO/TE/SI tul^{III} *thousand* (n).

tur⁻ — MI tur^{III}, TH tɔʔ, ZO tɔa^{III}, TE/SI tuk^{III} *pungent* (v).

tus — MI tu^{III}- *hammer* (n); ZA/TH/ZO/TE tu^{III}, SI tu^{III}- *small hoe* (n). MI/ZA tɔk *carve* (v); TH/ZO tu^{III} ~ tɔʔ, TE tu^{III} ~ tɔk *chop* (v).

tvI⁻ — MI/ZA tal^{IIA} ~ tal^{III} *wriggle* (v). MI tɛI^{IIIB}, ZO/TE/SI tal^{II} ~ tal^{III} *slither* (v). TH/ZO/TE tɔl^{II} ~ tɔl^{III} *slide out* (v). MI tɔl^I / tɔl^{IIIB}, ZA/TE tɔl^I, ZO/SI tɔl^{III} *slide* (v). ⇨ **t^hvI⁻**. cf. **tsɛI⁻**

TVI⁻ — (Austroasiatic).²³⁰ ZA dil^{II}, TH tal^I, ZO tul^I, TE/SI -tul^I *heel* (n).

tvM⁻ — MI/ZA tɔam^{IIA} ~ tɔam^{III}, TH tɔum^{II} ~ tɔum^{III}, ZO tɔom^{II} ~ tɔom^{III}, TE tɔam^{II} ~ tɔam^{III}, SI tuɛm^{II} ~ tuɛm^{III} *wrap* (v). MI tɔm^I ~ tɔm^{III} *crouch, huddle up, tie hair bob* (v); ZA tɔm^I ~ tɔm^{III} *bind up* (v). MI/ZA tɔm^{III} *hair bob* (n). MI/ZA tɔm^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI

²²⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #105.

²²⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #180.

²³⁰ See Shorto (2006:455).

təm¹ ~ təm^{III} *clench* (v). MI/ZA təm^{III},
fist, block (n); TH/ZO/SI təm¹ *fist, hair*
bob (n); TE təm^{III} *fist, block, hair bob*
 (n).

TVĐ̄ — MI/ZA tʷak^{IIIB} *pair* (n). MI tok^{IIIB} ~
 tɔŋ, TH tɔʊ^{II} ~ tɔʊ^{III}, ZO tʷoʊ^{II} ~ tʷo^{III},
 TE tʷak^{II} ~ tʷak^{III} / tʷaŋ, SI tʷək^{II} ~
 tʷək^{III} / tʷe^{III} *meet* (v). MI/ZA təŋ¹ ~
 tən^{III} *meet* (v). TH təŋ¹ *speak* (v). MI
 tɔŋ^{III} ~ tən^{IIIB}, ZA tɔŋ^{III} *fight* (v); TE/SI
 tɔŋ^{II} ~ ton^{III} *provoke* (v). MI dəŋ¹ ~
 dən^{III}, ZA dəŋ^{IIA} ~ dən^{III} *catch,*
intercept (v); TH/ZO dəŋ¹ ~ dən^{III}
solicit, intercept (v); TE dəŋ¹ ~ dən^{III}
solicit donation, host party (v); SI dəŋ¹
 ~ dən^{III} *solicit donation, catch,*
intercept (v). TH/ZO/TE dɔŋ¹ ~ don^{III}
reply (v), SI dɔŋ¹ *reply in verse* (v). MI
 dɛŋ^{IIA} ~ dɛn^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI dɔŋ^{II} ~
 dən^{III} *hinder* (v). TH dɔŋ^{III} ~ dɔŋ, ZO
 dɔŋ^{III} ~ dɔŋ / dət, TE dɔŋ^{III} ~ dət, SI
 dɔŋ^{III} ~ dək / dət *ask* (v). TH/TE/SI
 don^{II} ~ don^{III} *unburden, meet* (v). MI
 tʰon^{III} ~ tʰɔn^{IIIB}, ZA sɔn^{III} ~ sɔn^{IIIB}
reply (v).

t^h

t^hek — (ST *sək).²³¹ MI/ZA/TE t^hek ~ t^heʔ, TH/ZO t^heʔ, SI t^hek *itch, spicy* (v).

t^hel¹ — MI/ZA t^hel¹, ZO/TE/SI t^hel^{III} *oak* (n).

t^hel² — MI/ZA t^hel^{IIA} *arrow* (n); ZO/TE/SI t^hel^{II} *bow* (n).

t^hem² — MI/ZA t^hem^{IIA} ~ t^hem^{III} *handle* (v); TH/ZO/TE/SI t^hem^{II} ~ t^hem^{III} *touch with hand* (v).

t^hen¹ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI t^hen¹ ~ t^hen^{III} *famous* (v); ZA t^hen^{IB} *broadcast* (v).

t^hen² — MI t^hen^{IIA}, ZA t^hen^{IIA} ~ t^hen^{III} TH/ZO/TE/SI t^hen¹ ~ t^han^{III} *reek* (v); t^hen¹ ~ t^han^{III} *flavoursome* (v).

t^her¹ — (ST *sar).²³² MI/ZA t^her¹ ~ t^her^{III}, TH t^haʔ¹ ~ t^heʔ, ZO t^ha¹ ~ t^ha^{III}, TE t^hek¹, SI t^hek¹ ~ t^hek^{III} *new* (v).

t^het — (ST *sat).²³³ MI/ZA/TE t^het ~ t^heʔ, TH/ZO/SI t^het ~ t^ha^{III} *kill* (v).

t^ha² — MI/ZA t^ha^{IB}, TH/ZO/TE/SI t^ha^{II} *sinew* (n).

t^hal¹ — MI t^hal¹ ~ t^hal^{III} *bale* (v); ZO/SI t^hal¹ ~ t^hal^{III} *funnel* (v).

t^haw¹ — (ST *saw).²³⁴ MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI t^haw¹ ~ t^haw^{III} *fat* (v), t^haw^{III} *fat* (n).

t^han² — MI/ZA t^hen^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI t^han^{II} *trap* (n).

t^har⁻ — MI t^har¹, ZA t^her^{IIA}, TE/SI t^hek¹ *serow* (n).

t^hej² — (ST *səj^ʔ).²³⁵ MI/ZA t^hej^{IIA}, TH t^hej^{II} *fruit, fig* (n); ZO/TE/SI t^hej^{II} *fig* (n).

t^hej⁻ — (ST *səj^ʔ).²³⁶ MI t^hej^{III} ~ t^hej^ʔ, SI t^hej^{III} *capable* (v); ZA t^hej^{III} ~ t^hej^ʔ, TH/ZO t^hej^{III} *know* (v); TE t^hej^{III} ~ t^hej^ʔ *know, capable* (v).

t^hiam² — MI t^hiam^{IIA} ~ t^hiam^{III}, TH t^heim^{II} ~ t^heim^{III} / t^heip, ZO siem^{II} ~ siem^{III}, TE siam^{II} ~ siam^{III}, SI t^hiem^{II} ~ t^hiem^{III}. *proficient* (v); ZA t^hiam^{IIA} ~ t^hiam^{III} *understand* (v).

t^hian¹ — MI/ZA t^hian¹ ~ t^hian^{III}, TH t^hien¹ ~ t^heim^{III}, ZO sien¹ ~ sien^{III}, TE sian¹ ~ sian^{III}, SI t^hien¹ ~ t^hien^{III} *clean* (v).

t^hiar¹ — MI/ZA t^hiar¹ ~ t^hiar^{III} *relocate* (v); TH t^heiʔ¹ ~ t^heiʔ^{III}, ZO sia¹ ~ sia^{III}, TE siak¹ ~ siak^{III}, SI t^hiek¹ ~ t^hiek^{III} *wipe* (v). ⇨ **tiar¹**

t^hin⁻ — (ST *sjən^ʔ).²³⁷ MI/ZA/TH t^hin^{III}, ZO/TE sin^{III}, SI t^hin^{III} *liver* (n).

t^hin¹ — MI/ZA/TH t^hin¹ ~ t^hin^{III}, ZO t^hin¹ ~ t^hin^{III}, TE sin¹ ~ sin^{III}, SI t^hin¹ ~ t^hin^{III} *shake* (v)

t^hin² — (ST *sjən^ʔ).²³⁸ MI/ZA t^hin^{IIA}, TH t^hin^{II}, ZO/TE sin^{II}, SI t^hin^{II} *tree, wood* (n).

t^his — MI t^hiʔ *oil hair* (v). ZA t^hiʔ, TH t^hi^{III}, ZO si^{III}, TE siʔ, SI t^hi^{III} *comb* (n).

²³¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #100.

²³² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #120.

²³³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #101.

²³⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #65.

²³⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #81.

²³⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #102.

²³⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #107.

²³⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #172.

t^hi¹ — (ST *sǰə).²³⁹ MI/ZA t^hi¹ ~ t^hi², TH t^hi¹ ~ t^hi³, ZO si¹ ~ si³, TE si¹ ~ si², SI t^hi¹ ~ t^hi³ *die* (v).

t^hi² — (*Sinitic*).²⁴⁰ MI/ZA t^hi^{IIA}, TH t^hi^{II}, ZO/TE si^{II}, SI t^hi^{II} *blood* (n). MI/ZA t^hi^{IIA} ~ t^hit^{IIb} *bleed* (v).

t^hik — MI/ZA t^hik^{II} *jealous* (v).

t^hinj¹ — (*areal*).²⁴¹ MI/ZA/TH t^hinj¹, ZO/TE sinj¹, SI t^hinj¹ *ginger* (n).

t^hip — MI/ZA t^hip^{IIb}, TH t^hip^{II} ~ t^hip^{III}, ZO/TE sip^{II} ~ sip^{III}, SI t^hip^{II} ~ t^hip^{III} *sting* (v).

t^hir² — MI/ZA t^hir^{IIA}, TH t^hi², ZO sia^{II}, TE sik^{II}, SI t^hik^{II} *iron* (n).

t^həw² — MI t^həw^{IIA} ~ t^hə², TH/ZO/SI t^həw^{II} ~ t^hə^{III}, TE t^həw^{II} ~ t^hə² *arise* (v). ZA t^həw^{IIA} ~ t^hə² *arise* (v); t^hə² *rouse* (v).

t^həw⁻ — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI t^həw^{III} *fly* (n).

t^ho² — MI t^ho^{III} ~ t^hok^{IIb} ZA t^ho^{III} ~ t^hot^{IIb} *breathe* (v). MI t^ho^{IIb} *breath* (n).

t^hom² — MI/ZA t^hom^{IIA}, ZO/SI t^hom^{II}, TE t^hom^{II}– *sound* (n).

t^hoj⁻ — MI/ZA t^hoj^{IIb}, TH/ZO/SI t^həj^{III}, TE t^həj² *appease nats* (v).

t^hoam² — MI t^hoam^{III} ~ təm^{IIb}, ZA t^hoam^{III} *dress in finest* (v). ⇨ **tvm⁻**

t^hoap — MI/ZA t^hoal², TH t^hoap^{II}, ZO/TE t^hoap^{II} ~ t^hoap^{III}, SI t^huap^{II} ~ t^huap^{III} *layer* (v). SI t^huap^{II} *layer* (n). ZO t^ho^{III} *pair* (v); TE t^hoal², SI t^hue^{III} *repeat* (v).

t^hok — MI/TE/SI t^hok, TH/ZO t^ho² *stove* (n).

t^hom¹ — (ST *swəm).²⁴² MI/TH t^hom^I ~ t^hom^{III}, ZA t^hom^I ~ t^hom^{IIb}, ZO/TE/SI t^hom^I *three* (v).

t^hon¹ — MI/ZA/ZO t^hon^I ~ t^hon^{III} *insert lengthwise* (v); TH t^hon^I ~ t^hon^{III} *pour into* (v); TE/SI t^hon^I ~ t^hon^{III} *insert lengthwise, pour into* (v).

t^hop — MI/ZA t^hop ~ t^ho² *hide* (v).

t^hor¹ — MI t^hor^I ~ t^hor^{III}, TH t^hu² ~ t^ho², ZO t^hoa^I ~ t^hoa^{III}, TE/SI t^huk^I ~ t^huk^{III} *ladle* (v); ZA t^hor^I ~ t^hor^{III} *ladle* (v), t^hor² *ladle* (v_b).

t^hu² — MI/ZA –t^hu^{IIb}, TH/ZO/TE –t^hu^{III}, SI –t^hu^{II} *trivet* (n).

t^hu² — (ST *səw²).²⁴³ ZA t^hu^{IIb} ~ t^hut^{IIb} *rot* (v).

t^hu² — MI/ZA t^hu^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI t^hu^{II} *news* (n).

t^huk — MI/ZA t^huk^{IIb} ~ t^huk^{III}, TH t^hu² ~ t^ho², ZO t^hu² ~ t^hu³, TE t^huk^{II} ~ t^huk^{III}, SI t^huk^{II} ~ t^huk^{III} / t^hu^{III} *deep* (v).

t^hum² — MI/ZA t^hum^{IIA} ~ t^hum^{III} *deep (voice)* (v). cf. **κ^him¹**

t^hum² — TH/ZO t^hum^{II} ~ t^hum^{III} *request* (v). TE/SI t^hum^{II} ~ t^hum^{III} *apologise* (v).

t^hur² — (*Austroasiatic*).²⁴⁴ MI/ZA t^hur^{IIA} ~ t^hur^{III}, TH t^hu² ~ t^ho², ZO t^hoa^{II} ~ t^hoa^{III}, TE/SI t^huk^{II} ~ t^huk^{III} *sour* (v).

²³⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #44.

²⁴⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #21.

²⁴¹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #83.

²⁴² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #167.

²⁴³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #135.

²⁴⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #155.

$t^h v l^-$ — MI $t^h \text{ol}^?$ / $t^h \text{ol}^{\text{IB}}$ *slide*
under/between (v), ZA/TE $t^h \text{ol}^?$,
 TH/ZO/SI $t^h \text{ol}^{\text{III}}$ *slide* (v). MI $t^h \text{ol}^{\text{I}} \sim$
 $t^h \text{ol}^{\text{III}}$, ZA $t^h \text{ol}^{\text{II}} \sim t^h \text{ol}^{\text{III}}$ *loose* (v).
 TH/ZO/TE/SI $t^h \text{ol}^{\text{I}} \sim t^h \text{ol}^{\text{III}}$ *fittable* (v).
 $\Rightarrow t v l^-$

$t^h v p$ — MI $t^h \text{ep}^{\text{IB}}$, ZA $t^h \text{ep}^{\text{I}} \sim t^h \text{ep}^{\text{III}}$, TH
 $t^h \text{ep}^{\text{I/II}} \sim t^h \text{ep}^{\text{II}}$, ZO/TE $t^h \text{ep}^{\text{II}} \sim t^h \text{ep}^{\text{III}}$ SI
 $t^h \text{ep}^{\text{II}} \sim t^h \text{ep}^{\text{III}}$ / $t^h \text{e}^{\text{III}}$ *deflate* (v). MI
 $t^h \text{op}^{\text{II}} \sim t^h \text{op}^{\text{III}}$ *spongy* (v); TH $t^h \text{op}^{\text{I/II}} \sim$
 $t^h \text{op}^{\text{III}}$ *shrivel* (v).

ts

tsək — MI/ZA tsək ~ tsɛʔ, TH tʃɛʔ ~ tʃa^{III},
TE/SI tek *sturdy* (v).

tsɛ̌l^I — MI tsɛl^I, TH tʃɛl^I / tʃɛl^I, ZO/TE/SI tɛl^I
male (n). MI tsɛl^{III}, ZA tsɛl^{III}, TH tʃɛl^{III},
ZO/TE/SI tɛl^{III} *forehead* (n).

tsɛl⁻ — MI/ZA tsɛl^{IIA}, TH tʃɛl^I, SI t^hɛl^{II} *small*
bamboo (n).

tsɛm^I — MI tsɛm^I ~ tsɛm^{III}, TH tʃɛm^I ~
tʃɛm^{III}, ZO/TE/SI tɛm^I ~ tɛm^{III} *level* (v).

tsɛ̌n² — MI/ZA tsɛn^{IIA} ~ tsɛn^{III}, TH tʃɛn^{II} ~
tʃɛn^{III}, ZO tɛn^{II} ~ tɛn^{III} *slice* (v); TE
tɛn^{II} ~ tɛn^{III} *cleave* (v). SI tɛn^{II} ~ tɛn^{III}
desist (v). MI tsɛn^{III} *slice* (n). TH tʃɛn^{III},
ZO/TE/SI tɛn^{III} *portion* (n).

tsɛŋ^I — TH tʃɛŋ^I ~ tʃɛn^{III}, ZO/TE/SI tɛŋ^I ~
tɛn^{III} *straight* (v).

tsɛŋ² — MI/ZA tsɛŋ^{IIA} ~ tsɛn^{III}, TH tʃɛŋ^{II} ~
tʃɛn^{III}, ZO/TE/SI tɛŋ^{II} ~ tɛn^{III} *obtain* (v).

tsɛs — MI tsiaʔ, TE tɛʔ, SI ta^{III} *bait* (v). *cf.*
dzes

tsɛ̌t — (ST *tjat).²⁴⁵ MI/ZA tsɛt ~ tsɛʔ, ZA
tsɛt ~ tsɛʔ, ZO/SI tɛt ~ ta^{III}, TE tɛt ~ tɛʔ
snap (rope) (v); TH tʃɛt ~ tʃa^{III} *snap*
(chicken's neck) (v).

tsa² — TH tʃa^{II} ~ tʃat^{II}, TE ta^{II} ~ tat^{II} / tak^{II}
scare (v); SI ta^{II} ~ tat^{II} / tak^{II} *scare*
(v).²⁴⁶

tsaj² — MI tsaj^{IIA} ~ tsaj^{III} *play* (v); ZA
tsaj^{III} *play tug-of-war* (v). ⇨ **ts^haj²**

tsam^I — (ST *tsam).²⁴⁷ MI/ZA tsam^I ~
tsam^{III}, TH tʃam^I ~ tʃam^{III}, ZO/TE/SI tam^I
~ tam^{III} *sojourn* (v).

tsaŋ^I — MI/ZA tsaŋ^I, TH tʃaŋ^I, ZO/TE/SI taŋ^I
joint (n).

tsaŋ² — MI/ZA tsaŋ^{IIA} ~ tsan^{III}, TH tʃaŋ^{II} ~
tʃan^{III}, SA taŋ^{II} ~ tan^{III} *wait for prey* (v).
ZO taŋ^{II} *hunting ground* (n).

tsaw⁻ — MI/ZA tsaw^{III} tsɛwʔ, TH tʃaw^{III}
tire (v). ZO -taw^{III} ~ tew^{III}, -TE taw^{III} ~
tewʔ *worry* (v). SI taw^{III} ~ tew^{III}
grieve (v).

tsɛm^I — MI tsɛm^I, TH tʃɛm^I, ZO tɛm^I-,
TE/SI tɛm^I *knife* (n).

tsɛk — MI/ZA tsɛk^{IIb} ~ tsɛʔ *axe* (v).

tsɛl⁻ — ZA -tsɛl^{III}, TH -tɛl^{III}, ZO/TE -tɛl^{III},
SI -tɛal^{III} *earthworm* (n). TH tʃal^I ~
tʃal^{III} *slither* (v). *cf.* **tvI⁻**

tsiap — MI tsiaʔ *soak* (v); ZA tsiap^{IIb} *soak*
(v), tsiaʔ *soak* (v).

tsiar^I — MI -tsiar^I (~ tsiar^{III}) *chatter* (v),
tsiar^{III} *boil* (v); ZA -tsiar^I ~ tsiar^{III}
grumble (v); TH tʃɛiʔ^I ~ tʃɛiʔ^{III}, ZO
tʃɛiʔ^I ~ tʃɛiʔ^{III}, TE tʃiak^I ~ tʃiak^{III}, SI
tʃɛk^I ~ tʃɛk^{III} *grumble, chatter,*
wheeze, bubble (v).

tsil^I — MI/ZA tsil^I, TH/ZO/TE/SI tʃil^I *saliva*
(n).

tsim² — TH tʃim^{II} ~ tʃim^{III}, ZO/TE/SI tʃim^{III}
~ tʃip *collapse* (v).

²⁴⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #26.

²⁴⁶ Stern (1963:245) glosses SI FORM-II tat^{II} as
scare (v) and tak^{II} as *scare* (v).

²⁴⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #151.

tsɿŋ² — MI tsɿŋ^{IIA} ~ tsɿn^{III} *tend* (v).
TH/ZO/TE/SI tʃɿŋ^{II} ~ tʃɿn^{III} *guard* (v).

tsi² — (ST *tsjəʔ).²⁴⁸ MI/ZA tsi^{IIIB},
TH/ZO/TE/SI tʃi^{II} *seed* (n).

tsis — MI/ZA tsi^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI tʃi^{III} *salt* (n).

tsək — MI/ZA tsək ~ tsəʔ, TH tʃəʔ ~ tʃo^{III},
ZO/SI təʔ ~ to^{III}, TE tək ~ təʔ *stir* (v).

tsəl⁻ — MI tsəl^{IIIB}, ZA tsəlʔ, TH tʃəl^{II},
ZO/TE/SI təl^{II} *yeast* (n).

tsəm² — MI tsəm^{IIA} ~ tsəm^{III}, ZA tsəm^{II}
shrink (v); ZA tsəm^{II} ~ tsəm^{III} *curl up*
(v); TH tʃəm^{II} ~ tʃəm^{III}, ZO/TE/SI təm^{II} ~
təm^{III} *short* (v).

tsəw² — (ST *tswəʔ).²⁴⁹ MI tsəw^{IIA} ~ tsəʔ,
TH tʃəw^{II} ~ tʃo^{III}, ZO/SI təw^{II} ~ to^{III}, TE
təw^{II} ~ təʔ *dig* (v).

tsol² — TH tʃol^{II} ~ tʃol^{III}, ZO/TE tol^{II} ~ tol^{III}
tired (v). MI tsol^{III} ~ tsəlʔ, TH tʃol^{III}, ZO
tol^{III}-, TE tol^{III}, SI tol^{III}- *rest, stop* (v);
ZA tsol^{III} ~ tsəlʔ, *rest, stop* (v); tsəlʔ
stop (v).

tsəaj¹ — MI tsəj^I ~ tsəj^{III} / tsəjʔ, ZA tsəj^I ~
tsəj^{III}, TH tʃəj^I ~ tʃəj^{III} / tʃəj^{III}, ZO/TE toj^I
~ toj^{III}, SI təaj^I ~ təaj^{III} *heft* (v). ZA
tsəaj^I *weight* (n).

tsəŋ¹ — MI tsəŋ^I ~ tsəŋ^{III}, TH tʃəŋ^I ~
tʃəŋ^{III}, ZO tʊŋ^I ~ tʊŋ^{III}, TE tʋŋ^I ~
tʋŋ^{III}, SI tuəŋ^I ~ tuəŋ^{III} *ride* (v). ⇨
ts^həŋ¹

tsəp — MI/ZA tsəp^{IIIB}, TH tʃəp^{II}, ZO
tʊp^{II}, TE tʋp^{II}, SI tuəp^{II} *lungs* (n).

tsum² — SI tum^{II} ~ tum^{III} *increase* (water)
(v). MI tsum^{III} ~ tsum^{IIIB}, SI tum^{III} ~ tɔp
punch (v); ZA tsum^{III} ~ tsum^{IIIB} *thump*
fist down (v); TH tʃum^{III} ~ tʃɔp, ZO/TE
tum^{III} ~ tɔp *flood, punch* (v).

tsəŋ² — MI tsəŋ^{IIA}, ZA -tsəŋ^{IIA}, TH tʃəŋ^{II},
ZO/TE/SI tɔŋ^{II} *top, above* (n).

tsus — MI tsu^{III} ~ tsək, ZA tsək ~ tsəʔ, TH
tʃu^{III} ~ tʃəʔ, ZO tu^{III} ~ təʔ, TE/SI tu^{III} ~
tək *peck* (v).

tsəŋ² — MI tsəŋ^{IIA} ~ tsən^{III}, ZA tsən^{II} ~
tsən^{III}, TH/ZO/TE tʃɿn^{II} ~ tʃɿn^{III}, SI tʃɿŋ^{II} ~
tʃɿn^{III} *downpour* (v).

tsəp — (*Austroasiatic*).²⁵⁰ MI/ZA tsəp ~
tsəʔ, TH tʃəp ~ tʃe^{III}, ZO/TE/SI tɛp ~ te^{III}
clamp (v). MI tsəp^{IIIB} *cramp* (v). MI/ZA
tsɿp ~ tsɿʔ, TH/SI tʃɿp ~ tʃi^{III} *nibble, shut*
(v). MI tsɿp^{IIIB}, ZO/TE tʃɿp ~ tʃiʔ *shut*
from both sides (v). ZO/TE/SI tʃɿp^{II} ~
tʃɿp^{III} *compact* (v).

tsəp — MI tsəp *adze* (v); ZA tsəp *adze* (n);
TH tʃəp *felled tree* (n).

tsvɿ⁻ — MI tsɿʔ *mire* (n); TH tʃɿʔ *pond* (n);
ZA tsɿʔ, LA tsɿʔ, ZO tʃɿa^{III}, TE/SI tʃɿk
spring (n).

²⁴⁸ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #137.

²⁴⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #45.

²⁵⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #140.

ts^h

ts^hək — MI ts^hək *east* (n); ZA/TE/SI sək, TH/ZO sɛʔ *north* (n).

ts^hem¹ — MI ts^hem^{IB}, TH -səm¹ ~ səm^{III}, ZO/TE/SI səm¹ ~ səm^{III} *chant* (v). cf. **ts^him¹**

ts^hem⁻ — MI ts^hem^{III} ~ ts^hem^{IB}, ZA səm^{III} ~ səm^{IB}, TH/ZO/TE/SI səm^{III} ~ sɛp *need* (v).

ts^hes — MI ts^hɛʔ, ZA/TE sɛʔ, TH/ZO/SI sa^{III} *thick* (v).

ts^haj² — MI ts^hɛjʔ *tease* (v); ZA sɛjʔ *kick in jest* (v). ⇨ **tsaj²**

ts^haj¹ — MI ts^haj¹ ~ ts^han^{III} *requite* (v); ZA saj¹ ~ san^{III} *borrow* (v), sen^{IB} *lend* (v); TH/ZO/TE/SI saj¹ ~ san^{III} *accept* (v).

ts^hək — MI ts^hək, ZA sək *hatchet* (n); TH/ZO sɛʔ, TE/SI sək *hammer* (n).

ts^hɛr¹ — MI ts^hɛr¹ ~ ts^hɛr^I, ZA sɛr¹ ~ sɛr^I, TE sɛk¹ ~ sɛk^I, SI sɛak¹ ~ sɛak^{III} *forge* (v).

ts^hem¹ — MI ts^hem¹ ~ ts^hem^{III} / ts^hem^{IB} *blow, fan flames* (v); ZA sɛm^{III} ~ sɛm^{IB}, TH/ZO sɛm¹ ~ sɛm^I *blow* (v); TE sɛm¹ ~ sɛm^I, SI sɛam¹ ~ sɛam^I *fan flames* (v).

ts^hen² — MI ts^hɛk^{IB} ~ ts^hɛʔ, ZA sɛk^{IB}, LA sɛŋ^{IB}, ZO/TE/SI sɛŋ^{II} ~ sɛn^{III} *store* (v).

ts^hia² — MI ts^hia^{III} ~ ts^hiat^{IB}, ZA sia^{IB} ~ siat^{IB}, TH sei^{II} ~ seit^{II}, ZO sie^{II} ~ siet^{II}, TE sia^{II} ~ siat^{II}, SI sie^{II} ~ siet^{II} *ruin, bad*

(v). MI ts^hia^{IB} *something bad* (n).²⁵¹ ZO siet^{II} *deprecate* (v); TE siat^{II}, SI siet^{II} ~ siet^{III} / sie^{III} *blame* (v). MI ts^hiaʔ, ZA siaʔ *offer food to deceased* (v), *tax* (n); TH sei^{III}, ZO sie^{III}, SI sie^{III} *earmark food* (v), *tax* (n); TE siaʔ *earmark* (v), *tax* (n).²⁵²

ts^him¹ — ZA sim¹ ~ sim^{IB} *say, tell* (v); TH/ZO/TE/SI sim¹ ~ sim^{III} *count, read* (v). cf. **ts^hem¹**

ts^him² — TH/ZO/SI sim^{II} ~ sim^{III} *attack* (v).²⁵³

ts^(h)in⁻ — MI ts^hin¹ ~ ts^hin^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI siŋ¹ ~ sin^{III} *short, shut eyes* (v); ZA siŋ¹ ~ sin^{III} *shut eyes* (v). ZA tsin^{IA} ~ tsin^{III} *short* (v), tsin^{IB} *shorten* (v). MI tsik^{IA} ~ tsik^{III} *disproportionately small* (v); ZO tʃiʔ^{II} ~ tʃi^{III} *narrow* (v); TE/SI tʃik^{III} *concentrated* (v); SI tʃik *tiny* (v).

ts^(h)om⁻ — MI ts^hom^{IB}, ZA sɔm^{IB} *make a bonfire* (v). MI fɔm¹ ~ fɔm^{III}, TH tʃɔm¹ ~ tʃɔm^{III} / tʃɔp, ZO/TE/SI tɔm¹ ~ tɔm^{III} *gather firewood* (v). MI fom^{III}, TH tʃɔm^{III} / tʃɔp, TE/SI tom^{III} ~ tɔp *pick up* (v).

ts^hvak — (ST *t^hwak).²⁵⁴ MI ts^hvak^{IB} ~ ts^hvaʔ, ZA sɔak^{IB} ~ sɔaʔ, TH sɔok^{II} ~ sɔo^{III}, ZO sɔok^{II} ~ sɔo^{III}, TE sɔak^{II} ~ sɔak^{III} / sɔaʔ, SI sɔek^{II} ~ sɔek^{III} / sɔe^{III} *emerge* (v). MI ts^hvaʔ, ZA sɔaʔ, TH sɔo^{III}, TE sɔaʔ *produce* (v); ZO sɔo^{III} *unload* (v); SI sɔe^{III} *produce, unload* (v).

²⁵¹ MI ts^hia^{IB} from Chhangte (1993:88).

²⁵² See Lehman (1963:141) for the semantics.

²⁵³ VanBik (2009:171) has Lai ts^h-.

²⁵⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #56.

ts^hvaŋ¹ — MI ts^hvaŋ¹, ZA svaŋ¹, TH soŋ¹,
 ZO soŋ¹, TE svaŋ¹, SI sueŋ¹ *cockscomb*
 (n). MI ts^hvaŋ¹ ~ ts^hvan^{III}, ZA svaŋ¹ ~
 sən^{IIb}, TH soŋ¹ ~ soŋ^{III}, ZO soŋ¹ ~
 soŋ^{III}, TE svaŋ¹ ~ svaŋ^{III} *perch* (v); SI
 sueŋ¹ ~ suen^{III} *perch on stove/head*
 (v). TE svaŋ^{III} *protrude (forehead)* (v);
 SI sueŋ^{III} ~ suet *protrude (occiput)* (v).
 ⇨ **tsvaŋ¹**. cf. **ts^hvaŋ²**

ts^hvaŋ² — ZA svaŋ^{IIA} ~ svaŋ^{III} *perch on*
stove (v), sən^{IIb} *perch on stove* (v_b).
 cf. **ts^hvaŋ¹**

ts^hʊk — MI ts^hʊk ~ ts^hʊʔ, ZA sʊk ~ sʊʔ,
 TH/ZO sʊʔ, TE/SI sʊk *descend* (v).

ts^hʊn⁻ — MI ts^hʊn^{III} ~ ts^hʊn^{IIb}, ZA sʊn^{III} ~
 sʊn^{IIb}, TH/ZO/TE/SI sʊn^{III} ~ sʊt *prick*
 (v).

ts^hʊt — MI ts^hʊʔ, ZO sʊt, TE sʊt ~ sʊʔ, SI
 sʊt ~ su^{III} *snatch* (v).

ts^hu² — (ST *t^həw^ʔ).²⁵⁵ MI ts^hu^{IIb}, ZA su^{IIb},
 TH/ZO/TE/SI su^{II} *vagina* (n).

ts^hʊn⁻ — MI ts^hʊn^{III} *daytime* (n).
 ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI sun^{III} *noon* (n).

ts^hʊl⁻ — MI ts^hʊl^{III}, ZA/TE sul^{III}, TH/SI sʊl^{III}
womb (n).

ts^hʊŋ¹ — MI ts^hʊŋ¹, ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI sʊŋ¹
inside (n).

ts^hʊŋ² — MI ts^hʊŋ^{IIA} ~ ts^hʊn^{III}, ZA sʊŋ^{IIA} ~
 sun^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI sʊŋ^{II} ~ sʊn^{III} *pour*
 (v).

ts^(h)ʌl⁻ — MI/ZA tsil^I ~ tsil^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI
 tʃil^I ~ tʃil^{III} *trample* (v). MI tsil^ʔ, ZA

tsɛl^ʔ *squash* (v). ZO sia^{III}, TE sik^{II} ~
 sik^{III}, SI sik^{II} ~ sik^{III} / si^{III} *tread* (v).

²⁵⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #174.

W

wəj⁻ — (*Austroasiatic*).²⁵⁶ MI/ZA baj^{IIA} ~ baj^{III}, TH baj^I ~ baj^{III} / bəj^{III}, ZO vaj^I ~ vaj^{III}, ZO/TE/SI baj^I ~ baj^{III} *lame* (v). MI vɛj^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE/SI vɛj^{II} *left* (n).

wɛm⁻ — MI ɛm^I ~ ɛm^{III} *scorch* (v); ZA ʔɛm^I ~ ʔɛm^{III} *dry over fire* (v_i), ʔɛm^{IIb} *dry over fire* (v_j); ZO/TE/SI ɛm^I ~ ɛm^{III} *roast* (v). TH/ZO/TE/SI am^{III} ~ ɸp *glow (embers)* (v); TH em^{II} ~ em^{III} *glow (charcoal)* (v). MI/ZA vam^{IIA} *embers* (n); MI vap^{II}, TH/ZO/TE/SI vam^{II} *ashes* (n). MI/ZA vam^{IIA} ~ vam^{III} *red hot* (v).

wɛn^I — (ST *wan).²⁵⁷ ZA vɔn^I ~ vɔn^{III}, LA vɔn^I ~ vɔn^{III} *pregnant* (v_i), ZA vɔn^{IIb}, LA vɔn^{IIb} *impregnate* (v_j). ZO/TE/SI vɔn^I *offspring* (n). MI vɔn^{III-}, ZO/TE/SI ven^{III} *load* (n).²⁵⁸ cf. **wɔn²**

wɛt — (ST *wat).²⁵⁹ MI/ZA -vɛt, TH/ZO/TE/SI vɔt *leech* (n).

wa² — MI/ZA va^{IIb}, TH/ZO/TE va^{II}, SI vɛ- *bird* (n).

waj^I — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI vaj^I *foreigner* (n).

waj^I —²⁶⁰ MI/TH/ZO/TE/SI vaj^I *chaff* (n); ZA vaj^I *parboiled rice* (n). MI p^hɔaj^I *shavings* (n).²⁶¹

wak — MI/ZA vak^{IIb} ~ vɛʔ, TE vak^{II} ~ vak^{III} *walk* (v); TH/ZO vaʔ^{II} ~ va^{III} *roam* (v); SI vak^{II} ~ vak^{III} / va^{III} *exit* (v).

r-wɛs — (ST *r-was).²⁶² MI/ZA rɔaʔ, TH gɔv^{III}, ZO gɔv^{III}, TE gɔaʔ, SI ŋue^{III} *rain* (n).

wɛl⁻ — MI/ZA vel^{III} ~ vɛlʔ, TH vel^{II} ~ vel^{III}, ZO/TE/SI vɛl^I ~ vɛl^{III} *strike* (v).

wɪl^I — MI vil^{IIA} ~ vil^{III}, ZA vil^{III-}, TH/ZO/TE/SI vil^I ~ vil^{III} *tend* (v). MI/ZA vɔlʔ, TH/ZO vɔl^{III} *rear animals* (v); TE vɔl^{III} ~ vɔlʔ, SI hɔl^{III} *rear* (v_b).

wɪt — MI/ZA vit ~ viʔ, TH/ZO vɔt ~ vu^{III}, TE vɔt ~ vɔʔ, SI hɔt ~ hu^{III} *pierce* (v).

wɔk — (ST *waq).²⁶³ MI/ZA/TE/SI vɔk, TH/ZO vɔʔ *pig* (n).

wɔm^I — (ST *wəm).²⁶⁴ MI -vɔm^I, ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI vɔm^I *bear* (n).

wɔm^I — TH/ZO/TE/SI vɔm^I ~ vɔm^{III} *black* (v).

wor^I — MI vor^I ~ vor^{III} *sing* (v); ZA vor^{III}, SI vok^I ~ vok^{III} *discard* (v); TE vok^I ~ vok^{III} *throw* (v). MI/ZA vɔrʔ, TH/ZO/SI vɔ^{III}, TE vɔʔ *sow* (v).

wɔj^I — (*Austroasiatic*).²⁶⁵ MI/ZA vɔj^I, ZO vɔj^{I-}, TE vɔj^{I-}, SI vɔj^{I-} *elephant* (n).

wɔn² — MI/ZA vɔn^{IIA}, TH/ZO/TE vɔn^{II}, SI hɔn^{II} *skin* (n). TH/ZO vɔn^{II} ~ vɔn^{III} *wear* (v). TH vɔn^{III} *clothes* (n). cf. **wɛn^I**

²⁵⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #104.

²⁵⁷ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #12.

²⁵⁸ Compare the association between *bear* and *bairn* for the semantics.

²⁵⁹ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #103.

²⁶⁰ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #34.

²⁶¹ MI p^hɔaj^I from Weidert (1987:144).

²⁶² See Vol.1, Ch.6, #131.

²⁶³ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #130.

²⁶⁴ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #11.

²⁶⁵ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #55.

wot — MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE vɔt, SI vɔt *ash* (n).

wur¹ — MI/ZA vur¹, TH buʔ¹, ZO vʊa¹, TE vuk¹, SI huk¹ *frost, snow* (n).

wvj⁻ — MI/ZA vɔjʔ, TH vɛj^{III} *fart* (n/v); ZO/SI vɛj^{III}, TE vɛjʔ *fart* (n).

wvl⁻ — (Austroasiatic).²⁶⁶ MI vel^I, TH/ZO/SI vel^{III}, TE velʔ *ring shaped stand* (n). MI velʔ *noose* (n), *make a noose* (v); vel^{IIA} ~ vel^{III} *circular, radiate in a circle* (v); vel^{III} *ring* (n). ZA vel^{IIIB} *wrap with string* (v). MI – vel^{IIIB}, ZA vel^{IIIB}, TH vel^{II} ~ vel^{III}, TE – vel^{III} ~ velʔ, SI vel^{III} ~ vel^{III} *encircle* (v); ZO vel^{II} ~ vel^{III} *look all over* (v); TH vel^{II} *surroundings* (n). MI vial^I ~ vial^{III} *coil* (v_i), vial^{III} *coil* (v); TH veil^{II} ~ veil^{III}, ZO viel^{III}, TE vial^{III} ~ vialʔ, SI viel^{III} *coil* (v); SI viel^{II} ~ viel^{III} *wander* (v). ZO –viel^I, TE vial^I *ringlet* (n). TH veil^{III}, ZO viel^{III}, TE vial^{II}, SI viel^{II} *times* (n). TH vaj^{II} ~ vaj^{III} / vɛj^{III}, ZO vɛj^{II} ~ vɛj^{III}, SI vaj^{II} ~ vaj^{III} *hunt* (v); TH/SI vaj^{II}, ZO vaj^{II}– *work commute* (n). MI vaj^{III} ~ vɛjʔ, ZA –vaj^{III} *bewildered* (v). ZA vaj^{III} ~ vɛjʔ *migrate* (v). MI vɛj^{IIIB}, ZA vɛj^{IIIB} ~ vɛjʔ *wave* (v). TH/ZO/SI vaj^{III} ~ vɛj^{III}, TE vaj^{III} ~ vɛjʔ *dizzy* (v). MI vɛj^{III}, ZA vɔj^{III} *complete (yearly cycle), swing* (v). MI vɔj^{III} *times* (n). ZA vɛj^{III}, TH/ZO/TE/SI vɛj^I ~ vɛj^{III} *swing* (v). TH/ZO/TE/SI val^I ~ val^{III} *excessive* (v); TE/SI val^{II} ~ val^{III} *bulge (eyes / pregnant belly)* (v). MI həj^I ~ həj^{III} *turn to face* (v), həjʔ– *accommodate guest* (v); ZA həj^I ~ həj^{III} *face* (v_i), həjʔ *turn to face* (v_i); TH/ZO/TE/SI həj^I ~ həj^{III} *rotate* (v); ZO/TE/SI həj^{II} ~ həj^{II} *sway* (v). MI/ZA hər^I ~ hər^{III} *revolve* (v_i); TH hər^I ~ hərʔ, ZO hər^I ~ hər^{III}, TE hək^I ~ hək^{III}, SI

həak^I ~ həak^{III} *twist* (v); MI/ZA hərʔ *revolve* (v); TH/ZO hərʔ ~ hə^{III}, TE hək ~ hərʔ, SI hək ~ hə^{III} *sprain* (v). MI həl^{IIA} ~ həl^{III}, TH/ZO/TE həl^{II} ~ həl^{III}, SI həal^{II} ~ həal^{III} *court, woo* (v); MI/ZA həl^{IIIB} *go/walk around* (v). ZA həl^{IIA} ~ həl^{III} *seek* (v_{i/v}), həlʔ *seek* (v_i); TH həl^{II} ~ həl^{III} *seek* (v). cf. LVĪ⁻, ^hLVĪ⁻

wvŋ⁻ — (Austroasiatic).²⁶⁷ MI van^I ~ van^{III} *sparse, extensive* (v), ZA vɛŋ^I *widened (hole)* (v), TH van^I ~ van^{III} *perforated* (v), ZO/TE/SI van^I ~ van^{III} *sparse, hollow* (v). TE vɛŋ^I *hole* (n). MI van^{IIA} *width* (n); ZA van^{IIA} ~ van^{III} *illuminate* (v_i), ven^{IIIB} *illuminate* (v_i); TH van^{II} ~ van^{III} *illuminate* (v). SI van^{II} *twilight* (n). MI/ZA/TH/ZO/TE/SI van^{III} *sky* (n). TH/ZO/TE/SI van^{III} *glory* (n). MI vɛŋ^I *neighbourhood* (n). TH vɛŋ^I *ward* (n); ZO/TE vɛŋ^I, SI vɛaŋ^I *neighbour, ward* (n). MI/TH vɛŋ^I ~ ven^{III} *guard* (v); ZA vɛŋ^I ~ ven^{III} *gird* (v_i), ven^{IIIB} *gird* (v_i); ZO/TE vɛŋ^I ~ ven^{III} *neighbour* (v). MI vɛt^{IIIB} ~ vɛtʔ, TH/ZO/SI vɛt ~ vɛ^{III}, TE vɛt ~ vɛtʔ *gird* (v). MI vɔŋ^{II} ~ vɔŋ^{III} *keep* (v).

²⁶⁶ See Vol.1, Ch.6, #37.

²⁶⁷ See the data in Shorto (1973:375-8, 2006:232-3).

Index by English Gloss

a

above (tsɔŋ²); accept (ts^hɑŋ¹); accommodate guest (wvL⁻); ache (k^hAM⁻); acreage (^h(r)ɔɑŋ¹); add more (bvL⁻); addle (dɛs); adjacent (dɛp); adze (tsvp); affix (bvL⁻); alive (nɔŋ², ^hriŋ¹); alter (lɛt); angled (kvL⁻); angry (^hrɛs); animal (rɛn¹); apart (ka(D)⁻); apologise (t^hum²); appear (lɛŋ⁻); appease nats (t^hoʃ⁻); apportion (sɛm⁻); approach (nvk, ^(h)naj²); arise (t^hɔw²); arm (ban¹); armpit (jɛk); arrive (ban¹, (k)l^(h)vŋ⁻); arrogant (pvr¹); arrow (t^hɛl²); articulate (lɛm²); ascend (kAL); ash (wɔt); ashamed (jɛk); ashes (wɛm⁻); ask (jot, tvD⁻); askew (kvL⁻, soj²); assassinate (p^hvL⁻, sɔam¹); associate (pol¹); attack (ts^him²); attain ((k)l^(h)vŋ⁻); attempt sex with sleeping woman (K^hVM⁻); attend (K^hVM⁻); audacious (^hraŋ¹); aunt (ni¹); averse (^hrɛs); avoid (pvl⁻); axe (^hreʃ⁻, tsek); axe head (ɔɛŋ²)

b

babysit (K^hVM⁻); bachelor's bed/quarters (k^ham¹); back (ʔel¹, jaŋ¹, ^hnɔŋ¹); back kick (pɛr¹); bad (ts^hia²); bag (K^hVM⁻); bait (tar¹, tsɛs); bale (t^hal¹); ball (^hlvM²); bamboo (rɔa¹, tsɛl⁻); bamboo rat (bɔj¹); barge (nvM²); bark (hoŋ¹, k^haw¹); barking deer (k^hi¹); barren (^hŋɛl¹); base (bvL⁻, ^hram⁻); basket (K^hVM⁻, PVM⁻); bastard (sɔan¹); bat (P-lak); beak (^hmvL⁻); beam (jvL⁻); bean (be²); bear (wɔm¹); beautiful (hoj⁻, moj¹); bed (k^hɔn⁻); bee (k^hɔaj¹); bee stinger (jvŋ²); beget (^hriŋ¹); belly (PVM⁻, ril¹); bend (kvL⁻, kvM⁻); between (kAL⁻); bewildered (wvL⁻); bier (^(h)laŋ²); big (lian⁻, pi², ^hrɔl⁻); bile (k^ha²); bind (k^hit, krvn¹, ^hreŋ¹, svM⁻, tvM⁻); birdcoop (ril²); bite (keʃ⁻, pɛt); bitter (k^ha²); black (dɔm¹, K^him¹, mvD², wɔm¹); blame (ts^hia²); bleed (t^hi²); bless (siam¹); blink (p^hia⁻); bloat (PVM⁻, pvr¹); block (k^hAM⁻, ^hru⁻, tvM⁻); blood (t^hi²); bloom (p^hal⁻); bloomy (pol²); blossom (p^hal⁻); blow (mut, ts^hem¹); blow air between lips in disgust (p^hit); blow nose (^hnit); blue (ʔɛŋ¹, dɔm¹, pol²); blunt (bvL⁻, mol⁻); boast (ʔɔaŋ¹); boat (loŋ⁻); bob (pɛr¹, tɔk, tvM⁻); body (LɔaD⁻, PVM⁻); body hair (^hmɔl²); boil (HVL⁻, p^hvL⁻, sɔw¹, tsiar¹); bolt (kAL⁻); bone (raŋ¹, rɔs); bonfire (ts^(h)om⁻); bore (p^(h)ec); borrow (krom¹, ts^hɑŋ¹); bosom (kraŋ¹); bottle neck (^(h)rɔvD⁻); boundary (ri²); bow (kvL⁻, li², t^hɛl²); braid (p^hal⁻); brain (k^hɔak); branch (jvL⁻, kvŋ⁻); brandish (lɛk, ^h(r)ol¹); brave (^hraŋ¹); breast (^hnoj², ^hnu⁻); breath (t^ho²); breathe (^hnar¹, t^ho²); breed (K^h(r)ɔal⁻); breeze (k^hi¹); bridge (^(h)leʃ⁻); bright (kle²); bring (keŋ¹, (k)l^(h)vŋ⁻, lɔs); brittle (mɔat, rɛm²); broadcast (t^hɛŋ¹); brood (K^hVM⁻); broom (p^hiat); brother-in-law (mak²); brush (K^(h)vj⁻, ^(h)nvL¹); bubble (p^hvL⁻, tsiar¹); bud (K^hVM⁻, mvM⁻); buffalo (loj¹); build (lɛm²); bulge (pvd⁻, pvr¹, wvL⁻); bunch (PVM⁻, tel⁻); bundle (tel⁻); Burman (kol¹); burn (HVL⁻, kaŋ⁻); burp (ʔvr¹); burrow (kɔas); burst (pvd⁻); bury (p^hum¹); butt (^hŋoD², p^hvL⁻); butterfly (^(h)lvM⁻); buy (leʃ²)

C

calescent (HVL⁻); *calf* (p^hɛj⁻); *call* (KV(w)¹); *canyon* (rɔam²); *capable* (klej², t^hɛj⁻); *captive* (sɛl²); *carry* (joŋ¹, K^(h)vj⁻, k(l)^haj¹, lɔaŋ¹, paj², p^hɔ(L)⁻); *cart* (leŋ²); *carve* (tus); *catapult* (pɛr¹); *catch* (mɛ̃n¹, nɛŋ¹, P^(h)ɛ̃D⁻, TVD⁻); *cave* (k^hUL¹, Pɔ̃k); *cavities* (HVŋ⁻); *certain* (dzɛl²); *chaff* (waj¹); *chant* (ts^hem¹); *charcoal* (HVL⁻); *chatter* (tsiar¹); *cheek* (biaŋ¹); *chest* (k^hVM⁻, kraŋ¹); *chew* (k(l)^haj²); *child* (naw¹); *child's skirt* (dzen¹); *chilly* (dAM⁻); *chin* (k^ha²); *choke* (HVk); *choose* (kl^(h)ɛŋ¹, kl^hɛj², ^hril¹); *chop* (ʔɛk, tus); *cinder* (HVL⁻); *circular* (brial¹, PVM⁻, WVL⁻); *city wall* (kul⁻); *clamp* (tsvp); *clan* (^hnem²); *clap* (beŋ⁻); *clash* (ʔEL⁻); *claw* (hem¹, tin²); *clean* (dzaj², ^h(r)iat, t^hiaŋ¹); *clear* (dzim¹, sial²); *cleave* (ʔat, tsɛ̃n²); *clench* (sVM⁻, tvm⁻); *clever* (dzim¹); *clitoris* (mVn⁻); *close* (k^haL², k^hɔp, mVM⁻); *clothes* (wɔ̃n²); *cloud* (mej¹); *cob* (kom¹); *cock* (^hluj¹); *cockscorn* (ts^hɔaŋ¹); *cockspur* (siak); *coffin* (kɔaŋ¹); *coil* (kVL⁻, ^hlvm², WVL⁻); *cold* (sik); *collapse* (tsim²); *collect* (k^hɔL⁻); *collide* (su⁻); *colugo* (^hlɔk); *column* (kr^hɔam⁻); *comb* (K^(h)vj⁻, Pɔt, ^h(r)iat, t^his); *combine* (rvM⁻); *come* (hvŋ²); *come into being* (pVD⁻); *comfort* (^hnVM⁻); *comfortable* (nVM⁻); *commute* (WVL⁻); *compact* (tsvp); *compete* (dem²); *complain* (^h(r)am², SVM⁻); *complete* (kim⁻, klŋ¹, WVL⁻); *compose* (p^hVD⁻, siam¹); *compress* (nVM²); *concave* (KVM⁻, Pɔ̃k); *conceal* (K^hVM⁻); *concentrated* (ts^(h)iD⁻); *congeal* (k^haL²); *consign* (p^hVL⁻); *console* (K^hVM⁻); *container* (bvŋ⁻); *contaminate* (sɔ̃an²); *contemplate* (sVM⁻); *contemptuous* (ʔEL⁻); *contradict* (ʔEL⁻, ^hnial²); *convalesce* (ka(D)⁻); *converse* (bias); *co-occur* (k^hɛt); *cooked rice* (bɔs); *cool* (dVL⁻); *coop* (PVM⁻, ril²); *copulate* (lu²); *corner* (kVL⁻); *corpse* (LɔaD⁻); *correct* (diD²); *cough* (k^hɔs, k^hu²); *count* (ts^him¹); *counter for containers* (bvŋ⁻); *counter for spherical objects* (PVM⁻); *couple* (kɔ̃p); *court* (WVL⁻); *cover* (k^hus, k^hVM⁻); *crab* (ʔaj²); *crack* (kɔ̃k, k^hvŋ⁻); *crack a flea* (des); *cram* (nVM²); *cramp* (tsvp); *crave food* (dɔs); *create* (siam¹); *creeper* (^hrɔj²); *criticise* (svj²); *crotch* (kep, kr^hal⁻); *crouch* (kVL⁻, tvm⁻); *crow* (ʔak, k^hɔaŋ¹); *crown of head* (jaŋ¹, tɔk); *crust* (k^haL²); *cubit* (Tɔ̃ŋ¹); *cunning* (k^hɛl²); *cup* (^h(r)aj⁻); *cup hand* (KVM⁻); *curl* (kVL⁻, (k)l^(h)vɔp, tsɔm²); *curry* (^(h)mes); *cut* (ʔat, K^hEW⁻, ten²)

d

dam (dVL⁻, k^haL²); *damp* (nvl⁻, ^hnɔm¹); *dance* (lam¹); *dare* (DAM⁻); *dark* (jvŋ⁻, k^him¹, raw¹); *daub* (bVL⁻); *daughter-in-law* (mɔw¹); *dawdle* (ŋvŋ¹); *daytime* (ts^hun⁻); *deaf* (ŋɔŋ¹); *debt* (lej¹); *deceive* (kl^hem²); *decorate* (siam¹); *decrease* (kiam², k^hiam², krɔm², kr^hɔm²); *decrepit* (rem²); *deep* (t^huk, t^hum²); *deer* (k^hi¹, jɔk); *defecate* (ʔe²); *defend* (dVL⁻); *deflate* (t^hvɔp); *delicious* (^hlim¹, tuj¹); *delineate* (rin¹); *demolish* (kl^hv²); *dense* (jvŋ⁻); *deny* (^hnial²); *deplete* (K^hEW⁻); *deprecate* (ts^hia²); *descend* (krɔm², ts^hɔk); *descendant* (kl^hv², sɔ̃an¹); *desire* (rɔl⁻); *desist* (^(h)rVL⁻, tsɛ̃n²); *detach* (pVL⁻, p^hVL⁻); *deteriorate* (rOM⁻); *deviate* (pVL⁻); *devour* (^(h)mɔam¹); *dew* (dVL⁻); *diaphragm* (la²); *dice* ((k)l^(h)vɔp); *die* (mɔŋ², pVL⁻, P^hem¹, t^hi¹); *different* (deŋ²); *difficult* (her¹); *dig* (K^(h)vj⁻, laj⁻, tsɔw²); *dilute* (pol¹); *dim* (mel²); *diminish* (K^hEW⁻); *dirt* (bal⁻); *dirty* (bal⁻); *disappear* (K^hVM⁻, ^(h)lVM⁻); *disapprove* (ma²); *discard* (paj⁻, wor¹); *discolour* (kir²);

discriminate (dɛŋ²); *discuss* (rel¹); *disdain* (^(h)nVŋ⁻, sɔam¹); *disgusted* (kri¹); *dish* (kl^hɛŋ⁻); *dislocate* (kl^hɔŋ⁻); *disparage* (KV(w)¹); *dispel* (p^hvL⁻); *disperse* (KLv²); *display on pole* (tar¹); *disproportionately small* (ts^(h)in⁻); *dissect* (sem⁻); *dissolve* (JVL⁻); *distend* (kreŋ⁻);

distribute (jVL⁻, ^hLom¹); *divaricate* (kaw¹, p^hɛn²); *divulge* (pVD⁻, p^hVD⁻); *dizzy* (wVL⁻); *do secretly* (p^hvL⁻); *do thoroughly* (bɛl²); *dog* (ʔɔj²); *door* (kɔŋ¹, kɔt, p^(h)ɛD⁻); *doorway* (kɔŋ¹); *dooryard* (kɔt); *dorsum* (jaŋ¹); *dove* (kr^hu¹); *downpour* (tsVŋ²); *dream* (mɛŋ²); *dress in finest* (t^hɔam²); *drink* (ʔm¹, dVn¹, ^h(r)vP); *drip* (dʒɛr¹); *drive* (^h(r)ol¹); *droop* (jVm¹); *drop* (dʒɛr¹, KLv², KL^hv², kril², kr^hil², pVL⁻); *drum* (k^hɔaŋ¹, tom²); *dry* (HVL⁻, kreŋ⁻, raw¹, rom⁻, ro(w)¹, ^hrAm⁻, tɛŋ¹, wɛm⁻); *dull* (mol⁻, mVD²); *durable* (klɔw¹); *dusk* (jVŋ⁻); *dusty* (pol²)

e

ear (bɛŋ¹, bil², ^hna¹); *ear wax* (bɛŋ¹); *earmark* (ts^hia²); *earn* (lɛm², ^hlɔs); *earthworm* (tsel⁻); *east* (ts^hɛk); *easy* (ʔol⁻); *eat* (ʔɛj¹, lɔs, ^(h)mɛs, ^hne², ^h(r)vP); *echo* (K^hvŋ¹); *edge* (kVL⁻, mɔŋ²); *egg* (tuj¹); *eight* (LiAt); *elbow* (kiw⁻, ^hŋOD²); *elder sibling* (ʔu¹); *elderly* (tɛr¹); *elephant* (saj¹, wɔj¹); *elevated* (ka(D)⁻); *elope* (jɔaŋ¹); *embers* (wɛm⁻); *emerge* (ts^hɔak); *emit* (riŋ¹); *empty* (Kvm⁻, rɔak); *emulous* (ʔam²); *encircle* (wVL⁻); *enclosure* (^h(r)ɔaŋ¹); *end* (mɔŋ²); *enemy* (ral¹); *ensorcel* (doj¹); *enter* (klɔm¹, lut); *entire* (kim⁻); *entrance* (kɔŋ¹, p^(h)ɛD⁻); *entrust* (sɔan²); *envy* (ʔɛŋ²); *epidemic* ((k)l^(h)vŋ⁻); *equal* (kim⁻); *erect* (dʒɔk, tɔŋ¹); *err* (mɔs); *escort* (K^h(r)ɔal⁻); *establish* (diŋ¹); *evade* (rVL⁻); *evaporate* (kaŋ⁻); *evil spirit* (kraw⁻); *exaggerate* (ʔɔaŋ¹, PVM⁻); *excessive* (wVL⁻); *exchange* (kl^hɛD²); *exclaim* (KV(w)¹); *exempt* (p^(h)ɛD⁻); *exert* (kreŋ⁻); *exhausted* (^(h)nVŋ⁻); *exist* (ʔɔm²); *exit* (wak); *extend* (PVM⁻); *extension* (PVM⁻); *extensive* (wVŋ⁻); *extinguish* (mit, p^hvL⁻); *extremity* (mɔŋ²); *eye* (mit)

f

fade (kɔk); *faeces* (ʔe²); *fall* (KLv², pVL⁻); *fall asleep* (^(h)mu¹); *famous* (t^hɛŋ¹); *fan flames* (ts^hɛm¹); *far* (^hla⁻); *fart* (wVj⁻); *fast* (raŋ²); *fasten* (kil²); *fat* (t^haw¹); *father* (pa²); *fathom* (^(h)lam¹); *feed* (bar¹, dʒes, ^(h)mɔam¹); *fell* (KL^hv², p^hvL⁻); *felled tree* (tsVP); *female* (nu²); *female animal* (la¹); *fence* (dVL⁻, rol¹, ^h(r)ɔaŋ¹); *ferment* (hiŋ¹); *ferret* (k^hɛj²); *few* (klVm¹); *field* (lɔw²); *fields within region* (jaw¹); *fig* (t^hɛj²); *fight* (dɔw¹, sɔal⁻, TVD⁻); *file* (jV²); *fill* (dim²); *fillet* (sem⁻, tel⁻); *finger* (jVŋ²); *finish* (bɛj¹, jɔw², ^(h)mɛn²); *fire* (mɛj²); *fire slingshot* (saj¹); *firm* (rɔs, tɛr¹); *fish* (^(h)ŋa²); *fist* (tvm⁻); *fist-measure* (svm⁻); *fittable* (t^hvI⁻); *five* (ŋa¹); *flame* (HVL⁻); *flap* (jap); *flash* (kl(D)aŋ¹, lɛp, p^hɛa⁻); *flat* (pɛL⁻, p^(h)ɛD⁻, jVL⁻); *flavoursome* (t^hɛŋ⁻); *flea* (^hli¹); *flesh* (tek); *flexible* (nvm⁻); *flip* (^hlvm⁻); *float* (jVm¹, lam¹, p^hVD⁻); *flood* (tsum²); *flow* (lɔaŋ¹); *flower* (pɛL⁻); *fly* (jɔaŋ¹, jVm¹, (k)l^(h)vŋ⁻, t^hɔw⁻); *flying ant* (^(h)lvm⁻); *foam* (p^hVD⁻); *fog* (mVD²); *fold* ((k)l^(h)vP); *follow* (jot, JVL⁻); *food* (ʔɛn²); *foolish* (ʔa²); *foot* (kVŋ⁻, k^(h)es, pɛL⁻, p^hɛj⁻); *footloose* (^(h)mɛn²); *footstep*

(kAL⁻); ford (kAL⁻); forehead (P^(h)ɛ̃D⁻, tsɛ̃l¹); foreigner (waj¹); forest (rɛm¹); forge (K^hvŋ¹, ts^hɛr¹); forge pot (PVM⁻); forget (haj¹, mol⁻); fork (ka(D)⁻); form proud flesh (PVR¹); four (li¹); fowl (ʔar¹); free (KLV², KL^hV²); fresh (^hriŋ¹); friend (lom¹); fringe (dzɛm¹); front (^hmvL⁻); frost (wur¹); froth (p^hvL⁻, p^hvd⁻); frozen with excitement/fear (Lid²); fruit (res, t^hɛj²); fry (kaŋ⁻); full (dim², k^hɛt); fumble (^hmɛj²); fumigate (HVL⁻); funnel (t^hal¹)

g

garlic (sɔan⁻); garment (pɔan²); gasp (HVk, ^h(r)vp); gate (kət); gather (jvŋ⁻, kom¹, k^hom¹, svM⁻, ts^(h)om⁻); gaunt (rom⁻); generation (sɔan¹); generous (dzɪŋ⁻); ginger (t^hiŋ¹); gird (k^ham⁻, wvŋ⁻); give (piã²); glans penis (^(h)li⁻); gloomy (jvŋ⁻); glory (wvŋ⁻); glossy (kl(i)an¹); glow (wɛ̃m⁻); glutinous mass (k^hal²); gnaw (dit); go (dziaC, pɛ̃j⁻); go and return the same day ((k)l^(h)vŋ⁻); go far (jvm¹); goat (kel⁻); gobble (^h(r)vp); gold (k^hɛm⁻); good (P^{-h}ras); gore (k^hi²); gourd (K^hvm⁻); govern (ʔɔk); grandchild (sɔan¹, tu²); grandfather (pu¹); grandmother (pi¹); granular (te²); graze (K^hew⁻, ^(h)nvl¹); grease (^hriak); greasy (klɔr¹, nvl⁻); great grandchild (sɔan¹); greedy (ʔam²); green (ʔɛŋ¹, dɔm¹, ^hriŋ¹); grey (pɔan¹); grieve (tsaw⁻); grind (rot); groin (kAL⁻); grope (jot); ground (lɛj²); group (pol¹); growl (^(h)ŋvr⁻); grumble (tsiar¹); guard (kil², tsɪŋ², wvŋ⁻); gums (^(h)ni²); gush (p^hvl⁻); guzzle (dvk)

h

haggard (^hram⁻); hail (rial¹); hair (^hmol², sɛm²); hair bob (tɔk, tvm⁻); hairspring (li²); halter (HVk); hammer (K^hvŋ¹, tus, ts^hɛk); hand (k^(h)ɔt); hand-cuffs (kɔl²); handle (dom², kvŋ⁻, t^hɛm²); handspan (k^hap); hang (jvl⁻, k(l)aj¹, k(l)^haj¹, P^(h)ɛ̃D⁻); happy (nvm⁻); hard (sɛk, tɛ̃r¹); hare (bɛŋ¹); harmonise (rvm⁻); harrow (laj⁻); hatch (kew⁻); hatchet (ts^hɛk); haunt ((k)l^(h)vŋ⁻); have (nɛj⁻); haze (mɛj¹); head (lu¹); head for pastures new (jɔan¹); head hair (sɛm²); heal (dɛm¹); hear (ja², K^hvŋ¹); heart (lɔŋ¹); hearth (tɛp); heavy (k^hiŋ⁻, rik); hedge (dvl⁻); heel (TVl⁻); heft (tsɔãj¹); help (^hru⁻, ^(h)rvŋ¹); herd (bɛŋ⁻, k^hɛ̃l⁻, K^hvm⁻); hew (siam¹); hiccup (ʔvr¹); hide (bu⁻, rvl⁻, t^hɔp); high (saŋ¹); hill (klaŋ¹, mɔal¹); hinder (TVd⁻); hip (k^hel²); hoe (rin¹, tus); hoist (k(l)^haj¹); hold (dom², k(l)aj¹); hold in mouth (^(h)mɔãm¹); hold to bosom (PVM⁻); hole (HVŋ⁻, kvM⁻, k^hul¹, wvŋ⁻); holey (HVŋ⁻); hollow (HVŋ⁻, kɔar¹, kvM⁻, k^hɔar¹, wvŋ⁻); hop (pɛt); horn (ki²); horse (kɔl², raŋ²); host party (TVd⁻); hot (HVL⁻, sa¹, tɛŋ¹, wɛ̃m⁻); house (ʔim²); howl (^h(r)am²); huddle (tvm⁻); hug (PVM⁻); humble (jɛ̃k); hunchbacked (kvL⁻); hundred (jas); hundred thousand (svŋ²); hunt (WVL⁻); hunting ground (tsaŋ²); hurt (na¹); husk (kom¹, K^hvm⁻); husked (dzaj²); hut (kl^ham¹, Pũk)

i

I (**kej¹**); *idolise* (**ʔeŋ²**); *ill* (**na¹**, ^(h)**nvŋ⁻**); *ill-natured* (**joŋ¹**); *illuminate* (**pa¹**, **wvŋ⁻**); *image* (^(h)**lvM⁻**); *imitate* (**JVL⁻**); *immerse* (^(h)**nim¹**); *impregnate* (**raj¹**, **wɛn¹**); *in prime of life* (**pɛ̃l⁻**); *in touch* (**kom¹**); *include* (**teI⁻**); *inclusive* (**kvM⁻**); *increase* (**kr^heŋ¹**, **tsum²**); *indent at back of head* (**tɔk**); *indented* (**KVM⁻**); *individual* (**rɔak**); *infant* (**naw¹**); *inform* (**KV(w)¹**, **p^hoŋ⁻**, **hri¹**); *inhale* (**dip**, **dvk**); *inherit* (**loak**); *inner ear* (**hna¹**); *insect* (**loŋ²**); *insert* (**kvM⁻**, **t^hɔn¹**); *inside* (**ts^huŋ¹**); *intelligent* (**ɟim¹**); *intend* (**tɔm⁻**); *intercept* (**TVD⁻**); *interval* (**kAL⁻**); *intestines* (**jvŋ¹**, **ril¹**); *intimate* (**nvl⁻**); *intoxicant* (**ru²**); *invert* (**let**); *invite* (**sVM⁻**); *iron* (**t^hir²**); *irradiate* (**kl(i)aj¹**); *itch* (**jv²**, **k^hɔat**, **h(r)iat**, **t^hɛk**)

j

javelin (**traŋ²**); *jaw* (**k^ha²**, **kl^haj¹**); *jealous* (**t^hik**); *jhoom hut* (**kl^ham¹**); *join* (**jvm¹**); *joint* (**tsaj¹**); *joke* (**ɟiam¹**); *joyful* (**hlim¹**); *jump* (**(k)l^(h)vŋ⁻**); *jungle* (**tu¹**); *jut* (**dok**)

k

keep (**wvŋ⁻**); *keep secret* (**kvM⁻**); *kernel* (**mu²**); *kick* (**pe¹**, **ts^haj²**); *kidney* (**kAL⁻**); *kill* (**t^hɛt**); *knead* (**hlvM²**); *knee* (**k^huk**); *knife* (**tsɛm¹**); *knock* (**kID⁻**, **tɔk**); *know* (**t^hɛj⁻**)

l

lac (**rip**); *ladle* (**sɔak**, **t^hɔr¹**); *lake* (**dil²**, **li¹**); *lame* (**wɛj⁻**); *lane* (**rol¹**); *languid* (**jom²**); *lap up* (**ɟvɔp**, **h(r)vɔp**); *late* (**klaj²**); *laugh* (**h^(h)nui¹**); *launch* (**hlon¹**); *launder* (**sop**, **su²**); *lay* (**jvl⁻**, **k^haj²**, **h^(h)ɔm⁻**, **p^hɛ̃l⁻**, **tuj¹**); *layer* (**dvL⁻**, **t^hɔap**); *lead* (**har⁻**); *leaf* (**hnes**); *leak* (**dok**, **JVL⁻**); *leaky* (**kɛ̃k**); *lean* (**ŋɛm¹**); *leap* (**jɔaj¹**); *learn* (**JVL⁻**); *leave* (**jɔaj¹**, **ma²**, **p^hut**, **h^(h)rvi⁻**); *leech* (**hLɛw¹**, **hLit**, **wɛ̃t**); *left* (**wɛj⁻**); *leg* (**koŋ²**, **kvŋ⁻**, **PVM⁻**, **p^hɛj⁻**); *lend* (**krom¹**, **ts^haj¹**); *length* (**Tɔŋ¹**); *lengthen* (**saw²**); *leopard* (**kej¹**, **klv²**); *level* (**jaŋ¹**, **jvl⁻**, **p^hɛj¹**, **tsɛm¹**); *lever* (**kAL⁻**); *lick* (**liak**, **hliaw¹**); *lidded pot* (**kvM⁻**); *lie* (**jaw¹**, **jvm¹**, **lɔm⁻**, **h^(h)mu¹**); *lift* (**dom²**, **lam¹**); *light a wick* (**de¹**); *lightning* (**kre¹**); *lightning concretion* (**kre¹**); *lightweight* (**jaŋ²**); *line* (**riN¹**); *lion* (**kej¹**); *lip* (**hnes**, **hmvL⁻**); *liquor* (**ju¹**); *listen* (**ŋaj¹**); *liver* (**t^him⁻**); *load* (**wɛn¹**); *locality* (**tɔal¹**); *loins* (**koŋ²**); *long* (**saw²**); *long feathers near bird's tail* (**ɟɛm¹**); *look* (**ʔɛn²**, **wvl⁻**); *loose* (**t^hvi⁻**); *lopped off* (**bvl⁻**); *louse* (**hrik**); *love* (**dɔs**, **ŋaj¹**); *low* (**kvl⁻**, **h^(h)niam²**); *lumber* (**k^hɔL⁻**); *lungs* (**tsɔap**)

m

machan (**h^(h)iaŋ²**); *maggot* (**loŋ²**); *maggoty* (**loŋ²**); *maimed* (**bvl⁻**); *main entrance* (**p^(h)ɛ̃D⁻**); *make a bonfire* (**ts^(h)om⁻**); *make a noose* (**wvl⁻**); *make run into mouth (by mythical human-eating snake)* (**hem¹**); *male* (**pa²**, **ts^hɛ̃l¹**); *malleable* (**h^(h)nvM⁻**); *mango* (**haj¹**);

Manipur river (run¹); *man-made hole* (k^hUL¹); *mantel* (rɛp); *many* (tɛm²); *marrow* (k^hID²); *mass* (k(l)^haj¹); *massage* (^hmɛC); *mat* (p^hɛL⁻, p^(h)ɛID⁻); *meat* (sa²); *meet* (TVD⁻); *melt* (jɔŋ¹, tuj²); *membrane* (dVL⁻, ^hlɛm¹); *mentally note* (tiam¹); *method* (dan⁻); *middle* (laj¹); *migrate* (PVM⁻, wVL⁻); *milk* (^hnoj²); *millet* (ɕAŋ⁻); *mire* (tsvr⁻); *misdeed* (mɔs); *miserable* (Dɔ(a)j⁻); *misplace* (paj⁻); *mithun* (sial¹); *mix* (h^ɛl², pol¹); *moan* (taw²); *mollusc* (kɛp); *monkey* (jɔŋ¹, ŋaw¹); *moon* (k^has); *morning* (jvŋ⁻); *mortar* (sɔm²); *mosquito* (kaŋ²); *mother* (nu²); *mountain* (klaŋ¹, mɔal¹); *mountain range* (klaŋ¹); *mouth* (kɛm¹, ka(D)⁻, mɔŋ²); *move* (krin², kr^hin²); *muddle* (mol⁻); *murky* (nu¹, ^(h)nVL¹); *muscle* (tɛk, tɛl¹); *mushroom* (pa²); *mutually assist* (lom¹); *muzzle* (^hmVL⁻); *mythical man-tiger* (klv²); *mythical tiger* (kɛj¹, klv²)

N

nail (tin²); *name* (^hmiŋ¹); *nap* (mɛŋ¹); *nape* (^(h)rVD⁻); *narrow* (ts^(h)id⁻); *nauseate* (k^hAM⁻, Dɔ(a)j⁻); *navel* (laj¹); *near* (^(h)naj²); *neck* (^hŋoŋ¹, ^(h)rVD⁻); *need* (ts^hɛm⁻); *needle* (P^{-h}rim¹); *neighbour* (wvŋ⁻); *neighbourhood* (wvŋ⁻); *nervous* (ti²); *nest* (bu²); *new* (t^her¹); *new generation* (sɔan¹); *news* (t^hu²); *nibble* (tsvp); *night* (jvŋ⁻); *nine* (kva²); *nit* (^hru¹); *nook* (dum²); *noon* (ts^huŋ⁻); *noose* (wVL⁻); *north* (ts^hɛk); *nose* (^hnar¹); *notch* (?at); *now* (tu²); *nubile* (la¹); *nurse* (k^hVM⁻, k^h(r)ɔal⁻); *nut* (mvm⁻)

O

oak (t^hel¹); *obedient* (ɕiŋ⁻, ɕim¹, klej²); *obstruct* (k^hAM⁻); *obtain* (tsɛŋ²); *occiput* (PVM⁻); *occupy* (lɔak); *off-colour* (pol²); *offer food to deceased* (ts^hia²); *offspring* (ɕza², wɛn¹); *oil hair* (t^his); *old* (^hluj¹); *on deathbed* (^(h)nVŋ⁻); *one* (k^hɛt); *onion* (sɔan⁻); *open* (HVŋ⁻, ka(D)⁻, mɛŋ¹, p^hOD⁻); *opposite* (ral¹); *otter* (^hr^ɛm²); *oval* (Jol⁻); *overcast* (^hnim¹); *overflow* (lɛt, ^(h)lVM⁻); *overlay* (dAM⁻); *overlong* (ɕɔal²); *overlook* (^hmɛj²); *overshadow* (dɛp); *overshoot* ((k)l^(h)vŋ⁻); *overtake* (k^hɛl⁻, (k)l^(h)vŋ⁻); *owe* (ba¹); *ox* (boŋ⁻); *ox's nose* *piercing* (p^(h)ɛC)

P

pacify (lɛm¹); *pair* (TVD⁻, t^hɔap); *palatable* (ŋaj¹); *palate* (dɛŋ¹); *pale* (ŋɔw¹); *palisade* (pɛl¹); *palm* (P^(h)ɛID⁻); *parboiled rice* (waj¹); *pare* ((k)l^(h)vɔp); *parrot* (ki²); *participate* (PVM⁻); *partition* (dɛŋ²); *pass* (pVL⁻); *pass away* (^(h)lVM⁻); *patch* (bVL⁻); *paternal aunt* (ni¹); *paternal aunt's husband* (rɛŋ¹); *path* (kɔŋ¹); *paunch* (p^hur¹); *pay* (p^hVL⁻); *peaceful* (lɛm¹); *peck* (tsus); *peel* (dɔk, JVL⁻, kɔk, k^hvɔk, pVL⁻); *pelvis* (P^(h)ɛID⁻); *penis* (jvŋ², ^(h)li⁻); *perch* (ɕus, ts^hɔaŋ¹, ts^hɔaŋ²); *perforate* (HVŋ⁻, pɔp, wvŋ⁻); *perforation* (pɔp); *permeate* (JVL⁻); *permit* (p^hVL⁻); *person* (mi²); *pewter* (har⁻); *pheasant* (^(h)lik); *phlegm* (k^ha(k)); *pick* (k^hɛw⁻); *pick up* (sɔak, ts^(h)om⁻); *piebald* ((k)raŋ¹, pol²); *piece* (p^hVL⁻); *pierce* (dot, w^ɔt); *pig* (wɔk); *pile* (pVD⁻); *pillow* (k^hAM⁻); *pinch* (sik, sɔak); *pine* (ɕar¹, ŋaj¹); *pit trap*

(kvm⁻); *place* (^hmʊn⁻); *placenta* (^hlɛm¹); *plan* (rel¹); *plane* (ɔzaj²); *plank* (p^ɛl⁻); *plant* (tʊs); *play* (ɔziam¹, lɛk, tsaj²); *play tug-of-war* (tsaj²); *pleasing* (ŋaj¹); *pliant* (nvl⁻); *plot* (ʔel⁻); *pluck* (ʔɛk, (k)l^hɔw², pət); *plump* (pvm⁻); *pod* (kom¹); *point* (^hmvl⁻, tək); *poison* (ru²); *pond* (tsvr⁻); *pool* (dum², li¹, jvl⁻); *poor* (joŋ¹); *pop* (p^ut); *porcupine* (kʊs); *portion* (tsɛn²); *posterior* (mɔŋ²); *pot* (bel¹, k^hv^m⁻, pvm⁻); *pound* (kl^hv², su⁻); *pour* (bʊas, t^hɔn¹, ts^huŋ²); *praise* (pvr¹); *prawn* (kaj⁻); *precipice* (k^ham¹); *precipitous* (k^ham¹); *pregnant* (raj¹, wɛn¹); *prepare* (^hmin¹); *press* (beŋ⁻, neŋ², nvm²); *prevent* (^hrvŋ¹); *prick* (ts^hɔn⁻); *prisoner* (mɛn¹); *prod* (^h(r)ol¹, sɔw¹); *produce* (ts^hɔak); *proficient* (t^hiam²); *prohibit* (k^ham⁻); *proliferate* (jvl⁻); *promise* (tiam¹); *prop up* (neŋ¹); *propitiate* (bras); *prostrate* (bək); *protect* (k^hv^m⁻, ^hru⁻); *protrude* (ts^hɔaŋ¹); *provoke* (tvɔ⁻); *prowl* (klv²); *prune* (k^hew⁻, ^h(r)iat); *public* (klaŋ¹); *pull* (dok, k^ɛk, k(l)aj¹); *pulsate* (tɔr¹); *pumpkin* (maj¹); *punch* (tsum²); *pungent* (tur⁻); *pursue* (jvl⁻); *pus* (^hnaj¹); *push* (nvm², sɔan²); *put in mouth* (^hmɔam¹); *put on* (bvl⁻, dzeŋ¹, k^hv^m⁻, sil²); *put to sleep* (kl^him¹, ^hmu¹)

q

quarrel (h^ow¹); *quiet* (dvl⁻, k^him¹, ɔʊ(a)j⁻)

r

radiate (kl(i)aŋ¹, wvl⁻); *raft* (loŋ⁻); *rain* (jus, s^ur¹, r-wes); *rainy season* (ɔzur⁻); *raise* (k^haŋ²); *rake* (k^(h)vj⁻); *rape* (sɔal⁻); *ravine* (rɔam²); *raw* (^hriŋ¹); *reach* (ban¹, jvm¹, (k)l^(h)vŋ⁻); *read* (ts^him¹); *ready for harvesting* (kvl⁻); *real* (tek); *rear* (w^uil¹); *reearable* (klej²); *recall* (jvl⁻, p^hoɔ⁻); *receive* (ŋes); *recline* (jvl⁻); *recoil* (^hŋoɔ²); *red* (sɛn¹); *red hot* (hvl⁻, wɛm⁻); *reek* (t^hɛŋ⁻); *refill* (sil²); *regurgitate* (dip); *rehearse* (^hlvm⁻); *reject* (^hnɔŋ¹); *rejoice* (lom²); *relieve* (ʔol⁻); *relocate* (^hnvl¹, t^hiar¹, t^hiar¹); *remain* (p^(h)ɛɔ⁻); *remote* (kvl⁻); *remove* (kl^hɛj²); *repeat* (t^hɔap); *reply* (tvɔ⁻); *repossess* (lɔak); *reprove* (h^ow¹); *request* (ŋvŋ¹, t^hum²); *requite* (ts^haŋ¹); *rescue* (^hru⁻, ^hrvŋ¹); *resolute* (^hrat); *resound* (k^hvŋ¹); *rest* (tsol²); *retain* (k^hv^m⁻); *retch* (hv^k); *retrace* (jvl⁻); *retract* (^hli⁻); *retrieve* (lɛm²); *return* (ɔzɛc, kir², k^hir², (k)l^(h)vŋ⁻); *reveal* (jvl⁻, ^hli⁻); *revolve* (pɛj⁻, wvl⁻); *rice* (bʊs, ɔzaŋ⁻, waj¹); *rice grain* (ɔzaŋ⁻); *rich* (lian⁻); *rid* (p^hvl⁻); *ride* (tsɔaŋ¹); *right* (tek); *righteous* (ɔzɛl²); *ring* (wvl⁻); *ringlet* (wvl⁻); *rinse* (kleŋ⁻); *ripe* (^hmin¹); *rise* (ka(n)⁻, k(l)aj¹); *river* (run¹); *road* (kɔŋ¹, lɛm²); *roam* (wak); *roast* (ro(w)¹, wɛm⁻); *rob* (lʊs); *rod* (jon¹, kvŋ⁻); *rodent* (ju²); *roll* (lvi⁻, ^hlvi⁻); *root* (jvŋ², ^hram⁻); *rope* (k^haw¹, ^hroj²); *rot* (mɔat, t^hu²); *rotate* (wvl⁻); *rough* (^hram⁻); *rounded* (brial¹); *rouse* (t^hɔw²); *rub* (not, ^hnvl¹); *ruin* (ts^hia²); *run* (klal⁻)

s

sad (des, ɔʊ(a)j⁻, ^hres); *saddle of hill* (kvl⁻); *saliva* (tsil¹); *sallow* (mvd²); *salt* (tsis); *salt water spring* (sis); *salty* (ʔel¹); *sambur deer* (jɔk); *same* (k^hɛt); *sand* (nvl⁻); *sap* (^hnaj¹);

sate (k^hAM⁻); *satiate* (klej¹, k^hoM²); *saw* (ten²); *say* (svj², tis, ts^him¹); *scales* ((k)l^(h)vp); *scare* (beŋ⁻, kr^hi¹, LiD², tsa²); *scatter* (p^hAL⁻); *scoop* (hem¹, loak, ^h(r)vp); *scorch* (kaŋ⁻, w^hEM⁻); *scowl* (^hŋel¹); *scrape* (K^hEW⁻, ^h(r)iat); *scratch* (K^hEW⁻, k^hoat, ^h(r)iat); *scrawny* (^(h)rVD⁻); *search* (JVL⁻); *season* (sow¹); *secluded place* (dAM⁻); *see* (^hmu⁻); *seed* (kl^haj⁻, tsi²); *seed pit* (mu²); *seek* (joŋ¹, lem², wVL⁻); *seek refuge* (bVL⁻); *segregate* (dej²); *sell* (jvar¹); *send* (KL^hv²); *sense* (^hria²); *separate* (kr^hen¹); *serow* (t^hAr⁻); *serve tea* (K^hVM⁻); *set trap* (kem¹); *seven* (LIS); *sew* (kr^huj¹); *shack* (P^hok); *shade* (dAM⁻, ^(h)lVM⁻); *shadow* (^(h)lVM⁻); *shake* (^hŋoD², t^hŋ¹); *shallow* (dej⁻); *shallow depression* (KVM⁻); *share* (p^hVL⁻); *sharp* (^hriam¹, tat); *shatter* (k^hak); *shave* (dit, K^hEW⁻, met); *shavings* (waj¹); *sheath* (paj¹); *sheet* (dVL⁻, (k)l^(h)vp); *shelf* (jVL⁻); *shell* (kom¹, p^ho²); *shift* (hem¹, soan²); *shin* (ŋel¹); *shoot* (kap); *short* (toj², tsom², ts^(h)id⁻); *shortcut* (ban¹); *shoulder* (kow², liaŋ¹); *shout* (ʔoaŋ¹, KV(w)¹); *shrink* (klep, rom⁻, tsom²); *shrivel* (rom⁻, soŋ¹, t^hvp); *shrug* (KVM⁻); *shut* (k^hal², K^hVM⁻, tsvp, ts^(h)id⁻); *side* (P^(h)ED⁻); *sift* (k^hej², kl^hej²); *silent* (dAM⁻); *silver* (ŋun¹); *sinew* (t^ha²); *sing* (jvj⁻, sas, wor¹); *singe* (HVL⁻); *sink* (klom¹, pVL⁻); *sip* (^h(r)vp); *siphon* (k(l)^haj¹); *sister-in-law* (mow¹); *sit* (bia¹, kr^(h)u¹, mVD², tow¹); *six* (Lok); *skewer* (tul¹); *skilful* (jvj⁻); *skim* (jVL⁻, K^(h)vj⁻); *skin* (K^hvk, (k)l^(h)vp, w^hon²); *slant* (lej¹); *slap* (beŋ⁻); *sleep* (ʔic, jVL⁻, kl^him¹, ^(h)mu¹); *sleeping platform* (kl^ham¹); *sleepy* (^(h)mu¹, D^h(a)j⁻); *slender* (r^hek); *slice* (P^(h)ED⁻, ts^hen²); *slide* (tvl⁻, t^hvl⁻); *slingshot* (li²); *slip* (dok, pVL⁻); *slippery* (nvl⁻); *slit* (kl^hej²); *slither* (tvl⁻, tsel⁻); *slough* (^(h)li⁻); *slow* (ŋvŋ¹); *sluggish* (^(h)nvl⁻); *slurp* (dzvp); *small* (now², te², ts^(h)id⁻); *smear* (^hm^hej², nu¹, ^(h)nvl¹); *smell* (nem¹, ^hnar¹, ^hnvm¹); *smoke* (K^hu²); *smooth* (jVL⁻, nvl⁻); *smoulder* (mut); *snake* (rul¹); *snap* (k(l)iak, k(l)^hiak, ts^het); *snatch* (ts^hot); *sneak* (rvl⁻); *sniff* (^hnvm¹); *snore* (^hnar¹, ^hŋok); *snort* (p^hit); *snot* (^hnep); *snow* (wur¹); *soak* (tsiap); *soft* (nvl⁻, nvm⁻, ^hnvm⁻); *sojourn* (tsam¹); *solar plexus* (dip); *solder* (har⁻); *sole* (P^(h)ED⁻); *solicit* (tVD⁻); *solid* (k^hal²); *song* (jvj⁻, ^hla²); *son-in-law* (mak²); *soot* (krŋ¹); *sooty* (krŋ¹); *sorcery* (doj¹); *soul* (K^him¹); *sound* (t^hom², riŋ¹); *sour* (hiŋ¹, t^hur²); *south* (kl^hej¹); *sow* (wor¹); *spacious* (dzan¹); *span* (k^hap); *sparse* (wvŋ⁻); *speak* (paw¹, tVD⁻); *spear* (dzej²); *speech* (paw¹); *sperm* (b^hoa⁻); *spew* (p^hit); *spherical* (^hlvm², pvm⁻); *spicy* (t^hek); *spin a top* (lam¹); *spindle* (^hm^hoj²); *spine* (ŋum¹); *spirit* (doj¹, kl^ha¹, kraw⁻, raw²); *splay* (p^hes); *spleen* (la²); *split* (p^hvl⁻); *spongy* (t^hvp); *spotted* (Par¹); *sprain* (wvl⁻); *sprawl* (jaw¹, jvm¹); *spread* (jVL⁻, jvm¹, p^hAL⁻); *spring* (sis, tsvr⁻); *sprinkle* (p^hvl⁻); *sprout* (mvm⁻, P-r^how¹); *squash* (ts^(h)vl⁻); *squint* (hem¹); *squirrel* (^hlej²); *squishy* (jVL⁻); *stable* (kim⁻); *stagger* (p^hej⁻); *stalk* (kvŋ⁻); *stand* (diŋ¹, pon⁻, p^hoD⁻, wvl⁻); *star* (ʔar¹); *startle* (p^hoD⁻); *stay* (riak); *steadfast* (kreŋ⁻); *steal* (ru²); *stealthy* (kl^him¹); *steam* (HVL⁻, K^hu²); *steep* (k^ham¹, kren⁻); *stick* (bvl⁻, m^hen¹, tiaŋ²); *sticky* (^hnaŋ²); *sting* (des, t^hip); *stink* (hiŋ¹); *stir* (tsok); *stockade* (kul⁻); *stone* (loŋ², soaŋ²); *stop* (P^(h)ED⁻, tsol²); *stopover* (pvl⁻, P^(h)ED⁻); *stopper* (^hru⁻); *store* (k^hoL⁻, ts^hen²); *storey* (dvl⁻); *stove* (t^hok); *straight* (diD², tseŋ¹); *strain* (kl^hi¹); *strand* (jvm¹, jvŋ¹); *stranger* (k^hoal⁻); *stream* (luj⁻); *stream pool* (dum², li¹); *stretch* (dok, dzan¹); *stride* (kal⁻); *strike* (dej¹, wel⁻); *string ball* (^hlvm²); *strip* (^hlvm⁻); *stripe* ((k)ri^hal¹); *stroke* (jut); *strong* (^hrat); *stubborn* (ros); *stuffy* (HVL⁻); *stunted* (bvl⁻, kl^hek); *stupid* (mol⁻, ŋoŋ¹); *sturdy* (ts^hek); *subdue* (^hmin¹); *submerge* (K^hvm⁻); *substitute* (kl^hen²); *succeed* (dvl⁻); *suck* (dvk, dvn¹, dzvp, ^h(r)vp); *suckle* (dzvp, ^hne²); *suffer*

insomnia / night-seizure (mɛŋ¹); sufficient (k^hɔm²); sugarcane (ɔzu¹); suitable (lom¹); sulk (taw²); sulphur (kaN⁻); summer (kr^hal¹); summon (joŋ¹); sun (ni¹); support (dom²); surround (k^hvm⁻); surroundings (jaw¹, wvl⁻); survive (noŋ²); suspend ((k)l^(h)vŋ⁻); swaddle (k^hvm⁻); swallow (lɛm⁻); swarm (pvm⁻, pvr¹); sway (wvl⁻); sweep (p^hiat⁻); sweet (kl^hom¹); swell (bɔw², pvm⁻); swill (kr^hɔas); swim (jvm¹); swing (wvl⁻)

t

tail (mej²); take (la², sɔak); take shortcut (ban¹); tall grass area (tu¹); tame (ŋem¹); tap (h^hnaj¹); taper (jɔm¹, jvl⁻); target (k^hvm⁻); taste (tiam¹); tatter (kret, kr^het); tax (ts^hia²); teach (jvl⁻, h^hril¹); tear (ʔɛk, k^hak, kret, kr^het); tears (kl^hi¹); tease (ts^haj²); teat (h^hmvl⁻); tell (ts^him¹); temperament (jvj⁻); temporary hut (kl^ham¹); ten (h^hra¹, svm⁻); ten thousand (svŋ²); tend (k^h(r)ɔal⁻, tsɪŋ², wɪl¹); terrace (k^ham⁻); territory (rem¹); testicle (tl²); tether (h^hreŋ¹); thick (pvr¹, ts^hes); thin (pa(L)²); thirst (hvl⁻); thorn (h^hliŋ¹); thousand (svŋ², tul⁻); thread (k^hvl¹); three (t^hom¹); throat (ʔvr¹, (h^h)rvd⁻); throw (deŋ¹, h^hlon¹, wor¹); thump (tsum²); tickle (jv²); tie (k^hit, tv^hm⁻); tiger (kej¹, klv²); tight (rɛk); time (hɔn²); times (wvl⁻); tiny (ts^(h)id⁻); tip (h^hmvl⁻); tire ((h^h)nvŋ⁻, ɒɔ(a)j⁻, tsaw⁻, tsol²); tongue (lej¹); tooth (ha¹); top (mɔŋ², tsɔŋ²); torture (rot); toss (lek); touch (kom¹, tɔk); trample (ts^(h)vl⁻); transfer (kleŋ⁻); trap (kem¹, kvm⁻, t^han²); travel (jm², (k)l^(h)vŋ⁻); traveller (jm²); traverse (kal⁻); tread (ts^(h)vl⁻); tree (t^hir²); trickle (h^hnan², p^hut); trivet (t^hu²); trouble indirectly (doj¹); true (dɪn²); trunk (kvŋ⁻); try (tiam¹); tube (dvn¹, (h^h)rvd⁻); turn (klep, wvl⁻); tusk (h^hɔw⁻); twenty (kɔl¹); twine (h^hlvi⁻); twinkle (kle², lɛp, p^hia⁻); twist (wvl⁻); two (h^hnis)

u

unabashed (h^hjel¹); unburden (tvɒ⁻); uncongealed (kr^hil²); uncover (p^hoɒ⁻); underbelly (taj²); undercooked (naw¹); underdeveloped (ɔzem¹); understand (ɔɛl², t^hiam²); unengaged (ʔol⁻); unfurl (p^hal⁻, p^hal⁻); unload (ts^hɔak); unripe (pvm⁻); unspecified mass (k(l)^haj¹); untie (sut); upturn (k^hɔp); urinate (joŋ¹); urine (joŋ¹); use (bej¹, jeŋ⁻); usurp (sɔan²); utilise (h^hmeŋ¹)

v

vacant (hvŋ⁻); vacate (hvŋ⁻); vagina (ts^hu²); valley (kvm⁻); vegetable (ʔɛn², kl^haj⁻); vein ((h^h)rɔj²); village (k^hɔa¹); viscous (h^hnan²); visit (kom¹, (k)l^(h)vŋ⁻); vociferous (kv(w)¹); voice (ʔo²); vomit (lɔas); vulture (mu¹)

W

wade (nvk); *wag* (hem¹, pɛr¹); *wage* (^hlɔs); *waist* (koŋ², taj²); *wait* (^hŋak, tsəŋ²); *wake* (kr^hɛŋ⁻, p^hoŋ⁻); *walk* (jot, kal⁻, wak); *wall* (kom¹, kul⁻, p^(h)ɛŋ⁻); *wallow* (bɔal¹); *wander* (wvl⁻); *want* (dɔs); *ward* (wvŋ⁻); *warm* (^(h)lɔm¹); *warp* (tɔŋ¹); *wash* (bɔal¹, dzaj², p^hiat, p^hit, sɪl²); *watch* (k^hɛŋ⁻); *water* (tuj²); *watertight* (hvl⁻); *wave* (wvl⁻); *wax* (beŋ¹, ^(h)li⁻); *waylay* (p^(h)ɛŋ⁻); *weak* (jom²); *wear* (ʔvr¹, wɔn²); *weave* (krvn¹, p^hen², tɛk); *wedge* (jɛp); *weed* ((k)l^hɔw², ^hlɔw¹, ^hram⁻); *weedy* (^hram⁻); *weep* (krɛp); *weigh* (k^hiŋ⁻); *weight* (tsɔaj¹); *west* (kl^hɛŋ¹); *wheel* (pɛj⁻); *wheeze* (tsiar¹); *white* ((k)raŋ¹, par¹); *whittle* (jvl⁻); *wicked* (sɔal⁻); *wide* (jaw¹, jvl⁻, kal⁻, pvr¹, wvŋ⁻); *width* (wvŋ⁻); *wild boar* (^(h)ŋel¹); *wilt* (hvl⁻); *win* (jɔw²); *wind* (k^(h)vj⁻, kl^hi¹); *winter* (p^hel⁻, tɛŋ¹); *wipe* (^(h)nvl¹, t^hiar¹); *wise* (dzɪŋ⁻, dzim¹); *wish* (tɔm⁻); *wither* (ɔv(a)j⁻); *withhold* (rol¹, svm⁻); *witty* (k^hel²); *wobble* (hem¹); *womb* (ts^hul⁻); *woo* (wvl⁻); *wood* (t^hiŋ²); *word* (paw¹); *worry* (tsaw⁻); *wound* (^hliam¹, ^hma¹); *wrap* (dzun², tvm⁻, wvl⁻); *wriggle* (tvl⁻); *wring* (sɔr¹); *writing* (laj⁻)

Y

yam (^hra¹); *yawn* (^h(r)am²); *year* (kv^m); *yeast* (tsɔl⁻); *yellow* (ʔɛŋ¹); *yoke* (kɔl²); *you* (nɛŋ²); *young* (moj¹, mv^m, nɔw², sɛn¹, tsaj¹)

Z

Zo (jɔw¹)